






PJ 2197 .B8 1913  
Budge, E. A. Wallis 1857-  
1934.  
Coptic apocrypha in the





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Princeton Theological Seminary Library

**COPTIC APOCRYPHA**  
**IN THE**  
**DIALECT OF UPPER EGYPT**

OXFORD: HORACE HART  
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

4/

# COPTIC APOCRYPHA

## IN THE DIALECT OF UPPER EGYPT

EDITED, WITH ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS

✓ BY

E. A. WALLIS BUDGE, M.A., LITT.D.

KEEPER OF THE EGYPTIAN AND ASSYRIAN ANTIQUITIES  
IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM



WITH FIFTY-EIGHT PLATES

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE TRUSTEES

*SOLD AT THE BRITISH MUSEUM*

AND BY LONGMANS AND Co., 39 PATERNOSTER ROW  
BERNARD QUARITCH, 11 GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, W.

ASHER AND Co., 14 BEDFORD STREET, COVENT GARDEN  
AND HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, LONDON

1913

*All rights reserved*



## PREFACE

THE present volume contains the Coptic texts, with translations, of an important series of Apocrypha, a Life of Pisentius, Bishop of Coptos in the seventh century, an Encomium on John the Baptist, attributed to Saint John Chrysostom, and a series of Instructions by Pachomius the Archimandrite; all of them are written in the dialect of Upper Egypt, and all are published for the first time. The editing of the texts has been carried out by an arrangement with my colleague Dr. L. D. Barnett, Keeper of the Department of Oriental Printed Books and Manuscripts in the British Museum.

The longest and perhaps most interesting Apocryphon is the 'Book of the Resurrection', which is attributed to Bartholomew the Apostle. It describes the descent of our Lord into hell, the conquest of Death and his sons, the defeat of the Devil, the destruction of the gates, bolts, and bars of hell, the extinction of its fires, the overthrow of its blazing cauldrons, the liberation of Adam and Eve and all the children of men, the final condemnation of Judas Iscariot, the ascent from hell of our Lord, His Resurrection, His appearances to the Apostles, His enthronement on the right hand of the Father in His Tabernacle of Light in the

Seventh Heaven, and the reconciliation of God with Adam and his sons in the presence of myriads of Cherubim, Seraphim, Archangels, Angels, Thrones, Dominions, Principalities, Powers, and all the hosts of heaven. Here and there in the work there are passages that resemble parts of the mediaeval composition known as the 'Harrowing of Hell', but its contents are entirely different from those of the second part of the Gospel of Nicodemus which deals with Christ's Descent into Hell. The whole Apocryphon exhibits strong Egyptian (Gnostic) influence, and professes to give the actual words of the divine unknown language in which our Lord and the Virgin Mary spoke to each other. The MS. from which the text is edited was written probably in the tenth or eleventh century, and it was presented to the church of Illartê by an unnamed benefactor who states in the colophon that he supplied his own parchment. The form of the name Illartê suggests that this church was situated in Nubia, perhaps near the modern town of Wâdî Halfah. In view of the importance of the work, and the very mutilated condition of the text, the Trustees ordered a complete facsimile of the MS. to be made and published with the text (Plates I-XLVIII).

Two of the Apocrypha printed in this volume deal with Saint John the Apostle. The text of the first is edited from the vellum MS. Oriental No. 6782, which was written in the seven hundred and sixth year of Diocletian, or the Era of the Martyrs, i. e. A. D. 990. It states that Saint John was in Ephesus,

and that having made a long prayer, the text of which is given in full, and made an address to his followers, he ordered them to dig a grave for him outside the city. In this he laid himself down and died peacefully, but when his disciples came the next day they could not find his body. An Ethiopic version of this Apocryphon is extant in the venerable MS. Oriental No. 673, Fol. 95b ff., and a version in Arabic must also have existed. The second Apocryphon of Saint John is a very curious work. According to it our Lord sent a cloud into all parts of the world wherein were the Apostles in order that it might bring them to Him on the Mount of Olives. When all the Apostles had arrived there John asked the Lord to explain to him the Mysteries of the Heavens, and the laws which regulated the fall of dew and rain, and other natural phenomena. Having summoned a Cherubim (*sic*) the Lord committed John to his care, and told him to answer fully all his questions. The angel having set John upon his wing of light bore him up through the Seven Heavens and described to him their construction. He shewed him the Twelve Rulers of the worlds of light, and the fountain whence fell the rain upon the earth, and described to him the laws which govern the succession of day and night, and the various classes of stars, &c. In the eastern part of the earth also he shewed him Paradise, and Adam walking about in it, burying in the ground the heaps of leaves which fell from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. The angel

impressed upon John the sacredness of oaths sworn by water and by wheat, because the former existed before the heavens and the earth were created, and the latter was formed from portions of the 'invisible body of God' and the body of His Son. Having explained to John why Hezekiah turned his face to the wall and wept, and answered his questions about predestination, and whether animals have souls and whether they will live again after death, the angel brought John down from heaven to the disciples who were awaiting him on the Mount of Olives.

The last Apocryphon in the volume concerns John the Baptist, and is found in an Encomium on this saint which is attributed to Saint John Chrysostom. In this interesting work Chrysostom tells us that he discovered the narrative, which is stated to be the work of John, the brother of our Lord, written in a 'little old volume' preserved in the Library of the Holy City Jerusalem, among the manuscripts which had been deposited there by the Holy Apostles. According to this volume the Saviour was on the Mount of Olives surrounded by the Apostles, who were questioning Him about John the Baptist. He commanded a cloud to come, and He and they ascended upon it into the heights of heaven. When He had shewn them all the Heavens except the Third, He brought them into the Third Heaven, which was a most glorious place. They saw there John the Baptist and his father and mother, Zacharias and Elisabeth, who were

arrayed in splendid apparel set with precious stones. Summoning to Him Michael, and the Seven Archangels, and Sedekiel, and surrounded by the Apostles, He called upon them all one by one to bear witness to the fact that He had bestowed the Third Heaven upon John the Baptist. He then enumerated before the Archangels and Apostles the great gifts which He had given to him, the last and greatest of them all being a boat of gold. The boat was intended for the use of the souls of those who had loved John upon earth. These souls would, after the death of their bodies, find their way to the boat of gold, and John would ferry them over the Lake of Fire, and land them in the Third Heaven, which was John's peculiar appanage. No soul, good or bad, could enter this Heaven except after baptism in the river of fire, which consumed the wicked, but to the righteous followers of John seemed only like a hot bath. There was there also another boat, which was provided with oars and lamps. When the souls of the righteous had taken their places in it, the oars worked by themselves, and rowed it over the dark waters, the lamps lighting it on its way.

The remaining texts in this volume are a Life of Pisentius, Bishop of Coptos in the seventh century, and a series of Instructions to a brother, who had lost his temper and reviled a fellow monk, by Pachomius the Archimandrite, of the famous Monastery of Tabenna.

The Coptic texts enumerated above are of great

value linguistically, for they contain many unusual forms, and some words which are not to be found in the lexicons available to me. To the student of Egyptian Christianity they are highly important, for they record traditions and legends hitherto unknown, many of which must be very old. The manuscripts from which they are edited are also of unusual importance from a palaeographic point of view, for three out of the four are dated, and they thus form guides for the approximate dating of undated manuscripts. The quotations from the Old and New Testaments appear to have been made from memory, and some of them are difficult to identify.

I am indebted to the Director, Sir Frederic G. Kenyon, for his help in deciphering the Greek portions of the colophons, and for many friendly suggestions. To the readers of the Oxford University Press my thanks are also due.

E. A. WALLIS BUDGE.

DEPARTMENT OF EGYPTIAN AND ASSYRIAN ANTIQUITIES,  
BRITISH MUSEUM.

*May 7th, 1913.*

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE . . . . .	v
INTRODUCTION. DESCRIPTION OF THE MS. SUMMARIES, ETC.	xv
EGYPTIAN MYTHOLOGY IN COPTIC WRITINGS . . . .	lxi
LIST OF PASSAGES OF SCRIPTURE, QUOTED OR REFERRED TO	lxxiii
I. The Book of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ, by Bartholomew the Apostle.	
Text . . . . .	1
Translation . . . . .	179
Appendix . . . . .	216
The Life of Saint Bartholomew. From the Ethiopic Synaxarium.	
Text . . . . .	49
Translation . . . . .	231
II. The Repose of Saint John the Evangelist and Apostle.	
Text . . . . .	51
Translation . . . . .	233
III. The Mysteries of Saint John the Apostle and Holy Virgin.	
Text . . . . .	59
Translation . . . . .	241
IV. The Life of Bishop Pisentius, by John the Elder.	
Text . . . . .	75
Translation . . . . .	258
Appendix . . . . .	322
The Life of Pisentius. From the Ethiopic Synaxarium . . . .	
	331

V. Encomium on John the Baptist, by Saint John Chrysostom.		
Text	. . . . .	128
Translation	. . . . .	335
VI. The Instructions of Apa Pachomius.		
Text	. . . . .	146
Translation	. . . . .	352
COPTIC FORMS OF GREEK WORDS	. . . . .	383
NAMES OF PERSONS, COUNTRIES, ETC.	. . . . .	400
FOREIGN WORDS	. . . . .	404

# PLATES

[All the Plates are reduced one-third in scale.]

	PAGE
I-XLVIII. Oriental 6804. A complete facsimile of the MS. . . . .	<i>To follow p. 48</i>
XLIX. Oriental 6782, Fol. 1 <i>b</i> . The Frontispiece of the MS.—Saint John and the Virgin Mary <i>To face p. 52</i>	
L. Oriental 6782, Fol. 5 <i>b</i> . Death of Saint John the Evangelist. This plate shews the decorated initials . . . . .	<i>To face p. 54</i>
LI. Oriental 6782, Fol. 28 <i>a</i> . The tail-piece of the MS.—Epiphanius, Bishop of Cyprus . . .	58
LII. Oriental 7026, Fol. 1 <i>a</i> . The Mysteries of John. This plate illustrates the decorated title-page .	60
LIII. Oriental 7026, Fol. 20 <i>b</i> . The Life of Pisentius. This plate represents a typical page of the MS., and illustrates a decorated initial . . .	76
LIV. Oriental 7026, Fol. 82 <i>b</i> . Colophon. This plate gives the first paragraph, which is written in Greek, and the opening lines of the Coptic portion . . . . .	126
LV. Oriental 7026, Fol. 83 <i>a</i> . Colophon. Coptic portion— <i>continued</i> . . . . .	126
LVI. Oriental 7024, Fol. 8 <i>b</i> . Encomium on John the Baptist. This plate represents a typical page, with initials, quotation marks, and marginal ornaments . . . . .	136
LVII. Oriental 7024, Fol. 18 <i>a</i> . Instructions of Pachomius. This plate represents a title-page with decorated border, initial, &c. . . . .	146
LVIII. Oriental 7024, Fol. 49 <i>b</i> . Colophon, with date in Greek . . . . .	176



# INTRODUCTION

## I. THE BOOK OF THE RESURRECTION, BY BARTHOLOMEW THE APOSTLE.

THE text of this most important apocryphal work is found in Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 6804, but unfortunately in a much mutilated state. The manuscript consists of twenty-four leaves of thin parchment, measuring from  $7\frac{1}{2}$  in. to  $9\frac{1}{4}$  in. in length, and from  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. to  $7\frac{1}{4}$  in. in width. A good idea of its general size and appearance is afforded by Fol. 1, which, with the exceptions of a few letters on one side and of the lower margin, is complete. The number of the page, as is seen from Fol. 16 *a*, Fol. 19 *b*, &c., was written above the middle of the single column of writing, which filled the page; most of the page-numbers having disappeared the order of some of the leaves is doubtful. The text is written in a good clear hand with a brownish-black ink, but the sides of the  $\Phi$  are in several cases decorated with patches of red ink. The names  $\overline{\text{IC}}$  Jesus,  $\overline{\text{IAO}}$  Jah, the words spoken by God  $\overline{\text{NAPI XAP NAPIAO}}$  and  $\overline{\text{KAOIAOAPI UCWO}}$  (Fol. 6 *b*), and the titles of the Hymns of the Angels, are written in red ink. On the last page but one is a tail-piece painted in black and red, and a few of the paragraphs begin with large, elaborately drawn and painted initials. Nowhere in the manuscript is a date given, but there is little doubt that it was written in the tenth or eleventh century. The Colophon, which is much mutilated, states that the manuscript was copied in the Name of the 'Holy Consubstantial Trinity' by a person, name wanting, who made use of 'his own parchment'  $\overline{\text{QI}} \overline{\text{NECEMEBRANON}} \overline{\text{UUM}}$

ⲁⲙⲟϥ, and who deposited it in the church which is 'built in Illartê' ⲉϥⲛⲓⲧ ⲡⲓⲗⲗⲁⲣⲧⲏ, for the benefit of his soul in this world and in the next. Of Illartê and its church nothing is known, but the form of the name of the town, or village, suggests that it was situated in Nubia, perhaps near the Island of Faras.

The manuscript was acquired by the Trustees in 1907 from Mr. R. de Rustafjaell, who bought it, with other manuscripts, from a native dealer in Upper Egypt. The dealer purchased it, according to Mr. R. de Rustafjaell,<sup>1</sup> from an Arab who found the manuscripts whilst he was working on his land near the ruins of an old Coptic monastery outside Edfû. A great many Coptic manuscripts were discovered near Edfû during the winter 1906-7, but it is doubtful if the Book of the Resurrection and the small Nubian manuscript, to which Mr. de Rustafjaell refers, were among them.

The first to publish any part of the Coptic version of the Book of the Resurrection was Dulaurier who, in 1835, edited the *Fragment des Révélations apocryphes de Saint Barthélemy*<sup>2</sup> from the four leaves Copte 78, 5-8, in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris. In 1891 C. Schmidt published the text of one leaf, preserved in the Berlin Museum, of a manuscript containing a Recension of the Book of the Resurrection, under the title of *Ein koptisches Fragment einer Moses-Adam-Apocalypse*.<sup>3</sup> This leaf, as M. Lacau shewed subsequently, belongs to the Paris Manuscript, Copte 129<sup>17</sup>. Three years later M. Lacau published the text of all the leaves belonging to this MS., and republished the text from Copte 78, 5-8 which Dulaurier had edited and translated ;<sup>4</sup> and gave French translations of all the leaves. Each of the two Paris manuscripts represents

<sup>1</sup> See *The Light of Egypt*, London, 1910, p. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Paris, 1835, 8vo.

<sup>3</sup> *Sitzungsberichte d. Königl. Preuss. Akad. d. Wissensch. zu Berlin*, 1891, pp. 1045-1049.

<sup>4</sup> *Mémoires de l'Institut Français d'Archéologie Orientale du Caire*, tom. ix, 1904, pp. 39 ff.

a distinct Recension of the Book of the Resurrection, but there is nothing to indicate which of the Recensions is the older.

The British Museum MS. seems to represent yet a third Recension, for in the passages in which its contents can be compared with those of the Paris MSS. there are many striking differences. Passages in one manuscript are omitted in the other, and the contrary, and the scribe appears to have followed his own dictates in selecting passages for copying. In 1910 Mr. W. E. Crum published a rendering of the British Museum MS.,<sup>1</sup> which he attributes to the twelfth century, and he gave with it a plate containing a facsimile of two pages. The Book of the Resurrection was written in Greek, but nothing seems to be known about the Greek original. The contents of the Coptic version may be briefly summarized thus:

The first four or five leaves of Oriental 6804 are wanting. These, no doubt, contained, in addition to the title of the work, a description of the crucifixion of our Saviour, which ends with the words 'in the peace of the Father. Amen'. After His crucifixion He was laid in a tomb, and He rose from the dead on the third day, and carried up into heaven with Him the soul of the holy man Apa Anania. This is the only mention of Anania found in the manuscript. Who he was is not clear, but it is possible that he was mixed up in the proceedings connected with the crucifixion, and that in reward for his services and death Christ took his soul up into heaven, and made him to sit 'at the table of His Kingdom'. When Joseph of Arimathea had prepared the Body of the Lord for burial, and had laid it in a new sepulchre, Death went into Amente, or the abode of the souls of the dead, and asked what had become of the Soul of Christ. It had not been brought to him, and though he had sought for it for two days he had not found it. This fact troubled

<sup>1</sup> Rustafjaell, *Light of Egypt*, pp. 110 ff.

him greatly, and he was sorely disturbed in his mind because of the violent commotion which took place when Christ's Soul left His Body. Never had he known anything like it. Then calling to his steward Death told him that they must go and try to find the Body which had just died, and the Soul which had hidden itself. They set out from Amente, and when they came to the tomb of the Lord they found that it was 'lighted up with the light of life', and Death and his steward sat down behind the tomb to take counsel together and to devise a plan whereby they might enter the tomb. Then the six sons of Death, namely, Gaios, Tryphon, Ôphiath, Phthinôn, Sotomis, and Komphion, who were waiting there for the Saviour to go down into Amente so that they might enter with Him and see what He would do, came to their father, and took counsel with him. Finally they took the form of serpents, 'and wriggled into the tomb of the Son of God,' where the Saviour shewed Himself to them in the form of a dead body, which was lying in the back part of the tomb, with one napkin round the face and another round the head.

Turning then to the Pestilence-fiend Death asked him if the Soul of the Body of Christ had been brought to him in Amente, or if it had been mentioned to him, or if he had included it in the number of the dead which he registered. Death then went on to describe his unquietness of mind, and the terrible things which had happened when Christ died. Amente rocked and quaked beneath him, the pillars of heaven trembled, the air was violently disturbed, and the hours and the days and the nights were thrown into disorder. As for Hell itself, its fires were extinguished, Gehenna was cold, the gates were battered down and their keepers driven away, the servants and ministers and envoys of Hell had nothing to do, and all the angels of Hell were scattered. And the power of Death himself had passed into the keeping of another.

Then Death approached the Body of Christ, and asked It, 'Who art Thou?' 'What art Thou?' He admitted that he had been sorely disturbed, and that he had been destroyed by the Body, the form of which he could not understand. Whilst Death was saying these things, Christ removed the napkin from His face, and looking into the face of Death laughed at him. When Death saw the laugh he became terror-stricken, and turning round he fled, and then fell on the earth with his six sons.

After a time Death recovered his senses, and he rose up and went again to the Body of Christ, shaking and trembling with fear as he went, for he was alone: when he came to the Body Christ again laughed at him, but on this occasion Death remained before the Body, and repeated the question, 'Who art Thou?' Sorely perplexed for a time, Death at length asked the Body if it were possible for It to be the Holy Lamb, the First-born of the Father. And little by little he realized that the Body was that of the 'Good God, Merciful and Compassionate', to Whom those who are shut up in Amente cried for mercy and release; but the true Glory and Majesty of Christ, and the greatness of His humility, he did not understand. And again Death said, 'Who art Thou that laughest? I ask, I speak. Tell me, Why dost Thou refuse to answer? Thou humblest me, Thou makest a mock of me. I will never leave Thee, but will cleave unto Thee until Thou shewest me Who Thou art. I am all-powerful, my power is invincible, Thou canst not deceive me.' Whilst Death was saying these words to the Body of Christ, the Saviour, the Living One, **126**, went up into heaven in the chariot of the Cherubim, and a mighty multitude of Angels, Archangels, Cherubim, Seraphim, the Four and Twenty Elders, and the Powers were standing by the tomb.

Then Christ went down into Amente, and broke down the doors which were shut in His face, and shattered their bolts, and overturned the blazing cauldrons of fire, and put out

the fires, and swept everything out of Amente, and left it like a desert. He then bound the Shameless One, and the ministers of Satan, and Melkhir, a devil, with fetters and chains of iron. He redeemed Adam, and delivered man, and set free all creation, and healed the wounds which the Enemy had inflicted on his son.

In Amente Christ found Judas Iscariot, the man who betrayed Him, and said to him, 'Tell me, Judas, in what way didst thou profit by betraying Me to the Jewish dogs? Assuredly I only endured sufferings of all kinds in order to fulfil [the will] of My Father, and to redeem [and set free] My creatures whom I had fashioned. As for thee, woe be unto thee with twofold woes.' In one of the manuscripts published by M. Lacau the equivalent of the above passage is followed by the words 'rebukings innumerable and cursings most terrible', and it is said that the 'lot of Judas is with his father the Devil'. According to this Christ did not forgive Judas for betraying Him, and a whole page is devoted to the description of the awful things that befell Judas after his death. The angels who were in the train of our Lord hurled him down headlong, and his mouth was filled with thirty serpents, which were the personifications of every vice and every kind of evil, and they destroyed him. He was cast into the outer darkness; none shall enquire concerning him, and utter oblivion shall cover him for ever.

On the third day, the day whereon the Saviour rose from the dead, Death did not see any longer the 'dead Body of Jesus the Son of God', Who had talked with him. And he told the Pestilence-god to go down quickly into Amente and to take good heed in the matter of protecting himself, and to shut tight the doors until he could find the Body which had escaped him, or which had hidden Itself. Death thought that the Body might be that of the Son of God, but, whether it was or not, he confessed that neither he nor any of his six sons could overcome it. The Pestilence-god went down into

Amente, and he was followed by Death and his six sons; they found the place a desert, and there was no one in it. They saw the broken framework of the gates, and the doors with their broken bolts, and the shattered posts, all lying about in confusion; and the furnaces, which had once been filled with blazing fires, were empty, cold, and overthrown. The sounds of three voices were there, and these cried out in agony and with screams; there was weeping, and gnashing of teeth, and sighing, and trouble, and there too was the awful Worm, 'which never sleeps.' Whilst Death and his sons were examining the ruins of their domain the angels were singing the hymns that the Seraphim were wont to sing at dawn on the Lord's Day, over the Offering of the Eucharist.

On the morning of the Lord's Day following the Crucifixion, before sunrise, there came to the tomb of the Lord Mary the Virgin, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, Salome, Mary and her sister Martha, Susannah the wife of Khousa, Herod's steward, Berenice, Leah, the widow of Nain, and the woman whose sins the Lord forgave (Luke vii. 47), and they all stood in the garden of Philogenes the gardener, whose son the Lord had healed. In answer to the remark of Mary, 'If thou art really Philogenes I know thee,' Philogenes replied that he knows her to be Mary, 'the mother of THARKAHARI [AMATH],' which is one of the mystical names of our Saviour. Then Mary asked him to tell her what he had done with the Body of the Lord, and Philogenes described to her how he had succeeded in making the Jews bury the Body in a tomb close to his vegetable garden, and how he kept watch over it. In the middle of the night he rose up and went to it, and he found all the angelic host standing there. There were 12,000 Cherubim, and 13,000 Seraphim, and 29,000 Powers, and 30,000 Virgins, and hundreds of thousands of angels, and a blazing fiery chariot, with twelve Virgins standing upon

it, and all were singing hymns. Whilst Philogenes stood there watching he saw God the Father appear from His tabernacle of light, and He came to the tomb, and raised Christ from the dead. Philogenes was completely overcome by these sights and their splendour, and would have fallen down and died had not Peter, the interpreter of Christ, sustained him.

Then Christ appeared in the chariot of God the Father, and He addressed Mary, saying, 'MARI KHAR MARIATH,'<sup>1</sup> and Mary replied, 'HRAMBOUNE KATHIATHARI MIÔTH.'<sup>2</sup> Having bestowed upon Mary a number of honourable names, e. g. My holy Ark, My holy Garment, My Water-pot, My Mother, My House, My City, &c., and having described her as the Table of the 'KHÔMTHÔMAKH', the Paradise of the Seventh Heaven, He commanded her to go and tell the brethren that He had risen from the dead. And He told her to say to them also that He would come to them at dawn to-morrow, when He would give unto them His Peace, which He had received from His Father. Then, in the presence of untold thousands of angels of every class, Christ stretched out His right hand and blessed the womb of Mary His Mother. At this moment the Seven Heavens opened, and a 'Man of Light' like unto a pearl appeared, and He was God the Father. Stretching out His hand, which was like snow, He laid it upon the breast and body of Mary, and blessed her womb, and called her 'Fountain of Life', 'Pearl of the Father', 'Our Salvation', &c. At intervals all the angels cried out, 'Hallelujah, Amen.' Then Christ told her that the blessing of the Father, and the might of the Son, and the joy of the Holy Spirit should be with her at all times, and that at her death He would come with His Father, and Michael, and the angels, and would take her to His kingdom. As to her body, a Cherub, with a sword of fire,

<sup>1</sup> i. e. Mary, the mother of the Son of God.

<sup>2</sup> The Son of the Almighty, and the Master, and my Son.

and twelve hundred angels should watch over it until the day of the coming of His Kingdom.

When the angels had departed Mary went and told the Apostles that Christ had risen from the dead. On her arrival she found them making ready to offer up the Offering, and she remained with them and partook of 'the Body and Blood of Christ', and received a blessing from a bishop whose name is not given, but who may have been Peter. And the Apostles rejoiced greatly at the news of the resurrection of our Lord.

Meanwhile the Saviour went up into heaven seated upon the chariot of God the Father, and all the angels accompanied Him until He reached the seventh heaven, wherein was the tabernacle of the Father, which cannot be described. Here was seated the Father, and when His Son arrived He saluted Him, and placed on His head a 'great crown of glory and blessing', the light of which illumined the whole world.

At this point Bartholomew interrupts his narrative to tell the Apostles that he is utterly incapable of describing what took place when the Father put the crown on the head of His Son. And he addresses his son Thaddaeus and adjures him, for the seventh time, not to reveal these mysteries to any impure man. What he saw on the occasion described above took place on the 15th day of the month Parmoute, during Pentecost.

When the Father crowned His Son, He called Him the 'King of Peace'. And He commanded the angels to celebrate that august day by singing 'joyfully glorious hymns' to the Son. That was the day of joy, and gladness, and exultation, and happiness, and immortality, and brightness, and freedom unto salvation, and the remission of sin. The Father then invited His beloved Son to take His seat on His right hand upon 'the throne of light'. The Saviour ascended the throne, and all Angels, Archangels, Cherubim, Seraphim, Powers, Dominions, &c., and the Twelve Virtues of the

Holy Spirit, and the Four and Twenty Elders, and the Seven Aeons, and the Patriarchs, and the Prophets, and all the Righteous, advanced before it, and worshipped the Son of God, saying, 'He is holy. He is holy. He is holy.'

In obedience to the command of the Father the angels sang hymns to the Redeemer, because God had forgiven the sins of Adam and of all his sons. In the first and second hymns each sentence begins with the words 'Glory be to Thee', and contains an honourable epithet of Christ, e.g. Propitiator, Incorruptible, Deliverer of the Universe, Alpha of the Universe. Whilst the third hymn was being sung the Father commanded the angels to bring Adam and Eve into His presence, and Michael went to Paradise and returned with them. Adam was eighty cubits in height and Eve fifty, and Bartholomew says that he never saw any person like Adam, either in heaven or upon the earth. He wore a girdle of pearls about his loins, his eyes sparkled like diamonds, on his forehead were characters and symbols, which were incomprehensible to men, and the Names of the Persons of the Trinity were written upon his body in seven [characters]. His sandal-thongs were fourteen times brighter than the light of the sun and moon. Eve wore the 'adornments of the Holy Spirit', and the angels hymned her as 'Zôê', the mother of all living. Then the Father spoke words of forgiveness to Adam, and told him that he should be in His sight even as was Christ, and that Eve should be, like Mary, a mother in His kingdom. And Michael, assisted by several archangels, Raphael, Asouel, Aphouel, Harmosiel, Sareiouel, Kadiel, and Uriel, sang the third hymn of rejoicing over the forgiveness of Adam. The fourth and the fifth hymns were sung by the angels, and the sixth hymn by Adam, who ascribed glory to God for the deliverance of himself and his wife and sons from the thrall of sin. When he had ended the Seven Archangels fell on their faces, and worshipped God, and praised Him. The last hymn is called

the eighth, probably by mistake of the scribe. It was sung by Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Job, Moses, Noah, and all the righteous of olden time. Before singing it these Patriarchs ascribed blessing to Adam, and when they had finished it the Father pronounced the blessing of peace upon them, and dismissed them, and every soul went to his appointed place, save Adam and Eve to whom new positions were assigned. They were placed at the entrance to the Gate of Life, so that they might be the first to salute the righteous as they entered Jerusalem, the city of Christ; Adam saluted the men, and Eve the women.

The next section of the Book of the Resurrection begins with a conversation between Bartholomew and the Apostles. Bartholomew proclaims his unworthiness, and belittles his position among men, describing himself as 'the Italian gardener who deals in vegetables'. The Apostles assure him that he is worthy to be among their number, that God has entrusted great and unspeakable mysteries to his keeping, and that he shall be known in heaven and upon earth as 'Bartholomew, the keeper of the mysteries of the Son of God'. After these things Bartholomew says that the Saviour took the Apostles up on to the Mount of Olives, and spoke to them in a language which they did not understand, but which He explained to them later. Then the Seven Heavens were opened, and as the Apostles looked they saw the Saviour standing on the mountain by their side, though His Body towered up into the heavens, and He and they went up into the tabernacle in the seventh heaven wherein dwelt God the Father. The Saviour then asked the Father to bless the Apostles, and He did so, beginning with [Peter], and continuing with Andrew, James, John, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew, James, Simon Zelotes, . . . . . Thaddeus, and Matthias. As each blessing was pronounced all the angels cried 'Hallelujah'.

The narrative is again interrupted by Bartholomew's

expressions of self-abasement before the Apostles, who in answer kissed him on the head, and praised his great humility. This done the Apostles offered up the Offering, and Mary the Virgin partook thereof with them. The odour of the Offering produced a sweet-smelling savour before the throne of the Father. And He hearkened to the prayers of the Apostles, and commanded His Son to go down to the earth, and to comfort and strengthen them, so that they might not think He had forsaken them. Then Christ went to Galilee, where He found Mary and the disciples gathered together, and He made Himself visible to them, and gave them the peace which He had received from the Father; and He breathed on their faces and they received the Holy Spirit. And He shewed them the nail marks in His hands and feet, and the wound in His side, and the marks of the thorns on His brow. At the sight of these the Apostles wept, but the Saviour consoled them, and committed them to the care of Peter, whom they were to obey as they would Christ. Then the Apostles rose up and kissed the side of Jesus, Who took of the Blood which flowed from it, and sealed them therewith. And He blessed them and went up into heaven.

Now Thomas, surnamed Didymus, was not with the Apostles when Christ sealed them, for he had gone to his own city because news had been brought to him of the death of his son. When he arrived there he found that his son Siôphanes had been dead seven days, but this notwithstanding he went to the grave, and in the Name of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, he commanded Siôphanes to rise up, because he wished to speak with him. And Siôphanes at once rose up, with the glory of Christ in his face, and saluted Thomas. In answer to questions put to him by his father, Siôphanes described what had happened to him after his death. When his soul left his body it was received by Michael, who took it and set out for heaven. When the soul passed through the river of fire, thanks to Michael, this river seemed to

Siôphanes to be like unto a river of water. The light emitted by Michael enabled Siôphanes to find a way through the region of darkness, and at length he and Michael entered heaven. When Michael had plunged the soul of Siôphanes thrice into the 'Acherousia Palus' *ταχεροῦσα πλωτήν*, a voice came forth from the heights which ordered the angels take the soul into Paradise. Then Michael took the soul into the 'tabernacle of the Father', where it saw the Twelve Thrones of the Apostles, each with the name of an Apostle written upon it. Each throne was overshadowed by a tree laden with fruit, over each throne were a man-headed eagle with extended wings and a canopy set with precious stones. On each throne lay a white robe, and a choir of one thousand angels was appointed to each throne. From the region of the Twelve Thrones Michael took the soul to Paradise, and whilst they were walking together there, the soul of Siôphanes heard his father praying on earth. Thereupon Michael took his soul and placed it in his body, and Siôphanes rose up and spoke to his father.

When the rumour that Siôphanes had risen from the dead spread through the city, a great multitude came to the house where he was, and in answer to their questions he told them how he had been into the Paradise of the heavenly Jerusalem, and how he had sat under the shadow of the trees there for seven days; and how Michael had sealed his body upon earth, and so prevented it from decaying; and how he had been raised to life in the Name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. And the people ran to the place where Thomas was, and blessed his coming to their city, and he baptized twelve thousand of them that day. He also marked out the foundations of a church, and having appointed Siôphanes bishop, he dismissed the multitude in peace. After these things Thomas began to pray to Christ. And whilst he was praying a cloud surrounded him, and when he had mounted upon it it bore him to the Mount of Olives, where he found

the Apostles waiting for him. When they had saluted him, Peter told him that Christ had appeared to them, and had given them His peace, and kissed them and ascended into heaven, promising them as He went that He would be with them always. When Thomas heard these things he wept, and declared that unless he could see Christ, and lay his finger on the nail marks and the wound made by the spear, he would not believe that Christ had risen from the dead. The Apostles endeavoured to convince him, but without success, and even Bartholomew's exhortation failed to remove Thomas's doubt. As Bartholomew finished his words Christ Himself appeared in their midst, and said, 'Hail Thomas, thou little man!' When the Apostles had worshipped Him, He told Thomas to come and touch the marks of the thorns and the spear and the nails on His Body, and to look upon the vinegar and the gall which they gave Him to drink. This Thomas did, and then he said, 'My Lord and God, I believe that Thou art the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit, and that Thou didst rise from the dead, and that Thou hast saved every man by Thy holy resurrection.' And he put out his finger, and dipping it in the Blood which was flowing from our Lord's side, he signed himself therewith. And the Saviour said, 'My Blood of God hath united itself to your bodies, and ye have become divine, even as I.' When Christ had gone up into heaven, having appeared to the Apostles twice, Peter invited the Apostles to offer up the Offering before they separated. And they brought carefully chosen bread, pure wine, and sweet-smelling incense, and with Peter standing by the Sacrifice, the Apostles formed a crown round about the table. Whilst they were partaking of the Sacrifice, our Lord came down to the Apostles, and sat with them.


The break in the text here renders it impossible to complete this portion of the narrative, but the writer of the Book of the Resurrection seems to intend to say that Christ





see from Fol. 28*b*, where she entreats the brethren to pray for her. Ἀριταραπὴ παειοτε· εἰ̅η̅ πασιντ· οτον̅ η̅ε̅  
 et παω̅ϣ̅ ρ̅ε̅ πει κεφαλα̅ιον̅ ἡ̅ π̅ω̅ω̅ε̅ε̅· ψ̅λ̅η̅λ̅  
 ρ̅ι̅ς̅η̅ τεπε̅α̅ι̅νο̅υ̅τε̅ ἡ̅ σ̅ω̅νε̅ ε̅ε̅ ε̅ε̅α̅ι̅τα̅ρα̅π̅η̅· α̅τ̅ω̅ ε̅ε̅  
 ε̅ε̅α̅ι̅ προσφο̅ρα̅. Her name has been erased.

The MS. is written in a good clear hand (see Plate L), and the text is ornamented with many fine large initials. On Fol. 1*b* is a coloured frontispiece, in which the Virgin, holding the Child, is seen standing upon an orb, within a shrine having an apsidal roof. On her right stands Saint John (see Plate XLIX). On Fol. 2*a* is a rectangular head-piece, with a large leaf at each corner, and above it are two doves. On Fol. 9*b* is a somewhat similar head-piece with one dove above it. On Fol. 10*a* is a smaller head-piece, hastily drawn and poorly coloured, and above it is a figure of the Coptic

Cross  formed of interlaced work. On Fol. 28*a* is

a coloured picture of 'Epiphanius the Bishop', holding a volume decorated with bosses on his left arm, and standing before a shrine (see Plate LI). On the back of this Folio is the Colophon, which seems to indicate that the leaves that follow did not originally belong to the volume. The pagination runs from  $\overline{\alpha}-\overline{\alpha\epsilon}$ ,  $\overline{\alpha}-\overline{\lambda\eta}$ , and  $\overline{\mu\epsilon}-\overline{\nu\theta}$ . Fol. 36*a* is wrongly paged  $\circ$  instead of  $\mathfrak{z}$ . The decorated initials in the last section are not so well drawn, and the head-piece on Fol. 29*a* is a poor piece of ornamentation. The finest initial occurs on Fol. 36*a*: it is here reproduced.



### III. THE MYSTERIES OF SAINT JOHN THE APOSTLE AND HOLY VIRGIN.

This important apocryphal work is edited from the Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 7026. This manuscript contains 83 paper leaves measuring  $11\frac{1}{4}$  in. in length by 7 in. in width. The pagination runs from  $\alpha$ - $\omega\epsilon$ , then from  $\lambda\epsilon$ - $\omega\alpha$ , and then from  $\pi\epsilon$ - $\rho\chi\epsilon$ ; in other words, the pagination is very faulty. The quires contain from one to eight leaves each, and are signed by the letters  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ ,  $\delta$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\zeta$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\theta$ ,  $\iota$ , and  $\iota\alpha$ . The writing is bold and the characters are thickly written in a brownish-black ink; the text is ornamented by two head-pieces and a considerable number of large initial letters, which are more or less decorated. A typical page of text is reproduced on Plate LIII, and Plate LII shews the character of a decorated head-piece and the opening words of the Mysteries of Saint John. The Colophon (see Plate LIV) states that the manuscript was written by Victor the deacon, the son of Mercurius the deacon, the son of Eponuchos the archdeacon of [the church of] Saint Mercurius, the General-in-Chief, in Latopolis, or Asnâ (Esna) and it is dated on the third day of the month of Thoth, in the fourth Indiction, in the seven hundred and twenty-second year of the Era of the Martyrs, which is the three hundred and ninety-fifth (*sic*) year [of the Hijrah, or Flight of Muḥammad the Prophet], i. e. A. D. 1006. The following is Sir Frederic Kenyon's transcript of the first part of the Colophon which gives these facts:—

εγραφημενη θωθ γ ιν<sup>δ</sup> δ  
 απο του αγιου μαρτ ψκβ̄ ετους τηε  
 εγω Βικτωρ ελαχ διακ, υν<sup>1</sup> μα  
 καριος Μερκουριος διακ, παις του μα

καριος Επωνυχος αρ<sup>χ</sup> διακ/ του  
 αγιου Μερ μεγαστρατηλατα απο (της)  
 πολεως Λατων εγραψας βιβλος  
 παντων αναγνωθι την βιβ  
 λιον επευξεται με οπως † εξα  
 γει κς την ελεοινο μου βιον  
 ευαρεστον εγενετο αμην //

The second part of the Colophon (see Plates LIV and LV), which is written in Coptic, reads thus :

‘[This manuscript was written] through the zeal and the care<sup>1</sup> of our God-loving and alms-loving brethren [Mi]chael, the archdeacon and monk, and our brother Zacharias, the second deacon and monk of [the Church of] Saint Mercurius, the General, which is in the Mountain of T’bô (Edfû).<sup>2</sup> They prepared this book, and they placed it in their Monastery in order that they might read therein, and that those who shall hear it read with diligent attention may benefit themselves in the fullest measure. May the Lord Jesus Christ bestow upon them great . . . . . and patient endurance. May He deliver them from the wiles of the Devil and from wicked men. May He set blessing, and prosperity, and salvation in their Monastery. May He preserve the life of our father and chief Abba Abraham, and the lives of all the brethren who bear the cross who are in their Monastery, each one of them according to his name. May He bring their holy blessings upon [Mi]chael and Zacharias, men who are of no account, when they shall depart out of the body, and receive [their] inheritance with the coenobite fathers, Apa Pachomius, and Apa Theodorus, and Apa Palamôn, and Apa Petronius, and Apa Hôrsiesios, and all the [other] coenobite fathers. May this be unto all of us ! Amen.’

<sup>1</sup> i. e. at the expense of.

<sup>2</sup> The ancient Egyptian .

The MS. Oriental 7026 contains two works :

1. The Mysteries of John the Apostle and holy Virgin, which were explained unto him in heaven. In the peace of God. Amen. **ⲡⲁⲓ ⲛⲉ ⲙⲉ ⲙⲉⲧⲉⲧⲏⲣⲓⲟⲛ ⲛⲉ ⲓⲱⲥ ⲡⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲥⲁⲱⲁ ⲁⲧⲱ ⲡⲡⲁⲣⲟⲉⲕⲟⲥ ⲉⲧ ⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ ⲛⲧⲁⲧⲧⲥⲁⲃⲟⲩ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲉⲛ ⲧⲛⲉ ⲉⲛ ⲟⲩⲉⲓⲣⲏⲛⲓⲛ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲏⲟⲩⲧⲉ ⲉⲁⲙⲓⲛ.** Fol. 1 *a*.

2. The life and conversation of our holy and glorious father Apa Pisentius, the bishop and anchorite in the Mountain of Tsenti, which were described by John the Presbyter, on the day of the commemoration of the saint, which is the thirteenth day of the month Epeph. In the peace of God. Amen. Fol. 20 *a*.

The work entitled the Mysteries of John opens with the statement that, after the Saviour had risen from the dead, He came to the Mount of Olives and sat down there. He then caused a cloud to travel through all the countries into which the Apostles had departed, and they mounted upon it and were brought by it to their Saviour Who was seated on the Mount of Olives. Then John, referring to the favour which the Lord had towards him, asked the Saviour to take him up into heaven, and to explain to him the mysteries thereof. In answer the Lord said, 'Let us pray to My Father,' and when He and John had prayed a long prayer, and the Saviour had said 'Amen', the heavens opened on each side of them, and rolled away until the seventh heaven became visible to the Apostles. Out of this heaven there came a mighty Cherub, whose body was 'filled with eyes', and from it there poured forth such dazzling splendours that all the Apostles fell terrified to the earth, and they became as dead men. Then the Saviour took hold of their hands, and removed fear from their hearts, and they became of good cheer. Of all the Apostles John alone was so bold as to address the Lord, and he asked Him to explain the ordinance of this terrible Cherub. The Lord made answer saying

that 'the words of the Father have been hidden within him, from their beginning until their fulfilment'; and then, turning to the Cherub, He commanded him to take His 'beloved John' into heaven, and to explain to him the meaning of everything about which he should ask any question. And at once the Cherub lifted him up on his wing of light, and flew up to heaven with him. In the First Heaven he saw twelve men, each seated on a throne within the great gate; these were the twelve rulers of the years, whose operations were directed by Michael. Each ruled for one year at a time, and in this way the earth yielded its crops of grain and fruit regularly.

John then asked why it was that there was sometimes a famine in one place or another, and also why it happened that in some years when water was not over-abundant the harvest was good, and why it happened that even when water was abundant there was sometimes a famine. In reply the Cherub said that the water that watered the earth was under the feet of the Father. If men commit sin when the Father is about to lift His feet and let the water flow up, He restricts the supply of water, and the harvest on earth is poor in consequence. When men do not commit sin He allows an abundance of water to come upon the earth, and the harvest is good. At times the sins of men are so many that the intercession of Michael and 120,000 angels is necessary to induce the Father to allow a sufficient supply of water to come upon the earth. As concerning water, the Cherub goes on to inform John that it existed before God created the heavens and the earth, and that only God knows who created it. To swear a false oath by water is a sin unforgivable, even as it is to swear a false oath by wheat.

The mention of wheat causes John to ask the Cherub to tell him the history of the wheat-plant, and where it grew originally. In reply the Cherub told him that when Adam and Eve were in Paradise they had permission to eat of every

tree, with the exception of the tree of good and evil. When the Devil, who was jealous of Adam because the Sun and Moon worshipped him daily, caused Adam and Eve to be expelled from Paradise, they departed to the land of Eueilat (Havilah, הַיִּילָה), where they lived in care and anxiety, and found no food to eat similar to that which they had enjoyed in Paradise daily. In their want they cried out to God, and the Son was sorry for them, and He went to His Father, and entreated Him not to allow the man whom They had created in Their Image and Likeness to die of hunger before His Face. The Father told the Son that, since He had made Himself the Advocate of the man who had transgressed His commandment, He must feed him upon the flesh of His own body. When the Son left His Father's presence He took a small portion of His own Divine Flesh, and rubbed it down to powder, and brought it to His Father. Thereupon the Father added to it a portion of His own Body, i.e. of His 'Flesh which is invisible', and made of these portions of the Divine Bodies a grain of wheat, which He sealed in the middle with the 'seal of light'. Then taking up the grain of wheat He gave it to His Son, and told Him to give it to Michael, who was to give it to Adam, and to teach him how to sow it and reap it. When Michael had received the grain he went to Adam, who was standing in the river Jordan, and crying to God for food, for he had eaten nothing for eight days, and gave him the grain of wheat; when Adam had received it, and knew what it was, and how it was to be used, 'his body recovered its strength,' and he cast himself down in homage at the feet of Michael.

The Cherub then transported John to the Seventh Heaven, wherein all the angels of heaven were gathered together. Here he saw the Cherubim, who were dressed in wheat and held golden censers, and the angels, who held golden phials out of which they poured the dew which fell upon the fields of the earth. Michael was the Overseer of

all the angels, and he directed the works which they carried out; his name was inscribed on their garments, and the angels cried out his name continually. This name acted as a protection, and prevented the Devil from carrying off the angels when their duties made it necessary for them to descend to the earth.

In the Seventh Heaven John saw also a fountain with waters like milk and as white as snow; round about it were trees laden with fruit of all kinds, and an angel stood by the side of it, his wings dipping in the water. This fountain was the source of all the dew that fell upon the earth. At intervals a trumpet sounded, and then the angel shook his wings, and the dew upon them fell to the earth. An angel of wrath came and wept tears of blood into this fountain, but Michael came with a sponge and wiped away all these tears. The angel of wrath was the Angel of Famine, who endeavoured at all times to bring want and misery on the earth; but Michael, assisted by four hundred thousand angels, watched over the dew until it reached the earth.

After this the Cherub set John on his angel of light and bore him away to the Land of Edem (עֵדֶם), i. e. to the land of the sunrise, where was situated the spring that formed the source of the rivers Phisôn, Tigris, Gêôn (the Nile), and the Euphrates. Close by it was Paradise, and John asked the Cherub to shew him the tree, of the fruit of which Adam ate and became naked. The Cherub then led John into Paradise, and shewed him a tree with roots that went very deep into the ground, and there was no fruit upon it, and it was covered with thorns. According to the Cherub the fruit of that tree was 'a kind of apple'. Whilst John was looking at the tree and wondering, he saw Adam, who was some distance away, and was coming towards him. He appeared to be weeping, and he was engaged in collecting in his garment the dead leaves under the tree, of the fruit of which he had eaten, and carrying

them away and burying them. In answer to John's enquiry as to why Adam was doing this, the Cherub told him that when the Devil had tempted Adam and Eve, all the sweet-smelling trees in Paradise lost their smell, and their leaves began to fall off, and Adam began to dress himself in them.

John next asked why the Devil had been allowed to enter into Paradise and seduce Adam and Eve, and pointed out to the Cherub that this could only have taken place by God's consent. In answer to this the Cherub told John that Paradise was guarded by two companies, each containing twelve angels, who served alternately a day a time. The moment seized on by the Devil to enter Paradise was when one company of angels had left Paradise and the relieving company had not taken up their duty. At this moment there was no angel in Paradise, and Adam was able to eat the forbidden fruit without let or hindrance, for the two companies of angels had agreed together to let him have the opportunity of committing sin. The Cherub did not agree with John that Adam was blameless in consequence of this agreement, but condemned his impatience, saying that had Adam waited God would have allowed him to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. When Adam had eaten of the fruit, the mantle of righteousness wherein he was clothed left him, and his body, which had been about twenty feet in height and ten feet in breadth, decreased greatly in size and became naked. Whether any change took place in the body of Eve after her fall is not stated, but the Cherub explains to John that she was created in the body of Adam at the time when he was created, and that God did not at once separate the two bodies. Eve was not hidden in the rib of Adam, but her body was brought out from Adam's body when God made a deep sleep to fall upon him. Adam first perceived the loss of his mantle of righteousness through the feeling of cold that attacked his fingernails, which were white, like his body. And the Cherub

told John that when Adam saw his finger-nails change colour he cried out and wept, even as did Hezekiah when he was sick and turned his face to the wall.

This allusion to Hezekiah and the wall John did not understand, and he asked the Cherub to explain it. He did so, and told him King Solomon, who had acquired great power over the devils, compelled them to describe to him every kind of disease, and to tell him what remedies were to be employed in healing them. When he had received from the devils both diagnoses and prescriptions, he went into the House of the Lord and wrote them on a wall therein. Every person who was sick went into the temple, and having identified his disease or ailment, read the remedy attached to it, took it, and was healed at once. When Hezekiah became king he plastered the wall with lime, and so obliterated the prescriptions written upon it. And he was one of those who suffered greatly, for during his sickness, in addition to the pains of his sickness, he was sorely troubled by the thought that in plastering the wall in the temple he had destroyed the means for his cure. The Lord, however, had mercy upon him, and sent to him Isaiah, who told him to poultice himself with wild figs.

Then John asked the Cherub to explain to him the operations of the Cherubim in heaven whose voices are so loud that they terrify men on the earth. The Cherub told him that these angels control the winds as they come out of the storehouses of heaven, and the fall of the rain upon earth; but for them the rain would descend with such violence that the earth would be laid waste by a water flood as it was in the days of Noah.

John's next questions concerned the earth and the sky, and he asked the Cherub what supported the sky and the earth. The Cherub replied that the sky was suspended by faith, and that the earth was supported on four pillars sealed with seven seals. When John asked what was under

the pillars, the Cherub replied that the Creator of them knew what appertained to them. In answer to further questions concerning the physical heavens the Cherub told him that the twelve hours of the day were measured by twelve Cherubim, each of whom sang a hymn, the singing of which lasted exactly an hour. The twelve hours of the night were measured by the prayers of the beasts, and birds, and reptiles that pray every hour, and each of their prayers lasts exactly one hour. At the end of the twelve hours of the day the Cherubim blow trumpets to let Michael know that the day is done, and then he speaks to the Angel of the Sun, who brings the course of that luminary to an end for the day.

Passing from natural phenomena John next asked the Cherub, Is the life of a man predestined from the time when he is in his mother's womb, or not? Is he at that time predestined to be a righteous man or a sinner? And the Cherub told him that whatever was decreed by God concerning a man before he began his life in his mother's womb came to pass. Then John asked the Cherub if the matter whereof man was made was superior to that of which the beasts were composed. The Cherub's answer is not quite definite, for he replied that after death each man is taken to the place which he deserves, and that as for the animals, whether they were living or dead, their place was the earth. In answer to further questions, the Cherub told John that animals possessed souls, which were in their blood, and that after their death they neither experienced enjoyment nor suffered pain.

John's next questions concern the stars, which the Cherub in making answer divides into three classes: 1. Those which remain in the sky until noon, but which are invisible because of the light of the sun; 2. The Seven Stars of the Northern Heaven (Great Bear?), which remain in the sky always; 3. The Seven Stars that are called **небѣтъ**. And he went

on to say that although there are very many orders of stars that move from the places wherein they were set originally, the ordinances of God concerning them abide for ever. With this answer the Cherub closed the conversation between himself and John, whom he commanded to go down again into the world, and to declare to men what he had seen. Then the Cherub took John down to the Mount of Olives, where he found all the Apostles gathered together. When he had told them of everything which he had seen they kissed each other, and each Apostle departed to the country from which he had been brought by the cloud, and continued to preach the Gospel.

#### IV. THE LIFE AND CONVERSATION OF PISENTIUS, BISHOP OF TSENTI, BY JOHN THE PRESBYTER, HIS DISCIPLE.

The Life of Pisentius, which herein is attributed to John the Presbyter, his disciple, and is written in the dialect of Upper Egypt, has much in common with the Life of this Saint which is attributed to John the Presbyter and Moses, Bishop of Keft, in the Memphitic version published by M. Amélineau.<sup>1</sup> Many events in the life of the saint are described in both versions, but each version contains a number of facts which are not found elsewhere. Of the early years of Pisentius nothing is known. He was probably born about A.D. 550. His parents were no doubt well-to-do farmers, and it is probable that they lived quite near to the town of Keft, the modern Kūft, or Coptos, in Upper Egypt, or to the town of Kuş, which is only a few miles from Coptos. When only a few years old, he was sent by his father to assist in tending the flock of sheep belonging to the family, and he probably continued to do this until he reached the years of

<sup>1</sup> *Un Évêque de Keft au VII<sup>e</sup> siècle*, Paris, 1887.

early manhood. It is not stated in our text that Pisentius went to school, but from the fact that when he became a monk he began to learn by heart certain Books of the Bible, it is quite clear that he must have been able to read. It seems reasonable to assume that he had learned to read and to write in some school which was under the direction of Christians, probably in one of the monastic schools of Coptos. When and at what age Pisentius became a monk is not known, but the ascetic labours which he performed could only have been undertaken by a full-grown man.

In the opening paragraphs of his Life of Pisentius, John the Presbyter describes the joy which men, and beasts, and birds feel on the day of the commemoration of the Saint, and points out his inability to do justice to the memory of the holy man, who must be included among the number of those who are the salt of the earth and the light of the world. He then describes an incident which shews that Pisentius was a kind and considerate man. Certain tenants of his brother either could not or would not pay their rent, and when the matter was brought before Pisentius he advised him not to seize the poor man's ox, and not to treat harshly any debtor, and not to attempt to force him to pay by legal means.

John passes on to describe how Pisentius, on one occasion, recited the whole of the Books of Jeremiah and Ezekiel without stopping, whilst his brother and a companion were waiting to visit him in his cell. The Memphitic version gives us an idea of the plan by which Pisentius committed the whole Psalter to memory. In the hottest days of the year, and in the hottest times of the day, he used to go out to the desert and stand upright on the hot rocks, in a place where no one could see him. He there tied a very large stone to his neck, and this stone was so heavy that only with the greatest difficulty could he hold himself upright. He then began to recite the Psalter, and it was only when he had recited the whole Book without making any mistakes that he

removed the stone from his neck. Meanwhile his bare feet became badly burnt by the hot stones on which he stood. Pisentius also learned by heart the Books of the Twelve Minor Prophets, and a certain brother who was once able to see him when he was engaged in reciting them saw that one of the Twelve Prophets came into his cell as he began to recite the Book which bore his name, and remained with him until he had finished it. Pisentius received other heavenly visitants in his cell, for John says that, on one occasion when the Saint was suffering from some disease of the spleen, a certain brother went into his cell to see him, and found there a very hairy man who was no other than Elijah the Tishbite.

The next incident in the life of Pisentius recorded by John concerns a certain sick brother of Tsenti, who longed for a little fish. When Pisentius knew of this, he bade the sick man be of good cheer, and went to fill his water-pot at the appointed time, and as he went he prayed to God to grant his desire. When Pisentius arrived on the river bank and was filling his pot, he saw immediately in front of him a large fish which was stranded in the shallows. He went into the water, seized the fish, and carried it back to the monastery, and the sick man and all who knew of his longing for fish believed that God had answered his prayer without delay. This incident is not recorded in the Memphitic version.

On another occasion Pisentius went to the well to draw water and to fill his water-pot, but when he arrived there he found that he had forgotten to bring with him the leather bucket and the rope with which to pull it up. For some reason he found it to be impossible to return to the monastery to fetch them, and he therefore prayed to God to make the water to rise in the well until its level was high enough to allow him to fill his water-pot. When he had ended his prayer, the water rose at once to the top of the well, and Pisentius, having filled his water-pot, commanded the water

to go down again. The water obeyed, and as it sank a certain shepherd, who looked into the well, saw it sink by degrees until it reached the bottom. The authority for this story is Paham, a fellow monk, who regarded Pisentius as one of the most holy men of his day. Paham used also to tell a story of how, when he and his brethren once saw what they believed to be a fire burning in the cell of Pisentius, they got up on a wall and looked over into the cell. There they saw the holy man standing up praying, and the light which they had seen proceeded not from a fire, but from his ten fingers, each of which was shining brightly.

One of the chief characteristics of Pisentius was his great humility and his desire to escape from the praise of men. After many years passed in a life of contemplation the congregations of Coptos decided that it would be greatly to their benefit if Pisentius was made their bishop. As soon as the holy man heard of their decision he fled from his monastery of Tsenti, and hid himself in the hills that stand behind Western Thebes. In this place there were many large ancient Egyptian tombs, and in the subterranean chambers of any one of these he could hide himself securely; this was the course which he adopted. The clergy of Coptos, however, followed him, and eventually they found his hiding-place. When they had failed to induce him to accept the office of Bishop they appealed to Apa Colluthus, a very holy man, and entreated him to use his influence to make Pisentius do what they wanted. When the clergy left Pisentius a vision fell upon him, and he heard a voice, which called him by name thrice, and ordered him to accept the office of bishop, and not to leave the Church of Coptos as it were a widow. The result of this was that, when Colluthus came to Pisentius, and asked him who he was that he should answer the clergy of Coptos in the manner in which he had done, Pisentius expressed his willingness to do as they wished. Thereupon the clergy took him to Rakoti (Alexandria), where he was consecrated

bishop by Damianus some year between 570 and 603, and on his return to Coptos he was solemnly enthroned by the officers of the Patriarch.

The rule of the new bishop was kindly, and his charities were innumerable. He devoted his own private means and the emoluments of his office to the service of the poor, and he established a system of poor-relief in the winter, which provided for the most pressing needs of the poverty-stricken in all the towns and villages on both banks of the Nile between Coptos and Syene, i.e. a distance of nearly 150 miles. Pisentius then devoted his attention to correcting the loose morals which obtained among many of his flock, and he warned them in an Epistle, which John quotes, that if they did not pay heed to his words, God would bring upon them 'a nation fierce of visage and cruel', which lacked compassion, and would spare neither old nor young. This nation was, of course, the Persians, and Pisentius, who was a shrewd observer of political events, foresaw that the Church in Egypt would suffer greatly if these 'barbarians' once obtained a hold upon Egypt. Between 514 and 520 the Persians actually invaded Egypt, and as soon as Pisentius knew that they were masters of the Delta he fled to Western Thebes, where he hid himself. With him went John the Presbyter, who took with him water-pots and ropes and skins for drawing water from wells. After they had been in hiding for some time their supply of water failed, and John all but died of thirst. Pisentius, however, worked a miracle, and when he sent John, who was dizzy and delirious through thirst, to the water-pots, he found them to be full to the brims with water which was 'white as milk and white as snow', and was like unto the flowing water of the Nile.

The stories told of Pisentius by John the Presbyter shew that the fame of the saint was widespread in Upper Egypt, and that even his name became a word of power as mighty as the name of any of the ancient kings of Egypt. When John

was returning late one evening from Western Thebes, whither he had been sent by Pisentius, he was chased by two hyenas, which tried to drag him off the animal which he was riding. In his terror he cried out to Pisentius, and as soon as the beasts heard the saint's name they fled. A little further along the road he was chased by wolves, and he abandoned his animal and tried to escape, at the same time calling upon Pisentius for help. As soon as the wolves heard that name they uttered awful cries, and turned and fled in an opposite direction. When he returned to the monastery he found that his animal had arrived before him. The blessing of Pisentius was greatly prized by all his flock, and the Sign of the Cross made by him over any person or thing became a potent spell. On one occasion a man brought an ewe to him so that he might make the Sign over it. The saint did so, and when the ewe brought forth the lamb was marked with the Sign of the Cross. Every sick person over whom Pisentius made the Sign of the Cross with his hand recovered, and the Sign being made by him, with his finger dipped in holy water, over a person possessed of a devil drove the devil away immediately.

The very dust of the ground which the foot of the saint had touched possessed power to heal. Thus, according to a story told in the Memphitic version, a certain woman who was dropsical, and another who had a violent headache and fever, lay in wait for the holy man as he was returning to his cell, intending to ask him to heal them. When the saint caught sight of the women, he began to run to his cell, whereupon one of the women ran after him, but failed to overtake him. The woman sank exhausted to the ground, but seeing the footprints of Pisentius she began to collect the sand in them, and afterwards, in great faith, to rub the sand over her forehead. Immediately she did this her headache departed. When the dropsical woman saw this she begged her companion to give her a little of the holy sand to eat. As soon as she had swallowed it the swelling in her

body subsided, and she was healed at once. The woman who had collected the sand took the remainder to her house, where she kept it as an amulet or talisman. Soon after this a son was born to her, but when he began to grow up she found that there was some serious defect in his feet, and that he was tongue-tied. One day she remembered what the sand had done for her and her neighbour, and she took what remained of it and, mixing it with water, gave it to the child to drink. Within a week the child obtained the use of his feet, and his tongue was loosened, and he could talk.

The flock of Pisentius believed that he had the power to smite the wicked with sickness, and John gives an example of his use of it. A certain man in Coptos of a jealous disposition accused his wife of illicit relations with a priest, and turned her out of his house, and went round the town abusing the priest and his bishop. Both the wife and the priest were innocent, and the wife's relations endeavoured to make peace, but failed, and the bishop told the priest to do nothing, as he would find a means of proving that he was innocent. One evening at sunset violent sickness attacked the jealous husband, and his sufferings were so great that he felt certain he was going to die. In his agony he entreated his father to carry him to Pisentius, and his parents, believing that he would recover if the holy man made the Sign of the Cross over him, did so. The sick man and his parents believed implicitly that Pisentius had smitten him with the sickness, and that only he could remove it. When the man was brought into the presence of Pisentius he humbled himself, and agreed to do whatsoever he was commanded by the bishop, and was immediately healed by him. This and many other stories related by John prove that the bishop was a shrewd observer of the affairs of his flock, and a keen judge of their characters.

The knowledge of one important event in the life of Pisentius we owe entirely to the Memphitic version published

by M. Amélineau. From this we learn that during the Persian invasion the holy man fled to a tomb in the recesses of the mountains in Western Thebes, and hid himself there for a long time. Only John knew where he was, and he used to take him a supply of food and drink each Sabbath-day. The tomb wherein the saint took refuge possessed a large hall about 80 feet square, and its roof was supported by six pillars. This hall was made probably under one of the kings of the New Empire, and had been turned at a much later period, perhaps in one of the early centuries of the Christian era, into a common burial-place for the mummies of people of all classes. At all events, when John was taken there by his master the hall contained many mummified bodies, and the air was heavy with the odour of funerary spices. Pisentius and his disciple opened some of the coffins, which were very large, with much decorated inner coffins. One mummy was swathed in silk (ὀλοσιρικόν), and must therefore have belonged to the third or fourth century of our era. As John was about to leave Pisentius he noticed on one of the pillars a small roll of parchment, and when Pisentius had opened it he read therein the names of all the people who had been buried in that tomb. The roll was probably written in demotic, and it is quite possible that the bishop could read this easily.

On the following Saturday when John returned with the provisions for the week he heard Pisentius talking with some one, and as he listened he realized that the some one was one of the mummies. He sat down and the mummy stated that his native town was Erment,<sup>1</sup> that his parents were called Agricolaos and Eustathia, and that they were worshippers of Poseidon. When he was about to die the angels called κοσμοκράτωρ came to him and enumerated to him his sins, and drove into his body iron knives and

<sup>1</sup> Or, Armant, a town eight miles south of Thebes, on the left bank of the Nile.

daggers, grinding their teeth as they did so. Then Death appeared to him, and the pitiless angels dragged his soul out of his body, and having tied it to a black horse led it away into Ement (Amente). On the road thither it was tormented and tortured by wild beasts and monsters of all sorts, and at length it was cast into the outer darkness. Here was a pit 150 feet deep, filled with seven-headed reptiles, the bodies of which were covered with scorpions, and the soul was given over to the Worm that never ceased to devour. The soul was tortured by being bitten by the teeth of the Worm every day of the week except Saturday and Sunday. The mummy went on to say that the prayers of Pisentius had caused the Lord to procure permission for his soul to return to earth temporarily, and he entreated the saint to pray that he might not be cast back into the torments of Amente. Pisentius assured him that God would shew mercy to him, and told him to go to sleep until the day of the general resurrection, when he should rise up with the rest of the world. Thereupon the mummy lay down in its coffin, and became silent as before. John declares that, as God is his witness, he saw the mummy lie down in its coffin. Pisentius knew that John had heard the mummy talking to him, notwithstanding John's denial, and he threatened him with excommunication if he told any one what he had seen and heard during the saint's lifetime.<sup>1</sup>

When Pisentius felt the time of his death drawing near, on the night of the eighth day of Epêp, he cried out to John and asked him if there was any one with him. John replied that the only men with him were Moses and Elijah the Presbyter. Pisentius addressed Moses, telling him that he would not be able to 'escape from this burden',<sup>2</sup> and exhorted him to lead a 'correct life', and to take care of

<sup>1</sup> An English rendering of the whole passage is given *infra*, p. 322.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. the bishopric of Coptos; in fact Moses was the successor of Pisentius.






his books (ΧΑΡΤΗΣ). He next exhorted Elijah the Presbyter to govern the brethren wisely, and to take heed that they obeyed the rules of their order. Pisentius then said he had been warned that he had only five days to live, and that he must perforce leave them. For three days he lay motionless in his cell, neither eating nor drinking; he spoke to no one, and was to all intents and purposes a dead man. On the night of the twelfth of Epêp he cried out suddenly, and told John that he was going to die at sunset on the thirteenth day, i.e. on the morrow. On the morning of the thirteenth he again spoke to John and told him that he had no money to pay for his funeral, except one holokottinos (or, solidus) which he had always kept by him for the purpose, from the days when he was a simple monk living in his cell. This he told John to take and to buy with it a shroud, and to bury him in his skull-cap, girdle, tunic, and monk's garb. At sunset on that day he died, and having wrapped him in his grave clothes, they buried him on the following day in the mountain, in the place where, according to his own instructions, a grave had been dug for his body.


## V. AN ENCOMIUM ON SAINT JOHN THE BAPTIST BY SAINT JOHN CHRYSOSTOM.

The text of this work is edited from Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 7024. This manuscript contains forty-nine parchment leaves measuring  $11\frac{1}{2}$  in. in length by  $9\frac{1}{4}$  in. in width. The pagination runs from  $\alpha$ - $\epsilon\psi$ . The quires are six in number, and each is signed with a letter. The quires **A**, **B**, **T**, **E**, and **Ψ** contain each eight leaves, and quire **A** contains nine leaves. Each page is filled with two columns of writing, the number of lines to the column varying from twenty-two to twenty-six. The text is broken up into a large number of small paragraphs, each of which begins with a coloured initial.

The general character of the writing is well illustrated by Plate LVI; the title of each work in the manuscript is enclosed within an ornamental border, and the most complete border is shewn on Plate LVII. The manuscript is dated on the sixteenth day of the month . . . . ., of the fifteenth Indiction, of the Era of the Martyrs year 701 = the Era of the Saracens 375 = A. D. 985. The colophon (see Plate LVIII) reads:

‘This book was made through the zeal and care of our God-loving brother [Mi]chael, the son of the blessed man Stephen, the trainer (?) of lions who is attached to the patrol of the plain round about the city of Snê,<sup>1</sup> who paid for it with the proceeds of his labours. He gave this book to the Monastery of Saint Mercurius in the mountain of the city of Tbô,<sup>2</sup> for the salvation of his soul and in order that they (i. e. the monks) may read therein in the name of Saint John [Chrysostom] and Saint Apa Pahômô (Pachomius), and that Saint Mercurius, the general and valiant martyr, and Saint John, the Baptist and forerunner of the Christ, and Saint Apa Pahômô (Pachomius) the Archimandrite, may make supplication to Christ on his behalf, and may bless him in this world and deliver him from all the snares of the Devil and from evil men, and may assist him in every good work, and that after the affairs of this life are ended he may be worthy of the forgiveness of his sins, and may receive an inheritance with all the saints. May it be even so! Amen.

<sup>1</sup> The Egyptian SEN , or SEN-T , , or SNI-T , or TA-SNI-T. , the capital of the third nome of Upper Egypt, which is situated about half-way between Aswân and Luxor. The town was the centre of the cult of the *Latus* fish; hence the Greek name of the nome, Latopolites, and the Greek name of the town Latopolis.

<sup>2</sup> The Egyptian TEBT, , the modern Edfû, or Ufû.

‘Remember me, even me, Theopistos, the feeble one, the deacon, the son of Severus the archpresbyter of Saint Mercurius of the city of Snê. I wrote this book with my own hand. Pray ye for me so that God may forgive me my manifold sins, for indeed they are very many. May it be so!’


At the foot of the page containing the colophon is the name of Abba Nicodemus, who seems to have been an ecclesiastic in the town of Apollinopolis.<sup>1</sup>

The Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 7024, contains two works:

1. An Encomium pronounced by Saint John Chrysostom, the Archbishop of Constantinople, on Saint John the Baptist, the forerunner and the kinsman of Christ. отєсѣвоміон  
євѣтаѣоу ꙗ҃си пен пет оѣаѣ ꙗ҃ єѡт єт таѣнт  
ката сѣот нѣє фѣтїос апа ѣѡѣаннїс пархї-  
єпїскопос ꙗ҃ квстанѣїотполїс аѣѡ пєхрѣс-  
ѣомос єт оѣаѣ єперот ѣѣ пѣаїо ѣ прѣтїос  
ѣѡѣаннїс пѣапѣстїс аѣѡ пєпроѣромос єт оѣаѣ  
аѣѡ пєѣѣенїс ѣ пєхѣ. Fol. 1a.

2. The Instructions of Apa Pachomius the Archimandrite. отѣѡнѣїсїс євѣтаѣоу ꙗ҃си пен пет оѣаѣ ꙗ҃ єѡт  
єт таѣнт ката сѣот нѣє. апа паѣомїѡ пархї-  
ѣанѣрїтїс. Fol. 18a.

The Encomium on John the Baptist opens with the ordinary apology of the encomiast, and with an allusion to the ‘halting tongue of the writer’ and to his lack of ability to carry out the work which he has begun. Chrysostom says that it is especially difficult for him adequately to deal with the merits of John the Baptist, because Athanasius, Theophilus, Cyril, and Innocent, all great and inspired writers, have devoted special works to his life and deeds, and almost every Father of the Church has in one way or another described the glory of the virgin and martyr who was the kinsman of Christ.

<sup>1</sup> The Egyptian Behūṭet , the modern Edfū, or Uṭfū.

The name of John the Baptist is a medicine that heals every disease, and the first three letters thereof, **ΙΥΛ**, are 'wonder-worthy', for they form the Sacred Name **ΙΑΥ**, which was the Gnostic equivalent of the Hebrew **YÂH**. The name of John is the lamp of the world.

The author of the Encomium proceeds to narrate briefly the murder of John, and the carrying of his head to Herod, who gave it to Salome, the daughter of Herodias. When Christ heard of this He departed to a desert place, whither He was followed by a large multitude. When the evening fell the disciples wished Christ to send away the multitude, urging as the reason that it was necessary for them to go and buy food. Christ, however, had pity on them and, taking from the disciples five barley cakes and two fishes, He brake them, and gave the pieces to the disciples, who in turn gave them to the groups of people seated on the grass, and every one ate his fill and was satisfied. According to the author of the Encomium, this was an honour paid by Christ to John, and the feeding of the five thousand men, besides women and children, was the gift of a funerary meal, like those which people are in the habit of giving to their neighbours and to the poor whensoever their relatives die. 'All classes of people have always been accustomed to distribute alms and gifts of food in charity, on behalf of their kinsfolk whensoever any one of them died,' are the words of the encomiast. He states that the Patriarch Joseph distributed alms when his father Jacob died, but on what authority is not clear.

The encomiast then explains the words, 'What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?' (Matt. xi. 7), and his explanation is unusual. According to him the reed which Christ mentioned was not the ordinary reed of the desert, which, in common with every kind of tree, and even grass, is swayed by the wind, but the 'speaking reed', **τσηθε π ζω**, which is fixed in places of contest,<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Copt. **zennoeīt**; rendering doubtful.

and can be heard a very long way off. When this instrument is sounded the people know that something of importance has happened, and they flock to the place where it is, and then they find out who is the victor in this or that contest. It seems as if the 'speaking reed' must be some kind of trumpet that was sounded at intervals in the gymnasia during athletic contests and feats of strength. John the Baptist was not heralded by a trumpet, and therefore those who went out to see him had no right to expect to find some great personage arrayed in rich apparel, and they did not find such.

The remainder of the Encomium deals with a variety of matters. According to a legend here given, when the Flood came upon the earth, it carried away Adam's body from his grave, and washed it into Jerusalem, where it became buried. When Jesus was in His Agony and saying, 'My Father, deliver Me from this hour,' at the very moment when He uttered these words the toe-nail of His right foot struck the head of Adam.

A second legend concerns John the Baptist and his mother Elisabeth. When Herod began to slay the little children, Joseph took Jesus and His mother and fled to Egypt, and Elisabeth seized John and fled with him into the desert. Seeing that she was pursued by the officers of Herod, and that they were close upon her, she cried out to a rock near her, and besought it to admit herself and her child into it. The rock opened its mouth and received her straightway, and therein she and John lived in great comfort until John shewed himself on the Jordan. Whatever they wished for they found, and whether they wanted locusts or wild honey the supply was always adequate. In summer their abode was cool, and in winter it was warm; when they wished to go out the rock opened of itself, and when they came back to it, it repeated the process and admitted them. And in their journeys about the desert they were never molested by wild animals.

The next section of the Encomium is of singular interest. Chrysostom, or rather the writer of the Encomium, states that what he is now about to relate he found in one of the ancient manuscripts which the Apostles had deposited in the Library at Jerusalem. The narrative which he quotes purports to be the work of John, the brother of our Lord, and describes how the Apostles were gathered together to our Lord on the Mount of Olives, after His resurrection. The Apostles asked Him how they were to obtain right information about John the Baptist, and in answer He took them up upon a cloud into the sky and shewed them the first, second, fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh heavens, but He would not allow them to enter into any of them. He next took them to the Third Heaven, into which He led them, and they saw John the Baptist, and Zacharias and Elisabeth arrayed in very splendid garments which were studded with jewels of all colours and precious stones. And the Saviour walked about this heaven and shewed the Apostles all the glorious things therein, and all the imperishable gifts which he had given to His forerunner and kinsman. After this He summoned into His presence Michael, and Sedekiel, and the Seven Archangels, and addressing them and the Apostles, He called upon all of them, one by one by name, and bade them bear witness that He had given the Third Heaven to His kinsman John the Baptist, and that He had given John the right and power to bring therein all those who loved him on earth, and to array them in celestial apparel. And at the same time the Lord gave John a ferry-boat made of gold, wherein he was to transport across the Lake or River of Fire, from earth to the Third Heaven, the souls of all those who had celebrated his commemoration upon earth. When these souls arrived at the other side of the Lake, or River, all were compelled to submit to baptism in the fire; the good found the liquid fire as pleasant as the water of a hot bath, but the wicked were consumed by it.

After this the Lord walked about the Third Heaven with His Apostles, and He took them through meadows of asphodel, wherein were trees laden with fruit which sent forth delicious odours, and aromatic herbs of many kinds. A vine there was laden with ten thousand bunches of grapes, and each bunch produced nine gallons of wine. Each cluster on the date-palms yielded ten thousand dates, and was as long as a man is high. Each fig-tree produced ten thousand figs, and each fig was large enough to furnish a full meal for three men. Each ear of wheat produced ten thousand grains, and each grain yielded six measures of flour.

In one part of the Third Heaven the Apostles saw a number of oars and lamps, and they asked the Saviour to explain to them their purpose. He replied that one lamp, with its seven wicks, belonged to each oar, and that the oars were to be employed in rowing the souls of those who loved John upon earth, over the river of fire in the boat of gold. The lamps were to burn before them, and light them until they had passed over the roads of darkness, and entered the Third Heaven. Whether the oars were to be worked by John the Baptist, or whether they were to work of their own accord, is not stated; it is probable that they worked the boat of gold backwards and forwards across the river of fire by the directions of John. When the Saviour had said these things He and the Apostles went up again upon the cloud which had brought them to the Third Heaven, and the cloud came down and deposited them on the Mount of Olives. Then the Saviour stood up and prayed with the Apostles, and having given them 'Peace' He ascended into heaven with great glory. The Encomium ends with an exhortation to the brethren to repent, and to give alms to the poor and to the Church, and to ascribe glory to John the Baptist.

VI. THE INSTRUCTIONS OF APA PACHOMIUS  
THE ARCHIMANDRITE.

These Instructions or Admonitions were addressed by Pachomius to a certain monk who had become wroth with a brother monk of Tabenna and had abused him with great violence. They form an excellent example of the terse style of Pachomius, and many of them resemble his exhortations which the 'Paradise' of Palladius in its Syriac Recension has made known to us.<sup>1</sup> They seem to have been addressed to the irascible brother in the presence of the whole congregation of monks. Pachomius begins: Hearken, my son, be wise, and receive the admonitions which your conduct has made it necessary for me to give you. There are two courses open to you; you either make yourself independent of myself and this monastery, or you listen to my instructions. Be obedient like Abraham, humble like Jacob, and wise like Joseph. Wake up, remain not with the dead, be long-suffering, fast, pray always, bow your neck, and humble your mind. Watch, be sober, be not careless, let not the works of evil enter your soul, for if they do they will drive it away from God, and it will lose control of itself, and will finally come to the Tartarus of Amente. I know well by experience how the spirits of evil attack a man, and when in my youth I tried to escape from them by fleeing into the desert they followed me, and buffeted me, and compassed me about until I felt that I had no power even to stand up to fight. Terror filled my mind, and I obtained no rest until I threw myself at the feet of God. Then, when I had wept humbly, and fasted, and watched, the Enemy and his fiends were stricken helpless, and joy came to me. Abuse no man. God hates the man who whilst paying Him

<sup>1</sup> See *Paradise of the Fathers*, English translation by Budge, vol. i, pp. 129-131, 144-149, 283 ff.

honour hates his brother. The truly humble man judges no man, and abuses no man. Who are you that you should judge a slave who is not yours? Mix not yourself up with men, flee the honour of men, love those who revile you; but make every man profitable to you, and make yourself profitable to every man. Laugh not at any word of scurrility which you may hear any brother utter. Do not abandon your courage. You may forget and sleep, but your enemies neither forget nor sleep; flee from greatness, and embrace lowliness. If you cannot stand alone, cling to some servant of the Gospel of Christ, or submit yourself to one who has learned to submit and abase himself. If you want to live among men you must make yourself like Abraham, Moses, and Samuel; if you wish to live in the desert you must do as the prophets did.

Above all flee the desire of lust, for that renders a man incapable of comprehending the mystery of God and the language of the Spirit, and it deprives him of the blessings of God. Watch, be bold, be strong, but be long-suffering also. Flee comfort, and be not careless, or vices will overcome you before you realize that they are upon you. When honour is paid to you abase yourself and glorify God; if men revile you glorify God likewise. Wander not hither and thither seeking God, for He fills heaven and earth, and He is in you. When will you wake up out of your state of carelessness? Rouse yourself and be sober. Why are you angry because some brother sayeth something about you? Why do you rage like a wild beast? Test everything, lay hold upon what is good, flee to the Lord at every hour, and sit down in His shadow. Attach not yourself too closely to any man, but love your brother. Remember your own failings, and judge not and forgive, so that you may not be judged, and may be forgiven. If you do not forgive your erring brother you yourself shall not be forgiven. If you intend to put your brother in fetters, prepare yourself at once

for punishment for your own offences. O wretched man, remember your own secret sins, and your hidden passions ! The contest is set, and we must fight and struggle so that we may not be defeated. If you hate your brother you become a stranger to God ; if you bind him you shall be bound, and if you reject him you shall be rejected, and pitiless angels shall flog you with whips of fire for ever. Your brother is an image of God ; if you disgrace him, or think scorn of him, you disgrace God and think scorn of Him.

The Fathers abstained from the drinking of wine, which is full of penalties of every kind. Wine causes our members to twitch and to move about helplessly, and our limbs to shake and tremble, and it makes the head to split with pain, and gives rise to much sin. It turns the prudent man into a reckless fool, it makes the conscience shameless, and the tongue to chatter uncontrolled. Wine is, of course, a good thing when taken in moderation, but if you keep your eyes fastened on wine-bottles and drinking-pots you will go naked and bare. The disciples of Christ must keep away from wine. The Fathers only used it as a medicine, and Timothy was only allowed a very little, even though his body was infirm. I am afraid to say what I want to say, and yet I will say it : Let no man drink wine at all, so that he may not destroy his own salvation. These words many will find very hard, nevertheless, it is best to abstain from wine, for sobriety is most beneficial in the ascetic life. The sober man shall sail his ship straight into the harbour of salvation, and he shall drink of the good drinks of heaven. Greater than sobriety, however, is humility ; it is the girdle-wall of the virtues, the treasury of deeds, the armour of defence, and the medicine for every grief. Humility is chosen of God, and honourable before God. Armed with it we can tread on the Enemy.

Fight, my beloved, for the end draws nigh. Our calamities have come upon us because we have not afflicted ourselves.

Let us fight for our crown, and the throne which is prepared, and the kingdom, of which the door is opened wide. Let us put on sorrow as a garment, and renew ourselves in humility. Virginitv means chastity of both mind and body. If you love money you are a slave, and are not free to serve God. Your body is the chariot, let continence be the charioteer. God will give you the skill of the saints in fighting, and the general-in-chief of the hosts of the Lord shall stand at your right hand, and you shall set your foot upon the neck of the Prince of Darkness, and shall drown Pharaoh, and you and your people shall pass over the salt sea of this life. Whether you are alone, or among a crowd, pass judgement on yourself daily. It is better to be one of a thousand and possessing a little humility, than to live in a tiger's cave in pride. Lot lived in Sodom, and was a good man; Cain was one of four people on the earth, and was a sinner.

Watch carefully for the fiends that attack you, for they come on your right hand and on your left; this is the way in which they tried to overcome me, and once the Devil appeared to me in the form of a wild ass. Put on humility, make yourself a companion of weeping, and make your abode a tomb. You ask Christ to forgive the multitude of your own sins, and yet you object to forgive your brother a trifling offence. Make supplication to your brother because you have caused him pain. Then shall your weeping be abundant, but great joy shall run through your tears; and when the Devil shall hear you weep he will be put to shame. Finally, O my brother, make peace with your brother, and you shall pray for me. I am unable to do anything in the matter, but I humble myself because of my wish.

EGYPTIAN MYTHOLOGY IN COPTIC  
WRITINGS.

From first to last the literature of the Egyptian Christians affords proof that they never succeeded in removing from their minds a number of religious beliefs, and eschatological notions, and mythological legends, which were the product of their pagan ancestors. In the mind of the ancient Egyptian, the barrier between the living and the dead was so slight and so shadowy that he believed himself able to describe the doings of the dwellers in Deadland with the same accuracy of detail as he would the doings of his countrymen in a neighbouring town. Deadland itself he divided up into a number of districts and provinces each with its capital town, which his imagination peopled with gods, and with spirits, souls, and shadows of the dead, and with the forms of dread powers of evil. His theologians carefully mapped out the road from Egypt to the Other World, and they paid special attention to the description of the region where the souls of the wicked received punishment, and emphasized their narratives with realistic illustrations. The Pyramid Texts of the VIth dynasty (3700 B.C.) supply abundant details concerning the life of the blessed, and the coffins of the XIth and XIIth dynasties contain copies of 'Guides' to the Other World, and describe the difficulties which had to be overcome by souls from this earth before they reached the Field of Offerings, and the City of the God, and were welcomed by the 'God of souls'. In the long course of Egyptian history the beliefs about Amentet, the Emente and Amente of the Copts, changed very little, and the general characteristics of this place and its torments were as real to the Egyptians who worshipped God as to those who many centuries before had worshipped Horus the Elder, or Rā or Osiris. The Coptic

texts in this volume supply many proofs of the above statements, as the following examples shew :

1. One of the commonest names in ancient Egyptian for the place of departed spirits is Amenti, or Âmentet. This the Egyptian Christians retained in all their theological works, and in the Book of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ Amente is the name given to the hell into which Christ descended.

2. The Egyptian Âmenti possessed Seven Ârits, or Halls, and many doors, or pylons, the number of which is given as ten, twelve, fifteen, or twenty-one.<sup>1</sup> The Coptic Amente had many door-keepers (p. 181), and must therefore have had many doors.

3. In the Egyptian Âmenti there were cauldrons and pits of fire, in which the bodies of the wicked, and their souls, were destroyed. The wicked were dragged to the block of slaughter by Shesmu, the headsman of Osiris, they were slain by the 'Watchers' who carried slaughtering-knives and had 'cruel fingers', and their bodies were burned.<sup>2</sup> The Ninth and the Twelfth Âats were regions of fire.<sup>3</sup> In the Eleventh Section of the Book 'Âm Tuat' there are five pits of fire. In the first two the bodies of the wicked were consumed, in the third their souls, in the fourth their shadows, and in the fifth their heads. The fire in each was supplied by a goddess, from whose mouth a stream of fire descended into the pit. In the Coptic text Death laments that the fires have been extinguished (p. 181), and that Gehenna has gone cold, and that the brazen fiery furnaces have been overthrown (p. 187).

4. The Book of Gates and the Book 'Âm Tuat' describe the occupations of many classes of beings in Amenti, and the Coptic text speaks of the 'servants, and ministers, and the envoys of Hell being unoccupied', and states that the 'angels' were scattered.

<sup>1</sup> See Book of the Dead, chaps. cxliv-cxlvii.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid., chap. xvii, ll. 26 ff.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid., chap. cli.

5. One section of the Egyptian Āmenti was under the rule of Set, and in it lived the Sebāu fiends, the Smaiu fiends, the Ṭeshriu devils, and many other forms of evil spirits. Set was the personification of all physical and moral evil, and he and his fiends took the forms of foul animals, venomous reptiles, e. g. serpents, scorpions, vipers, &c., in order to do harm to man. The 'Abaddon' or 'Death' (p. 180) of the Coptic Amente is the equivalent of Set.

6. In the Coptic Amente lived Death with his six sons (p. 180), and in the form of a seven-headed serpent, or of seven serpents, they wriggled into the tomb of our Lord to find out when His Body was going into Amente. The seven-headed serpent of the Gnostics is only a form of the serpent Nāu,<sup>1</sup> the seven necks of which were seven uraei,<sup>2</sup> and the belief in this monster is as old at least as the VIth dynasty. The 'seven uraei of Āmentet' are mentioned in the Book of the Dead,<sup>3</sup> and these are no doubt to be identified with the 'worms in Rastau that live upon the bodies of men, and feed upon their blood',<sup>4</sup> and the 'lord of light' is adjured to 'swallow them up'. In the Papyrus of Iuāu (ed. Naville, Plate XIX), these worms are said to be nine in number, and their names are given.<sup>5</sup> The kingdom of Seker, the Death-god, was guarded by several serpents, e. g. Nāu, Nehepu, Āmen, Heqent, Ṭepān, Ṭer, &c.<sup>6</sup>

7. When Death returned to Amente after Christ had broken its doors and shattered their bolts and overthrown the fiery furnaces, he found the place swept and bare (p. 187). There were, however, three voices there which cried out in fear and anguish, and it was still a place of sighing, sorrow, and tears. In the third Gate of the Egyptian Āmenti, the

<sup>1</sup>  .

<sup>2</sup> Unās text, l. 630 = Tetā, ll. 305, 307.

<sup>3</sup> Chap. lxxxiii.

<sup>4</sup> Chap. i b (Papyrus of Nekhtu-Āmen).

<sup>5</sup> Nārtiānkhemseuf, Herfemqebf, Ānkhemfenṭu, Sāmēmgesu, Hahuti-āmsau, Sheptemesu, Unemsāḥu, Sāmemsnef, Ānkhembetumitu.

<sup>6</sup> The Book Ām-Ṭuat, sections iv and v.

souls that were imprisoned there 'made lamentations' when the God of Light left them in their darkness.<sup>1</sup> In Āmenti the gods weep when the Boat of the Sun has departed, and left them to be consumed in the fiery lake Netu.<sup>2</sup> In the Circles of the Tuat the noises made by the souls shut up inside them are like the 'hum of bees', 'the lamentations and weeping of men', 'the bellowing of bulls and other male animals', 'the shrieks of men in anguish', the 'wailing of cats', the 'confused cries of men crying out in entreaty to Rā', 'the cries of men on a battle-field', the 'scream of the hawk', and the 'cries of birds that quarrel in their nests'.<sup>3</sup>

8. Besides the weeping and gnashing of teeth which were in Amente there was the 'worm which never sleepeth' (p. 187). In the Egyptian Āmenti there were several terrible serpents, any one of which might be the prototype of this unsleeping serpent, e. g. Neheb-kau<sup>4</sup> and Rerek.<sup>5</sup> All such monsters passed their whole time in devouring the dead, and in carrying out the commands of their overlord. The type of them all is the awful serpent called Āmkhu, which lived in the Sixth Division of the Other World 'and devoured the shades of the dead, and ate up the spirits of the foes of the god, and crushed all those who were hostile to him'.<sup>6</sup>

9. When Christ entered Amente there was, according to the Coptic text (p. 181), terrible quaking, the air was shaken, the foundations of heaven rocked, and the hours of the day and night were thrown into confusion. When King Unās entered the Other World the heavens dissolved, the stars shook, the bones of the earth-gods shook with terror, and all those who were there fled in dismay and dire confusion before his coming.<sup>7</sup>

10. Two of the magical names of Christ are given in the

<sup>1</sup> Book of Gates, section iii.

<sup>2</sup> Ām-Tuat, section v.

<sup>3</sup> Ām-Tuat, section viii.

<sup>4</sup> Book of the Dead, chap. cxlix, Aat x.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid., chaps. xxxiii and xxxix.

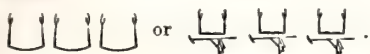
<sup>6</sup> Ām-Tuat, section vii.

<sup>7</sup> Unās text, ll. 512 ff.

Coptic text (pp. 183, 188), 'Iaô' and 'Tharkahariamath'; for the use of magical names in Egyptian texts compare Book of the Dead, chaps. clxii, clxiii, clxiv, and clxv, and the Harris Magical Papyrus (p. 7).<sup>1</sup>

11. Among the celestial powers gathered together about the Saviour as he sat on the right hand of the Father were the 'Twelve Virtues of the Holy Spirit' (p. 194). The ancient Egyptians also believed that divine beings possessed 'qualities' or 'attributes', which in a certain way could have independent existences. These qualities or characteristics were called 'KAU'<sup>2</sup> and 'ĤEMSUT',<sup>3</sup> and the earliest use of the words with the meanings just given is found in the Pyramid text of Unās, where it is said of the dead king, 'The KAU of Unās are round about him, and his ĤEMSUT are under his feet.'<sup>4</sup> The Sun-god Rā possessed fourteen KAU, that were bestowed upon him by Thoth, and a text at Denderah<sup>5</sup> states that these were: 1. Intelligence; 2. Victory; 3. Splendour; 4. Strength; 5. The Power to grow; 6. Abundance; 7. Majesty; 8. The Power to provide funerary offerings; 9. Prevision or Readiness; 10. Stability; 11. Action; 12. Obedience; 13. The Sense of Touch; 14. The Sense of Taste.<sup>6</sup> Each of these KAU assumed a form in which it could appear







<sup>1</sup> For the facsimile see *Egyptian Hieratic Papyri in the Brit. Museum*, Pl. XX ff.









<sup>2</sup> .

<sup>3</sup> .

<sup>4</sup> Unās, ll. 502, 503 = Tetā, l. 30.


<sup>5</sup> Mariette, *Denderah*, text, p. 220.









<sup>6</sup> 1. ; 2. ; 3. ; 4. ; 5. ; 6. .

7. ; 8. ; 9. ; 10. ; 11. ; 12. ; 13. ; 14. .

to men and from which it might transmit its animating influence to them.

12. When the Lord stood on the Mount of Olives with His disciples, He uttered the words 'Atharath Thaurath' as words of power, and immediately the Seven Heavens were opened (p. 202). The ancient Egyptians believed that everything could be obtained by the man who was provided with the knowledge of the necessary 'hekau',<sup>1</sup> or words of power, and all their religious literature is full of allusions to the use of such. In the Book of the Dead a whole chapter (xxiv) is devoted to obtaining the words of power which a man needs in Amenti.

13. After the death of Siôphanes, his soul went down into the river of fire, and it seemed to it to be like a river of water (p. 207). The Book of the Dead contains many allusions to this lake, or river of fire, e. g. chapters xvii (l. 41 Nebseni), cxxvi, where there is a picture of it, lxiii B, l. 3, lxxi, l. 18, &c. In the Book *Âm-Tuat* (section v) there is a picture of the river of fire, here called Netu , and in it we see the heads of the wicked who are being boiled therein. In the Book of Gates (section iii) there is another picture of the Lake of Fire,<sup>2</sup> or boiling water, the stench of which is so great that the birds fly away from it whenever they come near enough to smell it. The waters of this lake scald the wicked when they attempt to pass through them, or to drink of them, but the righteous pass through them unharmed, and drink of them at pleasure. Siôphanes saw a region filled with fire (p. 207), and with this compare the region of pits full of burning coals described in the Book of Gates (section iv).

<sup>1</sup>    ©  |, or   |, or   |.

<sup>2</sup>    |.

14. In the 'Mysteries of Saint John' it is said that a Cherub took him up on his wing of light and carried him up into heaven (p. 242); when they arrived there the gate was opened before them by the warders. There John saw twelve men seated on thrones, and he was told that they were the rulers of the worlds of light. In Egyptian mythology the deceased was sometimes carried to heaven on the wing of the God Thoth, and the keepers of the gates of the sky threw open their portals without delay. The twelve men of the Coptic text, who govern the production of the crops and the fruits of the year, recall the gods of the seasons and the year in the second section of the Book *Âm-Tuat*, who provide the gods with grain, herbs, and vegetables.

15. In the Coptic text the Father is seated above the water which flows down and waters the earth, and He regulates the supply with His feet (p. 243). This view is a modification of the old Egyptian belief that the throne of Osiris was set above the fountains of the celestial Nile,<sup>1</sup> which formed the source of the Nile that flowed through Egypt. Originally Osiris was a water-god, a fact which is proved by a statement of Rameses IV who says, 'Thy nature, O Osiris, is more mysterious than that of any other god . . . . Indeed thou art the Nile, and thou art mighty upon the river-banks at the beginning of the season [of inundation]. Men and gods live through the emanations which flow from thee.'<sup>2</sup> Rightly then do we find Osiris near the gods of the seasons in the second section of the Book *Âm-Tuat*, for it was through the 'sweat of his hands' that the operations of the Season-gods produced the crops. The Egyptian Christians thought that St. Michael prayed to God for three days and three nights each year to induce Him to allow the Nile to rise and the Inundation to appear.

16. The next object of mystery to John was water itself

<sup>1</sup> See the Vignette in the Papyrus of Hunefer, Plate III.

<sup>2</sup> Mariette, *Abydos*, tom. ii, plates 54, 55.








(p. 244), and in answer to his question about it the Cherub told him that water existed before the heavens and the earth were created, and that none knew who created it except God. The view of the Cherub represents accurately the opinion of the Egyptians on the great antiquity of water. In the beginning nothing existed except the great mass of water which formed the *primaeval* ocean, and was called NUN<sup>1</sup> or Nu. In this water lived the *primaeval* god Pautti,<sup>2</sup> and it was out of this water, which was formed by the exudations of his body, that Pautti 'raised up' the heavens and the earth and everything in them.<sup>3</sup> Under the Ancient Empire it was thought that Temu was the god who dwelt in Nun, and that it was he who created all things out of Nun by the utterance of words of power which voiced the ideas existing in his mind concerning the things he wished to create. The subject was one of difficulty to the Egyptians, and opinions about it differed considerably, for we find the Heliopolitan priests claiming in chapter xvii of the Book of the Dead that it was their god Rā who was 'Nu, the great god who created himself'.<sup>4</sup>


17. When Adam was expelled from Paradise he wandered about the earth seeking for food, and not being able to find any like that which he was accustomed to eat in Paradise, he was in great danger of starving (p. 244). He cried out to the Lord, Who went to the Father and entreated Him not to let die the man who had been created in the Image of God. The Father told the Son to give His own Flesh

<sup>1</sup> , later , in Coptic  $\pi\omicron\tau\eta$ .

<sup>2</sup>    .

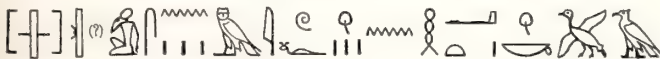
<sup>3</sup> For the hieratic text, hieroglyphic transliteration, and translation see *Egyptian Hieratic Papyri in the British Museum*, Plates XXV-XXVIII.

<sup>4</sup>       .

to Adam to eat, and the Lord took a little piece of flesh from His side, and rubbed it down into small pieces. When the Father saw these He took a portion of His own invisible Flesh and added it to them, and out of them He made a grain of wheat, which He sealed. He then told the Son to give the grain to Michael, and that Michael was to give it to Adam and teach him how to sow and reap it. This legend is derived directly from the Egyptians, who believed that wheat was made of the body of the primaeval god Pautti, and of the body of Osiris, or Neprâ-Osiris. In the illustrations to the Sixth Section of the Book of Gates we see the followers of Osiris cultivating wheat in the fields of the god, and large wheat plants growing there. These plants are called the 'body of Osiris' , and the blessed who eat them eat the body of their god. In a remarkable hymn to Osiris<sup>1</sup> we find a direct proof that the Egyptians identified Osiris with the primaeval god Pautti, and it follows that if wheat was made of the body of Osiris it was also made of the body of Pautti, a very ancient form of the Earth-god. After enumerating the proofs of the greatness and goodness of Osiris the author of the hymn says, 'Thou art the father and mother of men, they have life through thy breath, they eat of the flesh of thy members. "Pautti" is thy name.'<sup>2</sup> Thus the Coptic form of the legend about the origin of wheat rightly makes it to be formed of the Bodies of the Father and the Son.

18. The Cherub told John that the sky was suspended by faith, and that the earth was supported on four pillars (p. 254). The old Egyptian belief was that the sky was

<sup>1</sup> Published by Erman, *Aeg. Zeitschrift*, Bd. xxxviii, pp. 30 ff.

<sup>2</sup> 





assurance was given to *Her-f-ḥa-f*.<sup>1</sup> This ferryman appears in the Theban Recension of the Book of the Dead, and in a Vignette in the Papyrus of Ani (Plate XVII) he is seen seated in a boat, with his face turned behind him. The ninety-eighth and ninety-ninth chapters of the Book of the Dead were written to enable the deceased to obtain a boat wherein to sail over to the Island of Osiris, but we see from the ninety-ninth chapter that he was obliged to recite the magical names of every part of the boat, and those of the wind, and the river, and the river banks, and the ground, before it would move from its moorings. In the Coptic legend the boat of gold takes the place of the Egyptian ferry-boat, and John the Baptist is made to assume the character of *Her-f-ḥa-f*.

On p. 345 Peter is made to ask what certain lamps and oars which he sees in the Third Heaven are used for, and the Lord tells him that the righteous shall be ferried over the river of fire in the boat of gold by these oars, and that the lamps are intended to light the boat on its way through the darkness. The number of oars is not stated, but it seems clear that the writer of the legend had in his mind some confused remembrance or knowledge of the Four Oars which form the Vignette of chap. cxlviii of the Book of the Dead. In the Papyrus of Ani (Plate XXXVI) the Four Oars are depicted, and the name of each is given, and we learn that each had power to row the deceased round about one of the four quarters of heaven. By the side of each stand three bearded gods, in mummy form, with a lily and a libation vase on a funerary table before them. Behind each group is an open door. The papyrus supplies no information about the oars or the four groups of gods, and we must seek for it elsewhere. The gods, without doubt, represent the divine beings who are supposed to work the oars, and they must form the crews that row a boat about the four quarters of

<sup>1</sup> See Pepi I, text, l. 400.

heaven. It is noteworthy that there are only three gods in each group.<sup>1</sup> In spite of this, however, it is tolerably certain that they are intended to represent the four Horus gods, who in the Pyramid texts ferried the dead from earth to heaven.<sup>2</sup> Originally the four gods were Horus of the gods, Horus of the Horizon (Harmakhis), Horus of the East, and Horus of Shesemtâ, but later the attributes of these beings were usurped by Mest, Hep, Tuamutef and Qebhsenuf, who are commonly called the 'Sons of Horus'. The mention of the oars in the Coptic text recalls a passage of interest in the Pyramid texts.<sup>3</sup> In many passages the divine ferryman and the Horus gods are adjured to bring the ferryboat for the king's use, but in one place 'What is in the hand of the ferryman', i. e. the oar, is addressed, and adjured to ferry the king over to the Island [of Osiris]. The Coptic text implies that if John the Baptist were engaged, or were unwilling to ferry souls over to the Third Heaven, the waiting souls might cry out to the oars, and they would do it without him.

<sup>1</sup> The three gods may represent only a 'plural of majesty'.

<sup>2</sup> See the text of Pepi I, l. 261



<sup>3</sup> Mer-en-Râ, l. 786.

# PASSAGES OF SCRIPTURE QUOTED OR REFERRED TO

## GENESIS :—

	PAGE
i. 1 . . .	243
i. 1-12 . . .	338
ii. 11 . . .	244
ii. 16, 17 . . .	244
iii. 5 . . .	362
v. 24 . . .	363
ix. 6 . . .	316
xii. 1 . . .	352
xxii. 1-11 . . .	353
xxvii. . . .	296
xxvii. 43 . . .	269
xxviii. . . .	296
xxviii. 11 ff. . . .	269
xxx. 35 ff. . . .	269
xxxii. 24 ff. . . .	269
xxxii. 30 . . .	270
xxxv. 10 . . .	353
xli. 40 ff. . . .	353
xli. 42. . . .	296
xlix. 8. . . .	360

## EXODUS :—

iii. 2 . . .	272
iv. 31 . . .	378
xiv. 21, 22 . . .	276
xvii. 13 . . .	293
xxxiv. 30 . . .	297

## NUMBERS :—

v. 12 ff. . . .	313
xi. 4-31 . . .	275
xx. 11 . . .	276, 288
xxi. 3 . . .	292
xxi. 23 . . .	293
xxi. 34 . . .	360

## DEUTERONOMY :—

	PAGE
iii. 2 . . .	360
xxii. 29 . . .	305
xxxi. 4 . . .	360

## JOSHUA :—

ii. 10 . . .	360
vi. 17 . . .	363

## JUDGES :—

xvi. 4-21 . . .	364
-----------------	-----

## 1 SAMUEL :—

i. . . .	296
ii. 22 . . .	306
ii. 30 . . .	361
iii. 13 . . .	306
xvi. 11, 12 . . .	378

## 2 SAMUEL :—

vi. 3-8 . . .	297
xii. 13 . . .	365

## 1 KINGS :—

vi. 14 . . .	296
xvii. 3 . . .	368
xvii. 6 . . .	289
xvii. 9 . . .	356
xviii. 31 . . .	353
xix. 1 ff. . . .	356
xix. 5-8 . . .	289

## 2 KINGS :—

ii. 11 . . .	363
ii. 21 . . .	295
iv. 41 . . .	298
v. 21 ff. . . .	301

2 KINGS (*continued*):— PAGE

xx. 2 . . . 253

xx. 7 . . . 253

## 2 CHRONICLES:—

xx. 7 . . . 353

## JOB:—

v. 7 . . . 255

xiv. 1 . . . 255

xxviii. 22 . . . 180

xl. 8 . . . 264

## PSALMS:—

ii. 7 . . . 283

ix. 17 . . . 368

xvi. 8 . . . 318

xx. 5 . . . 275

xxix. 1, 2 . . . 314

xxxiv. 17 . . . 260

xxxv. 11 . . . 360

xxxvii. 6 . . . 294

xxxix. 6 . . . 377

xlvi. 10 . . . 281

xlix. 12 . . . 326

lv. 22 . . . 289, 293, 368

lxv. 4 . . . 363

lxxii. 13 . . . 354

lxxviii. 20 . . . 276

lxxxviii. 70 . . . 378

lxxxv. 10 . . . 369

lxxxviii. 12 . . . 180

xci. 1 . . . 369

xci. 9-16 . . . 317

xcix. 6 . . . 272

cx. 4 . . . 283

cxviii. 10 . . . 353

cxix. 24 . . . 262

cxix. 46 . . . 277

cxix. 50 . . . 297

cxix. 120 . . . 368

cxxxvi. 19 . . . 360

cxxxix. 9, 11 . . . 363

cxlv. 18 . . . 274

cxlviii. 5 . . . 277

## PROVERBS:—

PAGE

vi. 34 . . . 310

xv. 11 . . . 180

xx. 1 . . . 375

## ISAIAH:—

xxxviii. 2 . . . 252

xxxviii. 21 . . . 253

xli. 8 . . . 353

lxvi. 21 . . . 376

lxvi. 24 . . . 187

## JEREMIAH:—

iii. 22 . . . 351

v. 9 . . . 378

ix. 5-9 . . . 367

xvii. 5, 7, 8 . . . 291

xxiii. 24 . . . 363

xxxv. 6, 8 . . . 296

## EZEKIEL:—

i. 18 . . . 242

x. 12 . . . 242

xvi. 29 . . . 372

xviii. 21, 22, 27 . . . 351

xviii. 32 . . . 350

xxxiii. 11 . . . 350

## DANIEL:—

i. 16 . . . 274

iii. . . . 357

vi. 16 . . . 356

## JOEL:—

iii. 2-12 . . . 367, 368

## MICAH:—

vii. 2 . . . 376

vii. 9 . . . 310

## HABAKKUK:—

i. 5 . . . 340

## ZECHARIAH:—

iv. 9 . . . 296

MALACHI:—	PAGE
iii. 1 . . .	340
iv. 2 . . .	296

TOBIT:—	PAGE
iv. 7, 8, 11 . . .	286
xii. 7 . . .	304

MATTHEW:—	PAGE
ii. 1 . . .	342
ii. 13, 14 . . .	343
iii. 2 . . .	340
iii. 17 . . .	349
v. 9 . . .	381
v. 11 . . .	361
v. 13, 14 . . .	260
v. 44 . . .	370
vi. 8 . . .	289
vi. 33 . . .	292
vi. 34 . . .	289
vii. 1 . . .	370
ix. 13 . . .	351
ix. 20 . . .	271
ix. 20-22 . . .	188
x. 16 . . .	361
xi. 3 ff. . . .	339
xi. 7 . . .	335
xi. 10 . . .	340
xi. 11 . . .	336, 350
xi. 28 . . .	342
xii. 50 . . .	307
xiii. 43 . . .	265
xiv. 6 ff. . . .	337
xiv. 13-21 . . .	337
xiv. 29 . . .	276
xvii. 20 . . .	213-271
xviii. 22 . . .	381
xxi. 21, 22 . . .	213
xxv. 41 . . .	368
xxvii. 56, 61 . . .	187
xxvii. 57 . . .	179
xxviii. 19 . . .	344

MARK:—	PAGE
ii. 17 . . .	351
v. 25-34 . . .	188
v. 25 . . .	271
ix. 44-48 . . .	187
xi. 23 . . .	213
xv. 40 . . .	187
xv. 43 . . .	179
xvi. 1 . . .	187
xvi. 5 . . .	344

LUKE:—	PAGE
i. 63 . . .	336
ii. 4, 6, 7 . . .	342
v. 32 . . .	351
vi. 26 . . .	361
vii. 11 . . .	188
vii. 24 . . .	335
vii. 47 . . .	188
viii. 3 . . .	187
viii. 43-48 . . .	189
viii. 43 . . .	271
ix. 37-42 . . .	188
x. 38-42 . . .	187
xii. 20 . . .	377
xii. 31 . . .	292
xvi. 20-25 . . .	286
xvii. 6 . . .	213, 271
xix. 9 . . .	294
xxii. 50, 51 . . .	188
xxii. 47 . . .	363
xxiii. 43 . . .	363
xxiii. 50 . . .	179

JOHN:—	PAGE
i. 29 . . .	346
iv. 9 . . .	295
xi. 1 . . .	187
xii. 2 . . .	187
xii. 21-27 . . .	341
xv. 14-16 . . .	307
xix. 25 . . .	187
xix. 38 . . .	179
xx. 1, 11-18 . . .	187
xx. 15 . . .	188

JOHN ( <i>continued</i> ):—	PAGE
xx. 16 . . .	189
xxi. 22, 23 . . .	240

ACTS :—	
v. 40 . . .	361
xiv. 14 . . .	361
xxi. 13 . . .	366

ROMANS :—	
v. 3 . . .	356
viii. 35 . . .	361
x. 18 . . .	362
xii. 19 . . .	310
xiii. 7 . . .	314

1 CORINTHIANS :—	
v. 9, 11 . . .	302
vi. 10 . . .	302
ix. 22, 23 . . .	264
xiii. 2 . . .	369

2 CORINTHIANS :—	
iv. 4 . . .	270
v. 1, 2 . . .	263
vi. 14 . . .	270
xii. 2 . . .	260
xii. 9-11 . . .	356

EPHESIANS :—	
v. 14 . . .	353
vi. 11 . . .	293

PHILIPPIANS :—	
ii. 9 . . .	234
iii. 20 . . .	288

COLOSSIANS :—	
ii. 16, 17 . . .	357

1 THESSALONIANS :—	PAGE
ii. 6 . . .	304

1 TIMOTHY :—	
v. 23 . . .	375

2 TIMOTHY :—	
ii. 15 . . .	360

HEBREWS :—	
i. 9 . . .	368
v. 4 . . .	283
v. 6, 10 . . .	283
vi. 20 . . .	283
vii. 17-21 . . .	283
x. 31 . . .	291
xi. 5 . . .	363
xi. 6 . . .	363
xi. 25 . . .	367
xi. 31 . . .	291
xii. 16 . . .	302
xiii. 4 . . .	302

JAMES :—	
ii. 13 . . .	285
ii. 23 . . .	353
iv. 8 . . .	378
iv. 17 . . .	259
v. 3 . . .	378
v. 16 . . .	275, 300

1 PETER :—	
iv. 8 . . .	371

REVELATION :—	
ii. 17 . . .	377
iv. 4 . . .	184
viii. 14 . . .	184
ix. 11 . . .	180
xix. 4 . . .	184

THE BOOK OF THE RESURRECTION OF  
JESUS CHRIST, BY BARTHOLOMEW  
THE APOSTLE

(Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 6804)

■ пара кайрос зѣ фрнин ѿ пейот галени. Fol. 1a

[ѿ] те[р] отсѣот де ѿ пснр аѿнаач зѣ отафос.

[а]ѿтѡтн е воа зѣ нет леотт зѣ пеез

шомѣт ѿ роот. аѿѿ ѿ теѿѿхн ѿ патіос

[а]па анапа пѣеаѿ е граї еѿ пнѣ нса тотѣ.

[а]ѿѡ аѿѡе аѿѡ ѿ пенснр. зѣѣ тетрапеза

ѿ теѿѣптеро. ѿснѣ де [н а]армеаѡага аѿѡ

ѡс ѿ пѡеа ѿ пшнре ѿ пнотте. аѿ е роѿ

ѿ отенише ѿ сѣ нотѣ епасешотѣот (sic). аѿѡ

ѿмоѿ зѣ отеѣдаѡт ѿ вѣре. а пѣот де еї е граї

зѣ аменте еѿѡ ѿѡс. же еѿѡтн ѡе теї ѿѿ

хн ѿт асѣ е воа зѣ сѡеа ѿ вѣре. ѿп отѣтѣ

ѡа рої еѣпте. еїс роот<sup>гар</sup> снаѡт ѿѡте ѿѡс ѿп еї

зе е роѿ. от ѡе те теї нѡѿ ѿ шннре. ѿ ѿѡотн ан.

отѡе ѿ ѿѡотн ан же от пе пѣ нѡѿ ѿѡѡ ѿѡот.

ере пѡѡѡс тнрѣ шѣртѡр зѣ отѡѡ ѿп не

т ѿнтѣ тнрот. аѿѡ ѿпа ѿѣеѣ е паї.

[аѿ]ѡотте е пѣѣѣпнретнѣ пѣѡѿ паѿ.

же ѡарѣѡѡї зѣ ѡѡ пѣѣ. ѿтѣѡѡт же тѣ

зе е теї кѡѣѣ ѿ вѣре. ѿп теї ѿѿхн ѿвѣре

ѿт асѡпѣ е роѿ. аѿѡ ѿп еїѣѣѣ же ѿт асѡѡн

е тѡн. пѣот де аѿѣ е граї е пѡѡѡс ѿ пснр.

аѿѣ е роѿ еѿѡѡпѣѣе зѣ пѡѡѡѡ ѿ пѡнѣ.

[аѿп]ѡт де е пѡѡѡт ѿ пѡѡѡс аѿѣѡѡс ѿѡѡѡт

[ѿ]ѿ пѣѣѣпнретнѣ. аѿѡѡѡѡ де ете ѿ

■ пѣот ѿп ѡѡѡс. ѿп трѡѡѡн

Fol. 1b **ⲙⲓⲛ** ⲱⲫⲓⲁⲑ • **ⲙⲓⲛ** ⲫⲟⲓⲛⲱⲛ • **ⲙⲓⲛ** ⲥⲟⲩⲟⲙⲓⲥ • **ⲙⲓⲛ**  
 ⲕⲟⲙⲉⲫⲓⲟⲛ • ⲉⲧⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉ ⲛⲥⲟⲟⲧ ⲛⲱⲛⲣⲉ **ⲙⲓ** ⲛⲙⲟⲧ •  
 ⲉⲛⲉⲧⲟⲕⲏ ⲛⲉ ⲣⲓ ⲛⲟⲩⲣⲟⲧ **ⲙⲓ** ⲛⲙⲉⲣⲁⲁⲧ **ⲙⲓ** ⲛⲱⲛ  
 ⲣⲉ **ⲙⲓ** ⲛⲛⲟⲩⲧⲉ • **ⲙⲓ** ⲛⲉⲥⲙⲟⲧ ⲛ ⲣⲉⲛⲕⲟⲕⲁⲗⲓⲛⲛⲓ  
 ⲉⲟⲕⲏ **ⲙⲓⲛ** ⲛⲉⲧⲛⲟⲥ ⲛ ⲁⲛⲥⲧⲓⲥ ⲛⲁⲙⲉ • ⲛⲉⲓ ⲥⲟⲛⲉ  
**ⲙⲓⲛ** ⲛⲉⲓ ⲕⲁⲕⲟⲩⲣⲟⲥ • ⲉⲛⲉⲧⲱⲱⲧ ⲉ ⲃⲟⲕ ⲛⲉ ⲉ ⲧ  
 ⲃⲉ ⲛⲛⲁⲧ ⲉⲧ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲛⲥⲏⲣ ⲛⲁⲃⲱⲕ ⲉ ⲛⲉⲥⲛⲧ ⲉ ⲁⲙⲉⲛⲧ[ⲉ] •  
 ⲟⲩⲉ ⲕⲁⲥ ⲉⲧⲛⲁⲃⲱⲕ ⲛⲙⲙⲁⲩⲥ • ⲛⲥⲉⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲟⲩ ⲛⲉⲧ ⲧⲓ  
 ⲛⲁⲁⲩ • ⲛⲥⲏⲣ ⲁⲩⲟⲩⲟⲛⲣⲧⲓ ⲉ ⲣⲟⲟⲧ **ⲙⲓ** ⲛⲉⲥⲙⲟⲧ  
 ⲛ ⲟⲧⲕⲁⲓⲥⲉ ⲣⲓ ⲛⲁⲣⲟⲧ **ⲙⲓ** ⲛⲙⲉⲣⲁⲁⲧ • ⲉⲩⲛⲓⲛⲟⲩ ⲉ  
**ⲟⲩⲙⲓ** ⲛⲕⲁⲣ ⲣⲓ ⲧⲉⲧⲙⲓⲛⲧⲉ • ⲉ ⲛⲉⲩⲙⲉⲣ ⲣⲟⲟⲧ  
 ⲥⲛⲁⲧ • ⲉⲩⲣⲙⲓ ⲛⲣⲓⲧ **ⲙⲓ** ⲛⲕⲁⲣ • ⲉⲣⲉ ⲟⲩⲥⲟⲩⲁⲣⲓⲟⲛ  
 ⲥⲟⲟⲕⲉ ⲉ ⲛⲉⲩⲣⲟ • ⲉⲣⲉ ⲕⲉ ⲟⲩⲁ ⲥⲟⲟⲕⲉ ⲉ ⲧⲉⲩⲁⲛⲉ • ⲥⲱ  
 ⲱⲧ ⲣⲱ ⲱ ⲛⲁ ⲱⲛⲣⲉ ⲉ ⲛⲉⲧⲉ ⲱⲁⲩⲥⲱⲱⲧ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲩ  
 ⲃⲁⲕ • ⲛⲧⲉ ⲛⲣⲓ ⲁⲣ ⲉ ⲣⲁⲧⲧⲓ • ⲁⲧⲱ ⲛ ⲉⲩⲱⲁ ⲉ ⲣⲣⲁⲓ  
 ⲉ**ⲟⲩⲙⲓ** ⲛⲕⲁⲣ • ⲟⲩⲉ ⲁⲩⲣⲱⲃⲥ **ⲙⲓ** ⲛⲉⲩⲣⲟ ⲣⲓ ⲟⲩⲥⲟⲩⲁ  
 ⲣⲓⲟⲛ • ⲛⲙⲟⲧ ⲟⲩⲉ ⲛⲉⲩⲁⲩⲥ **ⲙⲓ** ⲛⲉⲩⲱⲛⲣⲉ ⲉⲧⲉ  
 ⲛⲟⲩⲙⲉⲟⲥ ⲛⲉ • ⲟⲩⲉ ⲁⲣⲁ ⲁⲧⲓ ⲧⲉⲓ ⲩⲱⲧⲁⲛ ⲛⲁⲕ  
 ⲉ ⲁⲙⲓⲧⲉ ⲛⲧ ⲁⲥⲙⲟⲧ ⲛ ⲃⲣⲣⲉ • ⲁⲣⲁ ⲁⲧⲣⲟⲩⲙⲉⲛⲓⲥ  
 ⲕⲉ **ⲙⲙⲉⲟⲥ** ⲛ ⲧⲟⲟⲧⲏ • ⲁⲣⲁ ⲁⲕⲟⲓ ⲛⲛⲉ **ⲙⲙⲉⲟⲥ**  
 ⲣⲁ ⲛⲁⲣⲓⲙⲉⲟⲥ ⲉⲧ ⲟⲩⲱ • ⲙⲁⲧⲁⲙⲉⲟⲓ ⲟⲩⲉ ⲫⲱⲧⲣⲧⲱⲣ  
 ⲣⲓ ⲟⲩⲣⲃⲁ • **ⲙⲓⲛ** ⲉⲓⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲟⲩⲉ ⲛⲧⲁ ⲟⲩⲱⲛⲉ  
**ⲙⲓ** ⲛⲟⲟⲧ • ⲁ ⲛⲙⲁ ⲣⲓ ⲣⲃⲁ ⲛ ⲧⲟⲟⲧ • ⲁ ⲛⲁⲛⲣ ⲱⲓⲃⲉ •  
 ⲛⲉⲥⲧⲉⲣⲱⲙⲁ (*sic*) ⲱⲧⲟⲣⲧⲣ • ⲁⲛⲟⲩⲛⲟⲟⲧⲉ ⲥⲃⲟⲕ  
 [ⲛⲉ]ⲧⲱⲟⲟⲧⲉ ⲱⲓⲃⲉ • ⲁ ⲛⲉⲣⲟⲟⲧ ⲁⲓⲁⲓ



Fol. 2b

ан пет  
 ѡшт є вѡл рнт  
 трѣе сеѡшт є вѡл є  
 же пноѡте ꙗ҃саѡс ꙗ҃а рнт ꙗ҃ш  
 ртнк зарон же ѡтѣ є ротн є пешт[єко]  
 нѣ тѣноот нан ꙗ҃ пекшнре ꙗ҃ мє[рїт ꙗ҃шан]  
 ртнѣ ра рон · нѣна нан · пноѡ[те]  
 нѣ жїтї є ротн є текѣѣ[теро] мата  
 мѡї же ꙗ҃тек нїе · таѡтп  
 сар ан тащпне рїт · ꙗ҃тек  
 ѡнатов ан тарїѡте рнт[н] · аѡ  
 ꙗ҃тѣ ѡѡлло ан тащпне рнт[н] нскїе ет  
 таїнт · ѡѡе ꙗ҃тек ѡщнре шнє ан тащпне рнтѣ  
 ꙗ҃ текѣѣтѣрре · ѡѡе ꙗ҃тек ѡщараѡе ан та  
 щпне рнт · ꙗ҃ текѣѣткѡї · ѡѡе ꙗ҃тек  
 ѡнѡмѣїѡс ан тарїѡте рнт · ꙗ҃тек  
 мѣтнѡмѣїѡс · наї ѡе ѡ ꙗ҃ жѡеїс є роот  
 [н]аї ѡе еѣѡ мѡот · ꙗ҃сї пѡот є ротн є т  
 наїсе ꙗ҃ пшнре ꙗ҃ пноѡте · ꙗ҃п еѣе  
 рѡ же пноѡ ꙗ҃ рро не пепснр · ꙗ҃ рѡѡ є перр  
 ѡт тнрот · ꙗ҃ пкаѡ · аѣї нан є вѡл рї тпє  
 аѣѣ пѡнѣ нан ꙗ҃ не соп · аѣѡѡс сар  
 же ꙗ҃тѣ ѡѡнатов ан · ꙗ҃п еѣе[є] шѡ  
 ꙗ҃тѡс не пѡнатов ет таѡрнт ꙗ҃  
 [а]ла аѣї еѣѣткѡї є тѣе пеп[ѡѡаї]  
 [ꙗ҃тѡѣ ѡе] ꙗ҃ ѡщнре шнє ан пе · ала[а]  
 а мѣтѣѣтѡѡе · є тѣе пѣ  
 ꙗ҃

[а]ѣр̃ ѡаав̃ прѡе  
 [пѣ] [ ] косеос шант еѣѣ  
 [баптисеа] [ ] а · пѣѣѣ нан̃ ѡ пѣѣ  
 [с]ноѣ ет таеинт · па  
 [ ] пѣс · же п̃т̃р̃ пѣе ет сѡѣ  
 [ ] ѣшпне ѣшаже ерѡ  
 [ ] ої п̃с̃ѣ є рон ан · же  
 [с]оот̃ п̃шнре · ѡатаеиої  
 [ ] ло ено п̃р̃ѡа · адрон  
 п̃т̃еї рѣ ек [ ] ѡ котѡшѣ нан̃ · єис зоот̃  
 сар снат̃ жин̃ п̃т̃р̃ от̃сѡеиасѣа [ ] тарої  
 же роєис є рон̃ ѡеп̃р̃ каат̃ є сѡла ѡеиок · ѣт̃  
 ре сар̃ ѡ пѣеете п̃ тѣт̃ сѣн̃ · аλλα єис р̃н̃те  
 ек̃р̃т̃н̃і ексѡѣ ѡп̃ п̃сѡї · п̃ ѣнас̃п̃т̃р̃ сар̃  
 [а]н̃ є ѡл̃ · аλλα ѣнас̃ѡ р̃а р̃т̃н̃к̃ шант̃ п̃  
 [от̃]он̃р̃н̃ є ѡл̃ же п̃ тек̃ п̃ пѣе · р̃аплѡс̃ ѡе  
 [а]н̃т̃ от̃жѡѡре р̃н̃ та ѡеи · п̃т̃ нан̃ѣ р̃ал̃ ѡ  
 ѡї ан̃ · нан̃ ѡе еѣѣѣ ѡеиоот̃ п̃с̃т̃ аѡѡа  
 тѡн̃ п̃ат̃с̃елос̃ ете пѣот̃ пѣ є р̃от̃н̃ є т̃наї  
 [с]е ѡ п̃шнре ѡ п̃нот̃те · а п̃с̃н̃р̃ пѣт̃ он̃ѣ  
 іаѡ [аѣт̃]але ек̃ѡ п̃нос̃ п̃ р̃ар̃еа п̃ пѣхе  
 [рот̃ѣи] п̃ к̃ѡѣт̃ т̃н̃р̃ѣ еѣлаеипете  
 [ ] п̃ ѡ п̃ѡн̃ѣ · ере от̃нос̃ ѡ ѡ[н̃н̃ше]  
 [п̃ат̃с̃елос̃] р̃ї арх̃ат̃с̃елос̃ р̃їр̃ѡ про ѡ п̃та[ѣос̃]  
 [ѡп̃] х̃еро[т̃ѣи] ѡп̃ с̃ераѣн̃ · ѡп̃  
 [жот̃т̃ аѣ]те ѡ пр̃ес̃ѣт̃ерос̃ · п̃ѡ[т̃наеис̃]  
 [ ] ѡп̃ р̃ен̃н̃н̃ше [ ]

Fol. 3b [ⲁⲉ]ⲟϥ · ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁϥ [redacted]  
 ⲁϥⲟⲩⲱⲩⲱⲥ ⲡⲛⲉⲩ [redacted]  
 ⲡⲣⲟⲙⲏⲧ · ⲁ ⲛⲉⲩ [redacted]  
 † ⲃⲉ ⲧⲁⲕⲟ · ⲁϥϥⲓ ⲡ [redacted] [ⲁ]  
 ⲙⲉⲛⲧⲉ ⲉϥⲟ ⲡ ⲉⲣⲛⲙⲟⲥ [redacted]  
 ⲁϥⲱⲛⲉ ⲁⲉ ⲡ ⲁⲧ ⲩⲡⲉ [redacted]  
 ⲁⲉ ⲡⲣⲱⲧⲁⲛⲁⲥ · ⲁϥⲱⲛⲉ [redacted]  
 ⲧⲁ ⲁⲉ ⲙⲉⲗⲭⲓⲣ<sup>1</sup> · ⲁϥⲧⲁⲭ [redacted] [ⲁⲉ ⲡⲉ]  
 ⲛⲡⲉ · ⲁ ⲓⲥ ⲃⲱⲕ ⲉ ⲡⲉⲥⲛⲧ [redacted]  
 ⲁϥⲭⲟⲟⲣⲥ ⲉ ⲃⲟⲗ ⲁϥⲱⲛⲉ [redacted] ⲁⲉⲡⲁⲃⲟⲗⲟⲥ · ⲁⲩⲱ  
 ⲁϥⲱⲧⲉ ⲡ ⲁⲃⲁⲉ ⲙⲡ ⲛⲉϥⲩⲛⲓⲣⲉ ⲧⲓⲣⲟⲩ  
 ϥⲛⲟⲩⲣⲁⲉ ⲁⲉ ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ · ⲁϥⲩⲛⲉⲛⲉⲧⲛⲥⲱ ⲉⲁ ⲧⲉϥ  
 ⲉⲓⲕⲱⲛ · ⲁϥⲉⲗⲉⲩⲟⲉⲣⲟⲩ ⲁⲉ ⲡⲣⲱⲛⲧ ⲧⲓⲣⲥ  
 ⲙⲡ ⲡⲕⲟⲥⲙⲟⲥ ⲧⲓⲣⲥ · ⲁϥⲣ ⲡⲁⲃⲣⲉ ⲉ ⲡⲉϥⲩⲛⲓⲣⲉ  
 ⲡⲁⲓ ⲡⲧⲁ ⲡⲭⲁⲭⲉ ⲡⲗⲛⲧⲉ ⲁⲙⲟϥ · ⲁϥⲕⲧⲟ ⲁⲉ ⲡⲉ  
 ⲥⲟⲟⲩ ⲡⲧ ⲁϥⲱⲣⲁⲉ ⲉ ⲡⲉϥⲟⲩⲉ ⲡ ⲛⲉ ⲥⲟⲡ ⲡⲥⲓ  
 ⲡⲩⲱⲥ ⲉⲧ ⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ ⲉⲧ ⲡⲣⲟⲩ · ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁϥⲕⲧⲟ  
 ⲡ ⲁⲃⲁⲉ ⲉ ⲧⲉϥⲁⲣⲭⲛ ⲡⲛⲉ ⲥⲟⲡ · ⲁϥⲛⲁ ⲛⲉⲩ  
 ⲛⲟⲃⲉ ⲛⲁⲩ ⲉ ⲃⲟⲗ ⲉⲡ ⲟⲩⲉⲓⲣⲛⲛⲓ ⲉⲁⲙⲛⲓ :—  
 ⲧⲟⲧⲉ ⲡⲥⲛⲣ ⲕⲟⲧⲥ ⲉ ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲡⲧ ⲁϥⲡⲁⲣⲁⲃⲓ  
 ⲃⲟⲩ ⲁⲙⲟϥ · ⲉⲧⲉ ⲓⲟⲩⲃⲁⲥ [ⲡⲉ] ⲡⲓⲕⲛⲁⲣⲓⲱⲧⲛⲥ  
 ⲡⲉⲭⲁϥ ⲛⲁϥ · ⲭⲱ ⲓⲟⲩⲃⲁⲥ ⲡⲧⲁⲕ [† ⲉⲛⲟ]  
 ⲡ ⲟⲩⲧⲉ ⲭⲉ ⲁⲕⲡⲁⲣⲁⲃⲓⲃⲟⲩ ⲁⲙⲟⲓ [redacted]  
 [redacted] ⲓⲟⲩⲃⲁⲓ ⲡⲟⲩⲣⲟⲟⲣ · ⲡⲗⲛⲛ ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲁⲓ  
 [ⲩⲱⲉⲡ] ⲉⲓⲥⲉ ⲛⲙⲉ ⲩⲱⲛ ⲧⲭⲱⲕ ⲉ ⲃⲟⲗ [redacted]  
 [ⲁⲉ ⲡⲁⲓⲉⲓⲱⲧ · ⲡⲧⲁⲥⲱⲧⲉ ⲡⲧⲁⲣⲓ [redacted]  
 [ⲡⲁ ⲡⲗⲁⲥ]ⲙⲁ ⲡⲧ ⲁⲓⲧⲁⲙⲟϥ · ⲡⲧⲟⲕ ⲉⲱⲱⲕ  
 [ⲟⲩⲟⲓ ⲛⲁⲕ ⲉⲛ]ⲟⲩⲟⲓ ⲉϥⲕⲛⲃ · [redacted]  
 [redacted] ϥ [redacted] ⲥ [redacted]

<sup>1</sup> Compare the text of Lacau, 'Fragments d'Apocryphes Coptes,' p. 45, in *Mémoires de l'Institut Français d'Archéologie Orientale du Caire*, tom. ix. Cairo, 1904.

[ ] [ε] βολ ρε πχω  
 [με α π]ωηρ. [ ] [ατ]чет пєчран є βολ  
 [ ] π нет ота[αβ]. аτчї α пєчкλн  
 [ροπομια] π нет онρ. атоτωσπ π тєч  
 [пинакис]. аτпωρт α ппєρ α пєчартцион  
 [ ] аτпωρ π тєчстоλн. а пса  
 [танас χι ρап] п̄αααα. аτєї є βολ єчтса  
 [єинт. аτчї π тоотѣ π тє]чμ̄ῑтєпископос. аττω  
 рп̄ α пєчн[λοα]. а ρєпш̄μ̄ο тωрп̄  
 π пєчrice ρп̄ отѣпн. аτσοолѣ α пса  
 ρот ное π отроите. аτсокѣ п̄ое н от  
 μοот. аττωрп̄ н тєстоλн α пєчшотшот.  
 аτχєна α потоеи α пєчρн̄с.  
 аτκω є βολ α пєчнї π χαїє. а пєчроот  
 [с]бок. а пєчаре от̄ω π ат μонєс. а прї  
 [с]є єї пач. а потоеи бωк аτκαα. а  
 [а] пκαке єї пач. а чп̄т κλнроπομєї αααα. а  
 аτρопєѣ π отχолєс. αναττελос єт от  
 [н]ρ пса пх̄с ρ̄бор̄ρ̄ αααα<sup>1</sup>. аτсωλп̄  
 [а] пєчлас. аτпωрп̄ α потоеи π пєч  
 [б]αλ. а[τω]λп̄ α пчω π тєчапє. аτ  
 [ ] тапро. п̄αααβ п̄αρακωп  
 [ ] ωαα п̄сω. єтє п̄αг нє пєт[ран]  
 [ ] [п̄єρ] шорп̄ нє потє є βολ α п̄  
 [п̄єρ] с̄п̄αт п̄κωρ єθοот. п̄[μ̄єρ]  
 [ш̄ομ̄ῑт] [ ] . п̄[μ̄єρ] ч̄тот [ ]

<sup>1</sup> Lacau's text on p. 44 ends with αααα.

[illegible]

<sup>1</sup> The numbers were written on the margin in letters from five to thirty thus, ē, ē̄, ζ, η, &c. ; the last visible is κζ.



[illegible]

<sup>1</sup> Lacau's text, p. 46, line 35.





[пп]арази[сос т]нр̄ [ро]  
 [от̄т е т̄вннт̄ • †хω ααααос не] ω та ααααт • же п̄е[т]  
 [αα αααα ес̄еαα αα п̄ωн̄ • х̄аїре] те нт̄ ас̄т̄ωот̄н̄ ρ̄а  
 [п̄ωн̄ ρ̄αα п̄т̄нр̄̄ ρ̄ен̄ тес̄]калад̄н • ω та ααααт

п̄т̄еж̄оос̄ н̄ на с̄н̄н̄т̄  
 т̄ а̄х̄ис̄ п̄а̄т̄ • же β̄ωк̄

[ете п̄ет̄н̄еї]ωт̄ п̄е • а̄т̄ω п̄а̄н̄от̄те  
 ж̄о̄еїс̄ е̄те п̄ет̄н̄ж̄о̄еїс̄ • а̄т̄ω  
 [а]р̄ӣ п̄ααααт̄ [е неп̄]ш̄а̄же т̄нр̄[от̄] н̄т̄ аї̄ж̄о̄от̄ н̄т̄н̄ •  
 †н̄н̄т̄

с̄ар̄ ш̄а̄ ρ̄ωт̄н̄ αα п̄на̄т̄ αα п̄от̄о̄еїн̄ н̄ ρ̄аст̄е • е̄те  
 п̄на̄т̄ ѿн̄

п̄е е̄ш̄аї̄с̄о̄от̄н̄ е̄ β̄ол̄ н̄ та̄с̄т̄ж̄ н̄ от̄ѿ̄еїн̄ н̄ от̄на̄αα  
 н̄т̄е п̄р̄н̄ ш̄а̄ е̄х̄αα п̄ка̄ρ̄ • αα п̄на̄т̄ ѿн̄ п̄е • е̄ш̄аї̄н̄αα  
 н̄ та̄ ст̄ол̄н̄ αα п̄н̄а̄ • еї̄ρ̄ααααос̄ н̄са̄ от̄на̄αα αα п̄а̄ еї̄ωт̄ •  
 н̄т̄е †еї̄ωт̄е αα п̄ара̄з̄ис̄ос̄ н̄ т̄αααα с̄аш̄ч̄ е̄ααп̄е̄еї̄  
 е̄ ρ̄раї̄ е̄х̄αα п̄ка̄ρ̄ т̄нр̄̄ • п̄е̄ч̄† ρ̄е̄ а̄т̄ω п̄е̄ч̄†  
 н̄ ρ̄ен̄ка̄ρ̄п̄ос̄ н̄ ωн̄̄ • †н̄н̄т̄ ш̄а̄ ρ̄ωт̄н̄ αα

п̄на̄т̄ е̄т̄ ααααт̄ • та̄† н̄т̄н̄ н̄ та̄ еї̄ρ̄н̄н̄н̄ н̄т̄ аї̄  
 ж̄ит̄̄ е̄ β̄ол̄ ρ̄ит̄αα п̄а̄ еї̄ωт̄ е̄т̄ от̄ααβ̄ • а̄т̄ω а̄ч̄  
 та̄ас̄ п̄а̄г̄ • аї̄п̄т̄̄ е̄ п̄к̄ос̄ααос̄ • н̄та̄ас̄ н̄т̄н̄ н̄т̄ω  
 т̄н̄ п̄а̄ ααᾱнт̄нс̄ • от̄он̄ н̄αα<sup>1</sup> е̄т̄ на̄п̄ис̄т̄ет̄ѿ̄  
 е̄ п̄а̄ ρ̄ан̄ • αї̄п̄ ααρ̄ᾱ та̄ ααααт̄ αα п̄ар̄ѿ̄ен̄ос̄ αα αα  
 та̄ ка̄лад̄н̄ αα п̄н̄а̄ • п̄а̄а̄ρ̄о̄ αα ααρ̄с̄ар̄ит̄нс̄ • т̄к̄н̄β̄ω  
 т̄ос̄ н̄ н̄ш̄н̄ре̄ н̄ а̄ααα • н̄т̄ ас̄т̄ωот̄н̄ ρ̄а̄ п̄с̄ω  
 αα αα п̄ш̄н̄ре̄ αα п̄н̄от̄те • αї̄п̄ п̄е̄ч̄с̄но̄ч̄ н̄[а̄л̄н̄]  
 [ѿ̄еї̄но]н̄ • п̄е̄ н̄т̄ а̄ч̄ч̄ӣ αα п̄н̄о̄ѿ̄е̄ αα [п̄]к̄ос̄αα[с̄]

αї̄п̄ • п̄от̄ѿ̄еїн̄ ααп̄е̄

ис̄

<sup>1</sup> н̄αα written twice, but the second erased.

Fol. 7 b

[Τ]ΟΤΕ [ΔΥΟ]ΤΩΝ ΠΡΩΥ ΠΣΙ ΠΣΗΡ ΠΩΝΩ ΠΕΚ]  
ΟΤΧΑΙ: ΠΕΠΡΟ · ΤΕ [Π]

[illegible]

ε βολ εψω αειος [ξε [redacted] ρη τα ειπ]

ѣро · рѣ песелот и [ ] [пѣпос]

τολος πιστεψε [καὶ ἀποστο]

Λος ἱς · ἀματ ε πш[нре ѿ πποτте ач]

αδ ε ρατῷ ριχῷ πα[ρεια πνεχεροσῆν]

αταρ ε ρατοσ ρωοσ [π̄σι] ρενῡο π̄ῡο π̄ αρχατε

λός· ἐπὶ ῥενυῶ πῦρ χερσὶν· αὐτῷ ῥῆ τῆδ

ἡτῶδ' ἡσσεραφιν· εἰπ' τῶδ' ἡτῶδ' ἀσσερε·

Єре ѡѡ<sup>о</sup> паѡт є песнт єѡѡѡѡѡ ѡса пе

сеот же деин аλληλοσῖα · пет ере пшнре

παροου ε βολ ρη τευταπρο αε καρια · τοτε

а пенснр сооттн є воѡ н тесѡих н оунае

ετ μερ η σουτ · αψσουτ ε τραλαρη η πεαριδ

тєсѣаѡ<sup>1</sup>. аїнаѡ єѡпнѣ єаѡѡѡн ꙗса пєѡ

ερητ • αποδων ησι πεδωϋ ηστερωα •

аїнаѣ еѣрѣе ꙗ отѣеи ꙗлаеи прои ае еар

παρίτης εισῆτοι εἰς τρεῖς λαοὺς πρῶτε θεῶρε

[𐌚𐌚𐌚]𐌚 · 𐌚𐌚 𐌕𐌚 𐌸𐌹𐌸 𐌱𐌕𐌚𐌚 · 𐌚 𐌱𐌹𐌳𐌹𐌚 𐌚

[π]χῖων · ασοτω εχῖ ρητς εε μαρια εη

ῥΕΣΤΟΝΤ: ΔΘΩ Ε ΤΣΙΣ Π ΠΕΙΩΤ ΤΕ.

ⲉⲓⲛ ⲧⲟⲩ[ⲛ]ⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲛⲣⲉ ⋅ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲧⲟⲩⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓ ⲛ[ⲉ]

[Π]ηδ̄ ε[τ οτα]δβ· αψμοτ ε ποστ

SE EN

<sup>1</sup> Lacau's text, p. 54, end of line 55.



ol. 8 b

не  
 ас [т]аглаго  
 птаѣ пнтп ꙗ та еїрнни  
 таас наї епнт е просмос  
 мариа етало е граї ꙗ отпросф[ора]  
 псѡма мп па <sup>(sic)</sup> сноу м пехс̃.  
 прнтот пси мар[іа]  
 пнос ꙗ епископос  
 то ѡ мариа . же птô о[н] не пшорп  
 паттелос ене ммоу е хол рп тек  
 еп шант еммеисе ммоу рпм пвар . пѣ  
 сотпн рѡон птпшопе нас м маѡнтис  
 птô он не пшорп . птаѡонрѣ еро еѡнаѡн  
 ша пейот . ѡ наїатс ꙗ такалагн пт асѡ  
 отп раро . шант ежпо нан м прро м пеѡот .  
 папостолос де тнрот атраше рп относ п  
 раше . ꙗ тер отсѡтм же а пхоис тѡотп  
 е хол рп нет моотт рїтм мариа тесма[ат] .  
 Псѡтнр де аѡмоѡше еї е граї емпнте еѣ  
 [талт]е прарама м пейот м птнрѣ .  
 ере тагхмаѡсга тнрс ꙗ пшнре ꙗ ааа[м]  
 отнр псѡу . м песмот ꙗ отрро пт аѣ  
 рм пполемос . аѣро е псѣжаже . аѣ[итѣ]  
 п[от]шѡл . аѡ шакѡптѣ еѣ  
 он е тѡе псѣрѡме птаѣ

[пс]нр̄ їс пен жоис есѣмооше есѣш  
 е. ере п̄аптелос мооше п̄маач  
 пносмос тирѣ е вол зп̄ нетно  
 [бе. аτω песера]фн̄ петр̄тменете е роч шан  
 [т отей] е зраї е тмез сашче а̄ пе. аτω он  
 [п]ескнин̄ а̄ пейот. пей ат шаже е роч  
 [пей]от зр̄х̄а̄ пецѣронос  
 [аспазе а̄ пецшн]ре а̄ мерӣт. аτω ачѣ е  
 [жп̄ тец]ане п̄нос п̄ ѡрнпе п̄ еѡот зї смот.  
 таї п̄

т аср̄ отоеин̄ енаѡн̄ тирот̄ а̄ пнат̄ ет̄ а̄ма̄т.  
 ѡ па снн̄т̄ п̄апостоѡлос̄ пистет̄е̄ наї̄ апок̄  
 барѡоломаѡлос̄ папостоѡлос̄. же̄ еїшан̄ зї тоот̄  
 а̄ма̄те̄ п̄шаже е̄ т̄бе̄ пер̄вн̄т̄е̄. п̄т̄ ацшопе̄  
 а̄моц̄. а̄ пнат̄ п̄та̄ пейот̄ † п̄ отѡрнпе̄  
 же̄ тапе̄ а̄ пецшнре̄. п̄ †наешѡа̄ѡе̄ ан̄ е̄ сраї̄  
 сот̄ а̄ па̄ отоеиш̄ тирѣ̄ е̄ †наац̄ зр̄х̄а̄ пка̄з̄.  
 от̄ монон̄ он̄ а̄епр̄ на̄ пей̄ жѡѡе̄ е̄ еї̄ е̄ тоот̄  
 п̄ лаат̄ п̄ рѡме̄ п̄ апистос̄ п̄ зиреѣнос̄.  
 еис̄ пмез̄ сашч̄ п̄ соп̄ аїѡн̄ е̄ тоот̄ ѡ̄  
 па̄ шнре̄ ѡааааїос̄ е̄ т̄бе̄ пей̄ мт̄стнри[он]  
 же̄ а̄епр̄ татѡот̄ е̄ рѡме̄ есѣжар̄е̄. а̄лла̄  
 [з]арез̄ е̄ роот̄ зп̄ отѡр̄х̄. наї̄ пар̄ п̄таї̄  
 е̄ пенснр̄ ацтре̄ мх̄анл̄ ѡѡ̄ есѣпрос̄  
 [кар]терей̄ е̄ рої̄. шан̄ †нат̄ е̄ пей̄ мт̄стн  
 [рион̄]

Fol. 9b **Π**αιον η ταβοα αν τε ε τραϊ  
 η τει βοτ • ητ αινατ пар ен  
 сот мйтти а пармоте ρа  
 ρη тпен[†]ности ρη отеирни [пей]  
 ωт † η теорипе ехη тапе [а пещуре пие]  
 рит пехац нац • етсωт а η  
 тирс • же фрнии на[н]  
 же йтон пе прро η аτω  
 е вола а потωш а пекейот • аτω пеха[ц]  
 η παττελος же ραенос пие ет таеинт татоот  
 ρа праше а па шуре • же паи пе пероот а пра  
 ше • пероот а потноц • пероот а птеλнλ •  
 пероот ηтетфростин • пероот η тейт ат  
 мот • пероот η лаеipro • пероот η телейте  
 рга е потхаї • пероот а пка ноѳе е вола • е вола  
 же паї пе пероот нта па шуре ете петη хоеис  
 тирη псωте а пносмос тирц е вола ρη неτ  
 ноѳе • пехац он нац ησι пейот же амот ρмоо[с]  
 ρї отнаа амої па шуре а мерит †на† пак  
 [п]а смот па шуре а мерит пе нта па отωш  
 [шω]пе ē ρраї ē хωц • анок же ап̄ пекейот  
 [аτω] аη<sup>re</sup> потте ηсав̄λλан ρη тпе аτω ρ  
 ха пкаρ • †наκω η пенхижеете  
 е песнт η некотернте • н̄ рро е вола ρ  
 [пш]е а псѳ̄ос • аτω



Fol. 10 b [redacted] на [redacted]

пе[оот] наκ [пеп]н̄а ет от[ааб̄ [redacted]

песмоот тир̄ѣ галени [redacted]

йтон пе пш̄оc ӣ песоот[т̄] [redacted]

̄а̄ п̄о̄н̄ѣ галени • йтон [redacted]

йтон ѿи пе ит акс̄оте [redacted]

на песмоот тир̄ѣ галени [redacted]

̄а̄ п̄о̄н̄ѣ галени • пео[от] [redacted]

галени • пеоот наκ [redacted]

пеоот наκ прес̄х̄ω [е ѡл̄ галени]н • [пеоот наκ]

паѡанатос галени • [пеоот наκ] пр̄ро ӣ[теирн]

ни галени • пеоот наκ паценнтос галени •

пеоот наκ паафѡартос галени пеоот наκ

пр̄ро ̄а̄ пеоот ѣѳ̄ • пеоот [наκ] п̄кефалаион ̄а̄

птир̄ѣ галени • пеоот наκ п̄теліос ет ота

[аа]ѳ̄ галени • пеоот наκ паго ̄а̄ пеоот ѣѳ̄ •

[пе]оот наκ потоеӣ ̄а̄а̄е галени • пеоот

наκ п̄иотг̄а̄ тир̄ѣ ѣѳ̄ • пеоот наκ па

с̄аѳ̄ос ̄а̄а̄е галени • пеоот наκ ал̄фа

тир̄ѣ галени • пеоот наκ п̄о̄н̄ѣ

[тир̄]ѣ галени • ѿ прап ет го̄л̄с̄ галени •

[ѿ пе]т шооп га ж̄оӯ ̄а̄ п̄тир̄ѣ ѣѳ̄

[пар]х̄ни ̄а̄ п̄ж̄ок ӣ г̄оѳ̄ н̄а̄е галени—

Пшор̄п̄ п̄г̄алениос ӣ п̄а̄с̄селос ӣт а̄т̄хо

ототсоот ӣс̄т̄и нет отааб̄ тирот

[е п]к̄ω е ѡл̄ ӣ а̄а̄а̄ ̄а̄п̄̄ нец̄ш̄н̄ре тирот

п̄ш̄н̄ре ̄а̄ п̄иотте а̄ч̄к̄ω е ѡл̄ ӣп̄о̄ве ̄а̄ п̄к̄ос̄моос

тир̄ѣ г̄п̄̄ еир̄нӣн̄ ѣѳ̄ •

$\epsilon\lambda + \lambda_H$ 

Fol. 11 a

[ϱαε]ηη • περστ πακ πϋωσ ϣθ •

π[εοοϑ] ηακ πεικονομος (sic) πειωτ ις

[җаинн · пеоот нак] прѣ[срѣто]ѣи їс җаинн ·  
пеоот нак

ΠΕΡΟΣ ΠΔΚ

9 9[ΛΗΗ]η · πεοοτ ηαη θ̄ςω π̄ ηετ

рашии· п[еѡѡѡ] наѡ пѣсскѣпастнѣ (sic) ꙗ̄ пѣт

[рленн · перот] пак [ ] к ѿ нет рдеи [ ] ис  
 рленн ·

922222 •

[пероот нах пнѣ]ѣіос ѿ ѿ іс рашнн · пероот  
нах те

НАК ТΕ

[ПОУХ] аї їс рашени • пероѹ нах пещоѹ

[ca]baω[θ] īc ɣamiŋ · peoot naκ praše paĩwn  
īc c̥θ.

 $\overline{ic} \quad \overline{y\theta} \cdot$ 

πεοοθ πακ πτελνλ ελωϊ ις ραενν · ατω οπ

иї пещуре тиротъ рѣ отєрнни рачени—

аенити е праше ае пенро даени. еаре

ποτα ἢ παπτελος εἰ ἐπὶ καρπος ἡσεραυε τηροτ ε

ⲁⲗⲗⲉ ⲡⲓⲱⲉ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲡⲓ ⲁⲁⲁⲗⲗⲉ ⲗⲓⲡⲓ ⲡⲉⲥⲱⲩⲣⲉ ⲧⲏⲣⲟⲩ· ⲁⲗⲗⲉ

аѣкотѣ є теѣархѣ ꙗѣ ꙗ ѡорѣ рѣ ѡѣѣрннѣ ѣѣ

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

тѣмъ шоепт ꙗꝑнос ѿте ꙗ ꙗꝑтелос рѣ оуе-  
рнни [ѸФ]

рннн [Чѐ]

А пѣиѡт<sup>1</sup> кѣлѣте є трє дѣїне ꙗ аѡаи є тѣиѡте

ⲙⲡ ⲉⲟⲩⲉ ⲧⲉϥⲥⲟⲩⲉⲉ · ⲁⲩⲱ ⲡⲧⲉⲩⲛⲟⲩ ⲁϥⲡⲱⲧ

лѣтѣ мѣхана є паразисос асѣне пѣзани и [п]

ετρα · αϋταροοσ ε ρατοσ αε πε αετο ε βολ αε πειωτ

ερε αααα δε ειρε η̅υ̅τοοτ̅ ροτωτ̅ α̅α̅ μαρε η̅

ϣη̅η̅ · ετ̅ρα ρω̅ς εσε̅ιρε η̅ ται̅οτ̅ α̅ε̅ με̅δρα · πισ̅τε

παὶ πα σιντ̃ παποστολος̃ ἀποκ̃ βαρθεολομαιος̃

[п]апостоѣосъ · же ѿпматъ е ѿнѡи ꙗ прѡе

[**Σ**]H ΠΤΑΥΣΠΟΙ Ε ΠΡΟΣΩΟC ΟΥΔ Ε ΤΠΕ • ΟΥΔ[Ε]

ⲁⲓ ⲡⲓⲕⲁⲣⲥ ⲉⲥⲧⲏⲧⲱⲛ ⲉ ⲑⲓⲕⲱⲛ ⲛ ⲁⲃⲁⲉ.

<sup>1</sup> Lacau's text, p. 59, col. 1.

Fol. 11b <sup>1</sup>Ере отъжнѣ мѣр[гаритис] [ ]  
 ꙗнош ѣ мннше ꙗвце[лос] [ ]  
 рѣотелле ꙗте тпе. ер[е] [ ] к [ ]  
 е е вола ꙗ рѣвад ꙗаа[мас ꙗѣе ѣ [ ]  
 ꙗт аѣнат е роу рѣ те[скни]н ѣ пе[ѡт' не]ре рѣ  
 характер ꙗсмен [ ] [с]раї ꙗ [ ]  
 терне еѣꙗшѡе ꙗса[р]з рѣ си[оу] [ ]  
 ере пран ѣ пеѡт ѣн ꙗшнр[е ѣꙗ ꙗепнѣ ет от]  
 ааѣ снѡ е ꙗеꙗсѡеа рѣ саꙗꙗ ѣ [ ]  
 он. а ꙗтооте ѣ пеѡт рѣ ꙗеꙗотернте ере  
 ꙗеꙗеотс рѣ отѣеи ꙗара ꙗри ѣꙗ ꙗоꙗ ꙗса  
 ꙗꙗ ꙗсоꙗ ꙗкѡѣ. еѡа ѡѡѡс ескѡеи рѣ  
 ренѡсѡѡс ꙗте ꙗепнѣ ет ѡааѣ. ере рен  
 аѡꙗеи ѣꙗ ренꙗарѡенѡс. рѣеиете е роꙗ  
 рѣ таспе ꙗ еꙗотранѡн. еѡеотте ѣро же ѡѡ  
 ꙗеаѣ ꙗ неѣ ѡꙗѣ тнрот. аꙗотѡꙗѣ ꙗѣ ꙗе  
 ѡт. же ѡ ааае ꙗа ꙗнре. ꙗа ꙗꙗѣ аꙗ  
 ꙗѡ ꙗсѡн ꙗ та еꙗѡлн. е тѣе тексѡе  
 ѣꙗе ꙗѡреѡ е роꙗ. еиꙗ ꙗѣ ꙗа ꙗнре ѡѡꙗ  
 аꙗꙗ ꙗеи рѣиꙗ тнрот ꙗаꙗꙗ ꙗеꙗѡѣ ꙗаꙗ  
 [е во]л. ꙗѣ ꙗꙗꙗе ѡѡн ꙗꙗнре ꙗ теꙗѡе.  
 мѣриа ѡѡѡс ꙗта ꙗа ꙗнре ѡѡѣе еꙗѡ. еѡа ае  
 [ѡ]ѡѡс ꙗѣꙗѡꙗ ѣѣааѣ ꙗѣѣѣс рѣ та ѣꙗ  
 терѡ. аꙗотѡꙗѣ ꙗѣ ꙗеѡт ꙗеꙗꙗ ꙗт аꙗе  
 [л]ꙗиꙗ [тн]рѣ. же мѣротѣї ѣꙗ неꙗꙗ ꙗѡꙗѣ ѣꙗ  
 [неѣ с]ѣ ꙗѡꙗѣ. ꙗсѣꙗꙗѡтѡт ѣꙗа ѣѣѡ е вола же  
 [аѡѡ]тꙗ ѣꙗ та рѣꙗн ꙗ ꙗе соꙗ. тѡте мѣꙗꙗнл  
 [ ] ѣ ꙗѡꙗѡѡс е а[а]ае ѣꙗꙗ[аѣ] [ет ѣѣаѣѣ]

<sup>1</sup> Lacau's text, p. 59, col. 2.

оу е  
[рї] оте[р]нии гал[ни] ·  
ш[а] по[т]че гални · графанл  
г[а]л[ни] · [о]тнл иї пещвар-  
пос ѿ ·

иї пещл[а]с [п]от[о]еи гални ·  
иї ппег е[т] ота[а]в гални · асотнл  
иї гални · [сар]афотнл иї пещл[а]  
тирїон гални [т]нл иї пещстолн гални ·  
иї тещпа[р]еи гални · гариоснл  
са[л]п[и]з иї пп[а] гални · сареїот[нл] иї пещ  
с[т] потче гални · кагнл иї пещкотнѡ ѿ ·  
отрнл иї потоеи а прн гални · ете наг не и  
апел[ос]

ипотдеи · аинеїтї е праше а пепрро іс гални ·  
епраше тирї ехе пкѡ е вола и ааа иї пещ-  
ш[нре]

тирот рї оте[р]нии гални аллнлотїа ·

::::::::::

Ппег чтоот и галнос ите напелос  
пасмот (sic) е рок прро и наїон гални  
тїпасмот е рок пег ат тароу гални · нл · нл ·  
аба прро гални · абраѡ прещоте  
ет онѡ гални пепрещтѡнѡ наг гални  
аѡ пжѡн прѡв пп[а] гални ·

::::::::::

Ппег фот и галнос и напелос етсмот е  
пейот иї пшнре иї пп[а] ет отаав ѿ ·

.....

[с]мот е рок пейот гални · смот е рок пшн[ре] ѿ  
смот е рок пепп[а] ет отаав гални · еаре  
ппарагос жоос пп[а]м же гални · еар[е]  
[пехер]отнн жоос [п]а[а]н гални · еаре

<sup>1</sup> na is written on the margin in red ink.

Fol. 12 b

тпа  
 маре [па] ѿпнѣ хо[ос] же галени • маре пар  
 ѿнос хоос же галени  
 ари пенмееѣ е р пен  
 же ѿток пе пен[ш]отш[от] аѡ тор[ен]  
 отхаі • пенонѣ • пенма ѿ пот • пе[н]  
 пенѡноѡс • теннаште [п]енр  
 пенна гихѿ отон нма галени а[лланлотїа] •

Пиег соот ѿгѡнос ѿте ѿ паггелос •

тоте ѿте аааа нат е пнос ѿ таїо ѿѿ теі аѡ  
 реа ѿт асшѡпе ѿѡѡ ѿѿ пещириѣ тирот •  
 же а пшире ѿ пнотте на негноѡе нат е ѡл •  
 асѡ ѿ пеі гѡнос есѡ ѿѡс • же ѣна  
 сѡт е пнотте пе ѿт аср па мееѣ • паггелос  
 [ѿ]праше аменеѿѿ отнѡѡ нмаї • же а пши  
 ре ѿ пнотте елетѡерот ѿѡї • аснотгѡ  
 ѿѿта сгѡе • аѡ асѡтѡѡ ѿѿ на не шире тирот •  
 ѿакаїос тирот ѿ пкаѡ • аменеѿѿ ѿтенотнѡѡ  
 нмаї • же а пехѣ пшире ѿ пнотте аат ѿ ат  
 ноѡе

же паі пе перѡот • аѡ пнат ѿ праше • пе ѿта  
 [п]а еїѡт ѿханл пархаггелос ѿѿ таггелѡнѡ  
 [рѣ] сопѣ ехѡ па сперма тирѣ шанте пнотте  
 [ппа] ѿтократѡр шѡгѡнѡ гѡїѡ ѿѿ нашире тирѡт  
 аѡ неѡѡтѿ е па пласма ѿт асѡѡѡѡ •  
 [ѡ]е паї пе пещеме ѿѿ теѡѡѡн гѡ ѡтеїрннѡ  
 [аѡ] ѿханл • ѿѿ ѡѡѡнл • ѿѿ гѡѡѡнл ѿѿ  
 [асѡ]ѡнл ѿѿ сѡѡѡѡѡнл • пещѡот ѿ шѡн[р]  
 аѡпаѡѡт аѡѡѡѡѡ [ѡ]ѡѡѡ ѿѿ [пшире]

[REDACTED] р [REDACTED] е вола [REDACTED]  
 [REDACTED] нотте • акр̄ пн̄а  
 [REDACTED] аааа он [REDACTED] епе актоѡ  
 [REDACTED] нн • енеуе [REDACTED] нтоу е роти  
 [REDACTED] оттоп • терин ѿ потжаї гаенин • ра  
 [REDACTED] [аа]аа гаа праше ѿ пекр̄ро іс • ѿѡ:  
 [REDACTED] твннтї шант ѿнотгаа  
 [REDACTED] тирот р̄н отеирнин гаенин •

Пиеушеот̄н̄ пр̄аенос̄ н̄ аааа пение ѿ пнотте  
 ет жосе р̄н еирнин гаенин алааааот̄а •

атеи р̄оот̄ н̄с̄ӣ п̄акаіос̄ н̄та аааа нааеи ѿ  
 моот̄ е тре т̄еї е пекраше ѿн̄ пек[от]ноу • ете  
 на[и] не •

пшор̄н̄ пе абраааа пешвнр̄ ѿ пнотте ѿн̄  
 ісаак̄ • пат ноѡе ѿн̄ іакѡѡ пратіос̄ ѿ пан  
 тократѡр • ѿн̄ іѡѡ прар̄ш̄ р̄нт̄ • ѿн̄ леѡт̄  
 сн̄с̄ парх̄проф[нт]нс̄ • ѿн̄ нѡре п̄акаіос̄ •  
 ѿн̄ акаіос̄ тирот̄ н̄т̄ аѡр̄ потѡш̄ ѿ пнотте  
 атаспазе н̄ аааа атотѡш̄т̄ нау тирот̄  
 еуѡ ѿнос̄ же наїат̄н̄ н̄тон ѡ аааа • же  
 а пех̄с̄ іс̄ на петноѡе наа е вола • аѡ анон  
 р̄ѡн̄

пекшнре аѡелетѡерот̄ ѿнос̄ гаенин •  
 тот̄е п̄акаіос̄ тирот̄ атотноу атс̄моот̄ е  
 пнотте еуѡ ѿнос̄ • же п̄акаіос̄ тирот̄  
 [н]ар̄ отоеи р̄н̄ т̄еїтер̄о ѿ п̄ет̄еиѡт̄ • пара при  
 [са]ш̄ѣ н̄[кѡѡ н̄] соп • потоеи н̄ п̄ака[іос̄]

[REDACTED] т̄ѡеи га тетр̄н̄ [REDACTED]

Fol. 13 b

тнрот ꙗт аѡр [а]наѡ [п]пост[е]  
 т онѡ · не псѡ [ма] ꙗꙗ [п]есноѡ ꙗꙗ  
 ꙗт а не нт аѡѡ [тот] тнрот  
 ноѡе · пеоот на к ꙗꙗ пепꙗро · пеоот н[а]н ꙗꙗ ппат]  
 ѡеѡет ꙗꙗꙗ · пеоот на к ѡ  
 пеоот на к ꙗꙗ пеоѡт ꙗꙗѡѡ[н] тнрот · ꙗꙗ  
 тер ѡѡѡн е ѡѡ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ[петꙗꙗꙗꙗ] (?)  
 аѡѡѡѡѡ аѡѡѡн е ѡѡтн е тꙗѡꙗꙗ  
 аѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗꙗꙗ ꙗ ѡѡѡѡ ꙗꙗ ѡꙗ ꙗꙗ  
 ѡѡ епѡꙗ ꙗꙗꙗ · аѡ ꙗ ꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗ тнрот ꙗꙗ  
 тер ѡѡѡн е ѡѡ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗ · ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗ  
 пеоѡт ꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗ аѡ е ѡѡ · а ꙗꙗ  
 ꙗꙗ ѡѡн е ꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗ е ꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗ е ꙗꙗꙗ  
 ꙗꙗ ѡꙗꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗ · ꙗꙗ ꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ аѡ  
 ѡѡ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗ тнрот ·  
 ꙗꙗ а ꙗꙗꙗ ꙗ ꙗꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ  
 ꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗ ·

[illegible]



Fol. 14 b

[illegible]

Λογαρεσ θατρεσ · ατω  
 πεαυτ̄ η̄στερεω[α]  
 α πενσεωα ρωων ρ Χιων  
 ατω ανσωτ̄ αννατ̄ ε πενσ̄ρ πεφσεωα  
 μοοσε ε ρραϊ̄ ε̄π̄ν̄τε ερε πεφσ̄τερ̄ν̄τε  
 ταχ̄ρ̄ν̄τ̄ εχ̄η̄ πτοοτ̄ η̄ε̄αν · αψ̄σοοτ̄η̄  
 ε βολ̄ η̄ τεψ̄σ̄ῑχ̄ η̄ οτ̄ναε̄ αψ̄εφρα[σι]ε  
 ε̄ε̄ον̄ ε̄ε̄ ε̄η̄τ̄ενοοτ̄ε · απ̄εμοοσε [ρ]ωων  
 η̄ε̄ε̄αψ̄ ε π̄χῑσε ψ̄α ρραϊ̄ ε πεσ̄κ̄ν̄ν̄ η̄ε̄ πειω[τ]  
 παγαθο̄ε ε τ̄εε̄ρ̄ σαῡσε̄ ε̄ε̄ πε · τοτε  
 α πεσ̄ρ̄ παρ̄τ̄η̄ εχ̄η̄ ε̄ε̄ πατ̄ ε̄ε̄ πειωτ̄ εψ̄  
 ζω̄ ε̄ε̄ε̄ο̄ε̄ · ψ̄η̄ρ̄τ̄η̄κ̄ ρᾱ νᾱ σ̄ν̄τ̄ η̄  
 απ̄οστολ̄ο̄ε̄ η̄τ̄ σ̄ε̄ο̄τ̄ ε̄ ροοτ̄ ε̄ε̄ πεσ̄ε̄ο̄τ̄ η̄  
 ατ̄ ω̄χ̄η̄ · ᾱ πειωτ̄ σ̄ε̄ο̄τ̄ ε̄ρον̄ εψ̄ζω̄ ε̄ε̄[ε̄ο̄ε̄]

Хе анок еп па шуре іс еп пепиѧ ет отааб  
пет таде сїх є жок . аτω пет к набоѧ  
рихеі пкаг . анок пет бωѧ ѡмоу є воѧ .  
аτω ѿн пет кнаморѣ рихеі пк)аг . ан  
он пет морѣ ѡмоу

**b**

[illegible]

<sup>1</sup> See Lacau's text, p. 63, line 35.



ⲉⲁ

[c]ⲱⲧⲁⲉ ⲉ ⲡⲉⲥⲉⲟⲧ ⲡⲧⲁ ⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲭⲟⲟⲥ ⲉⲭⲡⲓ Ⲉⲟⲗ. 16 ⲁ  
 ⲁⲧⲱ ⲁⲛⲟⲛ ϩⲱⲱⲛ ⲁⲛⲟⲧⲱⲥⲃⲏ ⲧⲏⲣⲏ  
 [a]ⲗⲗⲏⲗⲟⲩⲁ · ⲧⲉⲛⲟⲧ ⲥⲉ ⲛⲁⲥⲏⲛⲧ · ⲡⲁⲡⲟⲥ  
 [ⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲕ]ⲱ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉ ⲃⲟⲗ ⲡⲏ ⲛⲧⲉⲁⲓⲛⲧ ⲁⲛ ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲃⲁⲣ  
 ⲑⲟⲗⲟⲉⲁⲓⲟⲥ ⲛⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ · ⲧⲟⲧⲉ ⲡⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲧⲏⲣⲟⲧ  
 ⲁⲧⲧⲱⲟⲧⲏ ⲁⲧⲁⲥⲡⲁⲗⲉ ⲉⲭⲡⲓ ⲧⲁⲡⲉ ⲡⲏ ⲃⲁⲣⲑⲟⲗⲟⲉⲁⲓⲟⲥ  
 ⲡⲉⲭⲁⲧ ⲛⲁⲥ · ⲭⲉ ⲕⲁⲗⲱⲥ ⲛⲉⲛ ⲙⲉⲣⲓⲧ ⲡⲏ ⲥⲟⲛ ⲃⲁⲣⲑⲟⲗ[ⲟ]  
 ⲙⲁⲓⲟⲥ ⲙⲡⲏ ⲡⲉⲑⲃⲃⲓⲟ ⲡⲧ ⲁⲕⲑⲃⲃⲓⲟⲕ ⲡⲏ ϩⲏⲧⲥ ·  
 ⲛⲁⲓ ⲡⲏ ⲧⲉⲣ ⲟⲧⲭⲟⲟⲧ ⲡⲓⲥⲓ ⲡⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ · ⲁⲧⲧⲁⲗⲉ  
 ⲉ ϩⲣⲁⲓ ⲡⲏ ⲧⲉ [ⲡⲣⲟⲥⲫ]ⲟⲣⲁ · ⲉⲣⲉ ⲙⲉⲣⲓⲗⲁⲙ ⲱⲟ[ⲟⲛ]  
 ⲛⲉⲙⲉⲁⲧ · ⲛⲉ ⲛⲧⲁ ⲡⲉⲡⲏⲣ ⲓⲥ ⲧⲏⲛⲟⲟⲧⲥ ⲛⲁⲧ · ⲭⲉ  
 ⲙⲟⲧ[ⲧⲉ]  
 ⲉ ⲣⲟⲟⲧ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲡⲏ ⲣⲁⲧⲉ ⲉ ⲧⲉⲗⲁⲗⲓⲗⲁⲓⲁ · ⲡⲧⲁⲛⲧⲏⲧⲏ ⲡⲏ  
 ⲧⲁ ⲉⲓⲣⲏⲛ[ⲏ] · ⲡⲏ ⲧⲉⲣ ⲟⲧⲭⲓ ⲭⲉ ⲙⲉ ⲡⲉⲱⲙⲉⲁ ⲙⲡⲏ  
 ⲡⲉⲥⲏ[ⲟⲥ]  
 ⲙⲉ ⲡⲉⲭⲥ ⲓⲥ ⲡⲱⲛ[ⲣⲉ ⲙⲉ] ⲡⲏⲟⲧⲧⲉ ⲉⲧ ⲟⲛⲟ · ⲁⲧⲟⲧⲛⲟⲥ  
 ⲁⲧⲱ ⲁⲧ [ⲡⲏⲟⲧ]ⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲁⲓ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ · ⲁ ⲡⲏⲁ  
 ⲡⲏⲟⲥ ⲡⲏ ⲧⲉⲑⲟⲧⲥⲓⲁ ⲉⲛⲉⲣ[ⲧⲉⲓ] ⲡⲏ ⲟⲧⲛⲏⲛⲉ ⲡⲉⲥⲧⲏⲣⲉ  
 ⲱⲧⲁ ⲡⲉⲑⲣⲟⲛⲟⲥ ⲙⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ · ⲁⲥⲱⲱⲗⲙⲉ ⲙⲉ ⲡⲉⲥⲧⲏⲣⲉ  
 ⲧⲉ ⲡⲏ ⲡⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲡⲓⲥⲓ ⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲁⲥⲱⲱⲧⲏⲣⲏⲥ ϩⲁ  
 ⲡⲉⲧⲥⲟⲡⲉ · ⲁⲧⲱ ⲁⲥⲱⲱⲧⲙⲉ ⲉ ⲡⲉⲧⲱⲗⲏⲗ · ⲁⲥ[ⲟⲧⲱ]  
 ⲱⲥⲃⲏ ⲡⲓⲥⲓ ⲡ[ⲉⲓⲱⲧ] ⲡⲉⲭⲁⲥ ⲙⲉ ⲡⲉⲥⲱⲛ[ⲣⲉ] ⲭⲉ ⲧⲱ  
 ⲟⲧⲏ ⲡⲁ ⲱⲛ[ⲣⲉ ⲡⲁ]ⲉⲣⲓⲧ ⲛⲧⲏ ⲃⲱⲕ ⲉⲡ[ⲉⲥⲏ]ⲧ ⲱⲧⲁ  
 ⲡⲉⲕⲉⲁⲑⲏ[ⲧⲏⲥ] ⲛⲧⲏ ⲥⲗⲥⲟⲗⲟⲧ · ⲛⲧⲏ ⲛⲧⲏ ⲧⲏ [ⲭⲟⲙⲉ ⲛⲁⲧ]  
 ⲁⲧⲱ [ⲛⲧⲏ] ⲉ ⲛⲁⲧ ⲭⲉ ⲡⲏⲉ  
 [ⲉ] ⲃⲟⲗ · ⲡⲉⲥⲭⲟⲟⲥ ⲭⲉ  
 ⲁⲥⲃⲱ[ⲕ]



५५

ε εϋριμε εμετε · α ις τοϋνοςοϋ πεχαϋ Fol. 17 a

ⲁⲓⲟⲩⲱ ⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛ ⲉ ⲉⲣⲁⲓ ⲁⲡⲣ̅ ⲣⲓⲙⲉ ⲉ ⲣⲟⲓ· ⲧⲉ  
ⲁⲓⲟⲩⲱ

██████[ε] ἡολ ρῆ πετ μεοστ δῖβωκ ψα πα εἰωτ.

ⲱⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ ⲛⲧⲥⲟⲩⲛ ⲁⲛⲥⲉ ⲛⲟⲉ ⲛⲟⲩ

ⲁⲡⲟⲩⲛⲉⲓ ⲉⲥⲟⲩⲛⲟ ⲉⲩⲛⲧⲁϥ ⲙⲉⲁⲧ

**нре · атрине ꙗсѡу е҃хѡ ѿеос ·**

ΣΕ [REDACTED] ΜΙ ΚΑΔΚ ρΑΡΤΗ ΠΙΕ· ΔΥΟΤ

ωυη̄ εϋχᾱ ἄμος · γε εἰς πετῆ νοσ̄ ἡσον

ΔΙΚΑ[ΔΥ ρΙ]ΧΗ ΤΗΤΗ· ΣΩΤΕΕ ΠΩΥ Π ΤΑ ΡΕ

ЕТЕТН̄СѠТѢ  Н̄СѠУ • АНОК НЕ ЕТЕТН̄СѠТѢ

Ἰσῳΐ· Ἰτοκ δε ὦ πετροс па ѡерит· еис ρηнте

ⲁⲓⲁⲁⲕ ⲛ ⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲉⲭⲛ ⲛⲉⲕⲥⲛⲏⲧ ⲧⲏⲣⲟⲩ · ⲛⲧⲟⲕ ⲁⲉ

ЩОПЕ ЕСОЛСЛ НЕККОТІ ПСННХ ПДПОСТО

λός· ἐκ† τῶν ἡ ρητ πατ· ψαντ οὐραν

е воѡ ѡе петароѡе ѡе проѡе · апок де

ий па еіот тїшооп пееентї поѡеиу пїе ѿ.

Τῷ τέλει πητῇ ὦ παλακαριος ἐε εαδοντης

**ѡе ꙗ҃тїран снꙋ ехї та бїа ѿ о҃нає ꙗ҃ о҃боеш**

ⲡⲓⲛⲉ ⲉⲓⲉⲓⲣⲉ ⲛⲉ ⲡⲉⲧⲡⲓⲛⲉⲥⲧⲉ ⲙⲁⲩⲱ ⲧⲣⲉ ⲙⲁⲣⲓⲣⲁⲛⲉ

[ϣ]ωως · εις ρηντε αἰσδαλωως ε ρωτῆ πτω

[тн] ϣωτ τηϑτη̄ ἁπρ̄ νοχ̄ς ἡσα βολ̄ ἁλλωτ̄η̄ .

паї ꙗ тере цхоот ꙗси пснр аѡтѡоти ꙗ на

[πο]στολος ατασπαζε α πεσπιρ π ις[ ] [β]ολ

ⲁⲓ ⲡⲉϥⲥⲏⲟϥ ⲛ ⲱⲛⲟⲩ ⲉⲧ ⲑⲁⲁⲧⲉ ⲉ ⲃⲟ[λ]

[illegible]

■[η]αελος ετ οτααη· εις■

\_\_\_\_\_ **УДА ТЕНОУ** \_\_\_\_\_

[ⲙⲁ]

Fol. 17 b

[ ] ⲡ ⲉⲁⲓⲃⲉⲥ ⲡ ⲥⲟⲙⲉ · ⲧⲉⲧⲛⲁⲧⲟⲧ[ⲱⲛ] [ ]  
 ⲣⲉⲥⲙⲟⲟⲧ · ⲡⲧⲉ ⲡⲃⲗⲗⲉ ⲛⲁⲧ ⲉ ⲃⲟⲗ [ ]  
 ⲡⲥⲁⲗⲉⲉⲧ ⲉ ⲙⲟⲟⲩⲉ · ⲡⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲡ ⲟⲩⲩⲁ[ⲭⲉ] [ ]  
 ⲥⲱⲧⲁ̅ · ⲁⲩⲱ ⲡⲣⲏⲕⲉ ⲡⲧⲉⲧⲡ [ ]  
 ⲡ ⲛⲁⲥⲟⲙ ⲧⲏⲣⲟⲧ · ⲡⲧ ⲁⲓⲁⲁⲧ ⲉⲓⲩⲟ[ⲟⲛ ⲡⲉⲙⲏⲧⲡ]  
 ⲉⲗⲉ ⲡⲛⲟⲥⲙⲟⲥ · ⲉⲓⲩⲁⲛⲃⲱⲛ ⲧⲁⲣ [ ]  
 ⲧⲉⲧⲛⲁⲣ ⲛⲉⲧ ⲟⲩⲟⲧⲃ̅ ⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲩⲁⲛ[ⲧ [ ] ⲥⲱⲟⲧ]ⲉ  
 [ⲉ] ⲉⲣⲟⲩⲛ ⲡ ⲛⲁⲥⲟⲟⲧ ⲉⲧ ⲭⲟⲟⲣ ⲉ ⲃⲟⲗ · ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛ  
 ⲧⲉⲣⲉ ⲥ

[ⲭ]ⲟⲟⲧ ⲡⲥⲓ ⲡⲥⲛⲣ̅ ⲁⲥⲥⲙⲟⲧ ⲉ ⲣⲟⲟⲧ ⲁⲥⲃⲱⲛ ⲉ ⲉⲣⲁⲓ  
 ⲙⲛⲧⲉ ⲉⲧⲣⲱⲥ ⲉⲁ ⲧⲉⲥⲣⲏⲛ ⲡⲥⲓ ⲡⲁⲣⲧⲉⲗⲟⲥ ⲙ̅ ⲛⲉ  
 ⲟⲟⲧ · ⲡⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲁⲉ ⲁⲧⲣⲁⲩⲉ ⲉⲙⲁⲧⲉ · ⲭⲉ ⲁ  
 ⲡⲩⲛⲣⲉ

ⲙ̅ ⲡⲛⲟⲧⲧⲉ ⲥⲙⲟⲧ ⲉ ⲣⲟⲟⲧ · ⲙ̅ⲱⲙⲁⲥ ⲁⲉ ⲛⲉⲧⲉ ⲩⲁ-  
 ⲙⲟⲧⲧⲉ

ⲉ ⲣⲟⲥ ⲭⲉ ⲁⲓⲁⲧⲙⲟⲥ · ⲛⲥ̅ ⲙ̅ⲙⲁⲧ ⲁⲛ ⲛⲉ · ⲡ ⲧⲉⲣⲉ  
 ⲡⲭⲥ̅ ⲉ[ⲓ]

ⲁⲗⲗⲁ ⲡⲧⲁⲥⲃⲱⲛ ⲉ̅ ⲧⲉⲥⲣⲟⲗⲓⲥ · ⲭⲉ ⲁⲩⲡ̅ ⲡⲟⲧⲱ̅ ⲛⲁⲥ  
 ⲭⲉ ⲁ ⲡⲉⲛⲩⲛⲣⲉ ⲙⲟⲧ · ⲁⲥⲃⲱⲛ ⲡⲥⲓ ⲙ̅ⲱⲙⲁⲥ ⲁⲥⲣⲉ  
 ⲉⲣⲉ

ⲉ ⲛⲉⲥⲙⲉⲣ ⲥⲁⲩⲩⲥ̅ ⲡⲣⲟⲟⲧ ⲛⲉ ⲭⲓⲛ ⲡⲧ ⲁⲥⲙⲟⲧ ·

ⲁⲥⲃⲱⲛ ⲁⲉ ⲡⲧⲉⲧⲛⲟⲧ ⲉ̅ ⲡⲙⲁ ⲡⲧ ⲁⲧⲧⲟⲙⲥⲥ̅ ⲡ ⲣⲏⲧ[ⲥ̅]  
 ⲁⲥⲱⲩ ⲉ ⲃⲟⲗ · ⲭⲉ ⲥⲓⲱⲑⲁⲛⲏⲥ ⲡⲁ ⲙⲉⲣⲓⲧ ·  
 ⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛ ⲉⲗⲉ ⲡⲣⲁⲛ ⲡ ⲓⲥ̅ · ⲡⲉⲭⲥ̅ ⲡⲩⲛⲣⲉ ⲙ̅ ⲡⲛⲟ[ⲧⲧⲉ]  
 [ⲉ]ⲧ ⲟⲛⲉ̅ · ⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛ ⲛⲥ̅ ⲁⲉ ⲣⲁⲧⲃ̅ ⲉⲭⲡ̅ ⲛⲉⲕⲟⲧ  
 ⲉⲣⲏⲧⲉ [ⲡⲧⲁ]ⲩⲁⲭⲉ ⲡⲉⲙⲙⲁⲛ · ⲁⲩⲱ ⲡⲧⲉⲧⲛⲟⲧ ⲁⲥ  
 [ⲧ]ⲱ[ⲟⲩⲛ ⲡⲥⲓ] ⲥⲓⲱⲑⲁⲛⲏⲥ · ⲉⲣⲉ ⲛⲉⲟⲟⲧ ⲛ ⲓⲥ̅ ⲡⲉ[ⲭⲥ̅]

[ⲙ̅ ⲛⲉⲥ]ⲉⲣⲟ · ⲁⲥⲣⲟⲧⲱⲩⲧ̅ ⲙ̅ ⲛⲉⲥⲉⲓ[ⲱⲧ]

[ ] ⲛ ⲟⲩⲣⲁⲩⲉ · ⲁⲥⲣⲟⲧⲱⲩⲃ̅ ⲡ[ⲥⲓ]



[мс]

Fol. 18<sup>b</sup> [ ] отоєи ѿ мѣханл р̄ отѣи є рої шан-  
т[п̄отѣ]

мѣпса тре п̄отѣ мѣмоу амеоше є р[раї] еепнѣ  
аѣжит є р[раї] ехп̄ тахеротса п̄ лѣени · аѣж[он]  
мет п̄ р̄нтѣ п̄ шом̄нт п̄ соп · мѣпсас аѣ от-  
се[н] [ ]

є вѣл р̄м̄ п̄хисє · же ѿ п̄аттелос п̄ ѣаи ш̄м̄ потѣ ·  
хп̄ п̄ теи ψ̄тхн̄ ен̄ топос п̄ тѣп̄татѣот · мѣ пара-  
д̄сос мѣ п̄он̄р̄ п̄ епот[ра]н̄он · п̄снат̄ ен̄топос п̄ п̄а  
[пос]толос мѣ п̄етклом̄ мѣ п̄етѣронос · аѣ п̄тет  
[но]т̄ а мѣханл хп̄ мѣмої еѣма еѣмотѣ є роу же  
[п̄]ескнни мѣ п̄еѣот · аѣ аїнат̄ є п̄етп̄ мѣтсно  
отс̄ п̄ѣронос мѣ м̄арѣарит̄нс̄ п̄ ѣтоєи · єре п̄етп̄  
мѣтсноотс̄ п̄кѣол̄ <sup>(sic)</sup> ток̄ п̄оне мѣм̄е р̄ӣзопатион  
[р̄и] с̄м̄аранзон · еѣр̄ отоєи ет̄пол̄с̄ т̄ир̄с̄ мѣ п̄ех̄с̄ ·  
аїнат̄ є не мѣтсноотс̄ п̄стол̄н̄ п̄ отѣѣш̄ еѣот̄н̄  
р̄ӣхп̄ неѣронос мѣ п̄п̄а · єре не мѣтсноотс̄ п̄ш̄ни  
еѣот̄п̄ п̄карпос п̄ отѣѣш̄ м̄м̄ · еѣр̄ р̄аѣс̄ є пот[а]  
пота п̄ неѣронос · єре не мѣтсноотс̄ п̄аетос п̄ р̄о]  
п̄р̄ом̄е пор̄ш̄ є вѣл є х̄ѣот̄ р̄п̄ п̄ет̄п̄р̄ · от̄аетос  
ката ѣронос · єре пр̄ан̄ мѣ мѣтсноотс̄ п̄ап[ос]-  
толос

сн̄г̄ ехп̄ пот̄а̄ пот̄а п̄ неѣронос · єре не м̄[п̄тсно]  
[о]тс̄ п̄катап̄етас̄ма сн̄к̄ є пот̄а̄ пот̄а п̄ неѣронос ·  
єре от̄с̄р̄н̄п̄е п̄оне мѣ м̄е пор̄х̄ ехп̄ неѣронос  
мѣ п̄еѣп̄т̄п̄е · єре от̄ш̄ѣ п̄аттелос р̄[т̄м̄п̄ет̄е?] [ ]  
[є] пот̄а̄ пот̄а̄ п̄ неѣронос · аїот̄ѣш̄[т̄] анок̄  
[с̄иѣ]фан[нс̄ п̄е]х̄аї мѣ мѣх[анл] п̄а[р̄х̄аттелос]  
[ ] же п̄[м̄] не п̄ет̄ ѣронос [ ]  
[ ]





Fol. 19<sup>b</sup> таушлнл е ппотте іѣ пехѣ. а мѣх[ан]л [xi n]  
та ѡтхн аѣѣ мѣос е ротп е па сѡмѣа п  
[ke con].

[illegible]



[п?]

Fol. 20<sup>b</sup> [пто]н сееаеаат рї текѣне е рот[н] [ ]  
 аѡ ѡп отон ꙗса бѣллан • іс п[шире]  
 ѡ пнотте ет онѣ • наї ꙗ тер отѣ[оот] ꙗси п[аен]  
 ѡше тирѣ • а папостолос сееот е роот аѣѡп  
 тизе ѡ ѡптснотте ꙗшѣ ꙗрѡе ꙗ рнтот  
 ѡ пероот ет ѡеаѣ • аѡ аѣѡр пат е ѡл  
 ꙗ тс[ꙗ]  
 те ꙗ теклѡсїа • аѣѡсїа ꙗ сїѡѡанс  
 ꙗ епископос е теклѡсїа • аѣѡлѣ ѡеот  
 аѣѡѣ е ѡл рї отѣрїнн рѡенн • ѡѡеас  
 папостолос аѣѡлѣ рѡ пепнѣ аѡ аѣ  
 сееот е пнотте еѣѡ ѡеос же па ѡеїс  
 іс пѣхѣ ꙗш ꙗеот ꙗ тоотꙗ ꙗ отѣїш нїе  
 ан ꙗ наї ꙗтѣїрнн • аїѡн ѡа тполїс  
 аїѡоон е теїрѡ ꙗ ꙗрнн • ере па ѡї отѡѣ  
 аїре етѣрѡ етѡѡѣ ꙗ рнтѣ ꙗси ꙗѡї  
 ѡонн • ѡꙗѡс аїртѡеїне аїѡро е роот  
 рї текѡе • аїсоѡт ꙗ ꙗшнн етѡѡ ѡ [ ]  
 ꙗрро іс • аїре етѡннше етѡѡѡ рѡ пно  
 ѣ • аїтре отѡѡш рѡ пѣснѡѣ ѡ пѣхѣ іс  
 еїс іс пѣхѣ тѡлѡї е ꙗѡї ѡ потѡї аѣѡт  
 е тѣрѡ ꙗ ꙗрнн • аїотнѡѣ рѡ па рнт  
 аїтѡѡ ꙗ отѡннше е ротн е пѣѡѡ  
 ꙗ ѡѡеет • наї ꙗ тере ѣѡот ꙗси ꙗѡ[нѡїс]  
 ꙗпостолос аѣѡѣ еѣ[ѡ] пѣлѡѡѣ асѣ[нѣ]  
 ѡѡѡѣ еѣѡ птоот ꙗ [ꙗѡ]їт • аїре еп  
 апостолос етѡѡш[ѣ] ѡѡ [ ]  
 пѣѣ[ѣ]



[illegible][illegible]

[c]ωτ̄̄ е рої ω па сон θωμας • [a]ρι  
 [πеее]ρε ᾱ π̄σᾱ же π̄τα π̄сн̄р̄ жооу  
 [п]εταρρελιον • же ешопе от̄п̄т̄н  
 т̄п̄ист̄ис̄ ᾱμᾱт̄ • п̄θε̄ п̄ от̄β̄λ̄β̄ιλε̄ п̄  
 ш̄λ̄та̄е̄ • тетнажоос̄ ᾱ п̄е̄ тоот̄ же̄ п̄ω  
 ωпе̄ е̄ β̄ολ̄ ρ̄ᾱ п̄е̄ ма̄ ē̄ п̄н̄ • п̄е̄ш̄ωпе̄  
 п̄н̄т̄п̄ е̄те̄ т̄ᾱ лаат̄ ρ̄ ат̄ σ̄о̄е̄ п̄н̄т̄п̄ •

Ατω ρωβ̄ н̄ӣе̄ е̄тетна̄а̄ῑте̄ ᾱма̄о̄от̄  
 ρ̄ᾱ п̄е̄ш̄λ̄н̄λ̄ е̄тетна̄п̄ист̄е̄т̄ε̄ тетна  
 жит̄от̄ • те̄но̄т̄ σ̄е̄ ω̄ θωμας • ш̄аре̄  
 п̄но̄т̄[те̄] с̄ωτ̄̄̄ е̄ п̄со̄п̄с̄ п̄ от̄он̄ н̄ӣе̄  
 е̄т̄ [п̄]ᾱ[ρ̄]те̄ е̄ роӯ • от̄а̄τ̄а̄θ̄о̄с̄ п̄е̄ п̄но̄т̄те̄  
 ш̄а̄ς̄с̄ωτ̄̄̄ е̄ от̄он̄ н̄ӣе̄ е̄т̄ па̄ е̄п̄ка̄л̄е̄ῑ  
 ᾱма̄о̄ӯ • от̄ж̄ω̄ре̄ п̄ ρ̄ар̄ш̄ ρ̄н̄т̄ п̄е̄  
 п̄но̄т̄те̄ • џ̄на̄с̄ωτ̄̄̄ е̄ п̄со̄п̄с̄ п̄ п̄е̄т̄  
 ш̄п̄е̄ п̄с̄ω̄ӯ п̄о̄т̄о̄е̄ш̄ н̄ӣе̄ • п̄а̄ї̄ же̄  
 п̄ те̄џ̄ре̄џ̄о̄от̄ *(sic)* п̄σ̄ῑ β̄αρ̄θ̄ολ̄о̄μᾱї̄о̄с̄ ᾱп̄  
 θωμας • а̄ п̄с̄н̄р̄ е̄ї̄ ᾱ п̄е̄т̄ᾱто̄ е̄ β̄ολ̄ а̄ӯ  
 от̄ω̄ш̄ е̄ β̄ολ̄ е̄ӯж̄ω̄ ᾱма̄о̄с̄ • же̄ χ̄а̄ї̄ре̄ θ̄ω  
 ма̄с̄ п̄но̄т̄ї̄ [п̄ ρ̄ω]ма̄е̄ • χ̄а̄ї̄ре̄ п̄е̄ρ̄ρ̄н̄ре̄  
 ᾱ па̄ρᾱῑс̄о̄с̄ ρ̄п̄ т̄ӣе̄ρ̄ са̄ш̄џ̄е̄ ᾱ п̄е̄ •  
 а̄ї̄р̄ е̄ т̄п̄ист̄ис̄ [т̄]а̄ж̄р̄н̄т̄ ρ̄п̄ т̄п̄е̄ ρ̄ӣ  
 ж̄ᾱ п̄ка̄ρ̄ [ ] ρ̄е̄ лаат̄ е̄ш̄по̄б̄н̄с̄ •  
 а̄ї̄р̄ е̄ п̄е̄т̄р̄[о̄с̄ п̄но̄]с̄ п̄ κ̄λ̄о̄ма̄ п̄ п̄а̄πο̄с̄  
 то̄[λ̄]о̄с̄ • [а̄]τ̄ω̄ [ ] т̄п̄ [ ]

Fol. 22<sup>b</sup> н[шбн]р κληρονομος • т[а еирни]■■■■■  
 нѣментї тиртї • наї ꙗ тере џ[хоот]  
 ꙗси пснр ꙗ ꙗпостолос • ꙗтеџ[нот аџџ]  
 петотої аџџџџ ꙗџ еџџ ꙗџ  
 еџџ џџџ • џе ꙗџџџ џџ теџе  
 рни еџџџџ ꙗџџ ꙗџ џџџџ •  
 аџџџџ ꙗси пснр ꙗџ ꙗџџ ꙗ џџџџ  
 џе аџе ꙗџџџџ наї е ꙗџ џџ ꙗџ ꙗџ  
 џџ еџ ꙗџ та џџ ꙗџ ꙗџ е ꙗџџ ꙗџџ •  
 ꙗџ ꙗџ он е ꙗџџ ꙗџ ꙗџ аџџџ  
 е џџџ џџ ꙗџ џџ • џџ ꙗџ ꙗџџ ꙗџ аџ  
 таџџ е џџџ џџ ꙗџ џџ џџ ꙗџ џџџ • џџ  
 ꙗџџ ꙗџ џџџ ет џџ ꙗџџ[џџ] [ꙗ] ꙗџџџ[џ]  
 ꙗџ аџџџџ е таџџ • џџ ꙗџџ ꙗџ ꙗџ  
 ꙗџ ꙗџ аџџџџ џџџџ е та аџџ • а[џџџ]  
 ꙗџ ꙗџ е ꙗџџ џџ тџџџџ • џџ  
 ꙗџџ ꙗџ аџџџ ꙗџ џџџ • е ꙗџџ■■■■■ ꙗџ  
 џџџџџ џџџџ ꙗџ аџџџџ џџџџ џ[џ]  
 аџџџ таџџ • ꙗџ тџџ џџџ ꙗџ аџџ[џџ]  
 аџџџ џџ ꙗџџџ • аџџ ꙗџ ꙗџџџ ꙗџџ[џџ] •  
 аџџџџ ꙗси џџџџџ • џе џџџџџџ

Па џџџџ аџџ ꙗџ ꙗџџџџ џе ꙗџџ ꙗџ  
 ꙗџџџ • ꙗџџ ꙗџ ꙗџџџџ • ꙗџџ ꙗџ [ꙗџ]  
 ꙗџџ ет џџџџџ • аџџ [а]џџџџџ е џџџ  
 џџ ꙗџџџџ (sic) • аџ[џџџџџ] ꙗџ џџџ ꙗџџ  
 џџ теџџџџџџ[џ ет џџџџџџ • аџџџ  
 ꙗџ аџџџџ ꙗџ ꙗџ ꙗџџџџџџџџ • [џџ]



πς

Fol. 23<sup>b</sup> шак тетписωотъ а просмос тирѣ [е роти]  
 е та екклѣсія ет тант • псеωнѣ рѣ от[ω]  
 нѣ п аттакo • псежи а псеωма п поте  
 мѣ на споч ет тант псеωнѣ рѣ отеирн[ни]  
 раини • аѣр отωн п наβαλ παποστολ[ος]  
 ат отменише проот • еѣр шпире п теѣ  
 син ѡок е рраї емнѣте • паї пе пмеѣ  
 соп снаѣ пте псѣр отонѣѣ е не[ѣ]ма  
 онтис • п тере ѣтωотн е ѡол рѣ нет  
 моот • паї пе псеωме п танастасис  
 п ις пхѣ пен жоеис • рѣ отраще мѣ оттеял  
 рѣ отеирнин раини • аѣотωшѣ  
 пσι петрос еѣжω амос же ѡ на синѣ  
 παποστολος • тωотн птетѣтало е р[раї]  
 п тепро[с]фора ра он апат ппωрѣ  
 е непернѣ • тоте аѣотωшѣ пси п  
 аποστολος пѣхат наѣ • же пток пе  
 пенейот аѣω пенепископос •  
 тезотсѣа то наѣ еѣр пете рнаѣ рѣ р[ω]  
 нѣ • παποστολος же аѣтωотн е р[раї]  
 аѣеире а псеѣте п тепросфора •  
 аѣеине а псеѣк еѣсотѣ мѣ отпо  
 тирѣон п аѣкратωр • мѣ отѣот  
 рнѣ п сѣ потѣ • а петрос аѣ е рат[ѣ]  
 ежѣ теѣтсѣа • αναποστολος тирот  
 ρ отклоѣ е тетрапѣза • аѣѣωш[ѣ]  
 пси п а[ποστολος]

[illegible]



[illegible]







[illegible]



ΑΥΤΗ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗΤΗ  
 ΠΙΛΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΒΟΛ  
 ΧΕΠΙΝΟΥΤΕ ΝΑΛΑΘΟΣ ΚΑΙ  
 ΡΤΗΚ ΖΑΡΟΝ ΧΕΡΟΤΗ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΕΠΕΩ  
 ΝΤ ΤΗΝΟΟΥΝ Ν ΙΠΕΚΟΥΝΑΕ ΙΚΗ  
 ΖΗΤΗ ΖΑΡΟΝ ΝΟΥΝΑΝΑΝ  
 ΝΤ ΧΤΗ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΕΤΕΚΛΙΝ  
 ΙΩΙΧΕΝΤΕΚΝΙΙ ΤΑ ΖΗΤ  
 ΓΑΡΑΝ ΤΑ ΖΗΤΕ ΖΗΤ ΝΤΕΚ  
 ΔΥΝΑΤΟΣ ΑΝ ΤΑΙΖΟΤΕ ΖΗΤ  
 ΝΤΚΟΥ ΖΑΛΑΝ ΤΑ ΖΗΤΕ ΖΗΤ  
 ΤΑΙΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΝΤΕΚΟΥ ΟΥ ΠΡΕ ΟΥ ΠΑΝ ΤΑ ΖΗΤΕ ΖΗΤ  
 ΝΤΕΚ ΟΥΝ ΤΡΕ ΟΥ ΔΕ ΝΤΕΚΟΥ ΟΥ ΑΖΕΑΝ ΤΑ  
 ΟΥ ΠΕ ΖΗΤ ΝΤΕΚ ΟΥΝ ΤΚΟΥΙ ΟΥ ΔΕ ΝΤΕΚ  
 ΟΥΝ ΟΥ ΔΙΟC ΑΝ ΤΑΙΖΟΤΕ ΖΗΤ ΝΤΕΚ  
 ΟΥΝ ΟΥ ΔΙΟC ΝΑ ΔΕ ΤΟ ΝΧΟΙC ΕΡΟΥ  
 ΑΔΕ ΕΥΧΩ ΙΜΟΥ ΝΟΥ ΠΟΥ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε  
 ΛΑΡΕ ΙΠΚΟΥ ΠΡΕ ΙΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΙΠΠΕΙΛΕ  
 ΡΩ ΧΕΠΙΝΟC ΝΡΟΠΕ ΠΕΝCΗΡ ΝΖΟΓ ΟΝΕΡΟ  
 ΟΥ ΤΠΟΥ ΙΠΚΑΖ ΑΥΕΙΝΑΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗΤ ΠΕ  
 ΑΥΤ ΠΟΥΝ ΝΑΝ ΝΙΚΕΡΟΠ ΑΥΧΟCΤΑ  
 ΧΕΝΤΚΟΥ ΔΥΝΑΤΟCΑΝ ΙΠΠΕΙΛΕ  
 ΤΟC ΠΕΠΔΥΝΑΤΟC ΕΤΤΑΧΟΥ Ν  
 ΑΥΕΙ ΕΥ ΟΥΝ ΤΚΟΥΙ ΕΤΒΕΠΕΝ  
 ΟΥ ΟΥ ΠΡΕ ΟΥ ΠΑΝ ΠΕ ΑΛΛ  
 ΑΥΑΤ ΟΥΝ ΤΡΩΙΕ ΕΤΒΕΠΕC



ΑΡΗΛΛΕ·ΙΡΟΛ  
 ΚΟΕΛΙΟΣ ΨΑΝΤΕΥΧΙ  
 Α·ΝΕΥ·Τ·ΝΑΝ·ΙΠΕΥ  
 ΙΙΥ·ΕΤ·ΤΑ·ΙΠΥ·ΠΑ  
 ΝΙ·ΧΕ·Ν·ΤΙΚ·ΝΙ·Ι·Ε·Τ·Ω·ΒΕ  
 Τ·Ω·Ι·Ν·Ε·Τ·Ω·Α·Χ·Ε·Ρ·Ω  
 ΟΙ·Ν·Σ·ΧΙ·Ε·Ρ·Ο·Ι·Κ·Α·Ν·Χ·Ε  
 ΟΥ·Ν·Ω·Π·Ρ·Ε·Ω·Α·Τ·Α·Ι·Ο·Ι  
 Τ·Α·Ε·Ν·Ο·Ν·Ζ·Β·Α·Λ·Ζ·Ρ·Ο·Κ  
 Α·Κ·Ο·Υ·Ω·Ω·Β·Ν·Ν·Ε·Ι·Ε·Ζ·Ο·Ο·Υ·  
 Ν·Ι·Ε·Ι·Ζ·Ε·Ρ·Α·  
 Π·Α·Ρ·Ι·Ν·Α·Υ·Χ·Ι·Ν·Ν·Α·Υ·Υ·Ν·Α·C·Ι·Α·  
 Χ·Ε·Ρ·Ο·Ι·Ε·Ι·Ε·Ρ·Ο·Κ·Ι·Π·Ρ·Ι·Κ·Α·Υ·Ε·Υ·Λ·Α·Ι·Ι·Ο·Υ·  
 Ρ·Ε·Ι·Α·Ρ·Ι·Π·Ι·Ε·Ε·Υ·Ε·Ν·Τ·Ε·Ο·C·Ι·Υ·Α·Λ·Λ·Α·Ε·Ι·Ε·Ζ·Η·Π·Τ·Ε·  
 Ι·Κ·Ε·Τ·Η·Ι·Ε·Ι·Κ·Ω·Β·Ε·Ο·Ν·Ν·Ι·Ω·Ι·Ν·Τ·Ν·Α·Ν·Τ·Κ·Α·Ρ·  
 Ν·Ε·Β·Ο·Λ·Α·Λ·Λ·Α·Τ·Ν·Α·Β·Ω·Ζ·Α·Ζ·Τ·Η·Κ·Ω·Α·Ν·Τ·Ι·Ε·  
 Ι·Ν·Ζ·Κ·Ε·Β·Ο·Λ·Χ·Ε·Ν·Τ·Ι·Κ·Ν·Ν·Ι·Ι·Ζ·Α·Π·Λ·Ω·Ι·Δ·Ε·  
 Α·Υ·Ο·Υ·Χ·Ω·Ω·Ρ·Ε·Ζ·Η·Τ·Α·Β·Ο·Ι·Ν·Γ·Ν·Α·Υ·Ρ·Ζ·Α·Λ·Ι·  
 Ι·Ο·Ι·Α·Ν·Ν·Ν·Δ·Ε·Ε·Υ·Χ·Ω·Ι·Ι·Ο·Ο·Υ·Ν·Ο·Ι·Α·Β·Β·Α·  
 Τ·Α·Ν·Π·Α·Τ·Ε·Λ·Ο·C·Ε·Τ·Ε·Π·Ι·Ο·Υ·Π·Ε·Ε·Ζ·Ο·Υ·Ν·Ε·Τ·Κ·Α·Ι·  
 Ι·Ι·Ω·Π·Ρ·Ε·Ι·Π·Ν·Ι·Υ·Τ·Ε·Α·Τ·Η·Ρ·Π·Ε·Τ·Η·Ν·Ζ·  
 Γ·Α·Λ·Ε·Χ·Ω·Π·Ν·Ο·C·Ν·Ζ·Α·Υ·Ω·Α·Ν·Ν·Ε·Χ·Ε·  
 Ι·Κ·Ω·Ζ·Τ·Τ·Η·Ρ·Υ·Ε·Υ·Λ·Ι·Π·Ε·Υ·Ε·  
 Ν·Ι·Π·Ω·Ν·Ζ·Ε·Ρ·Ε·Ο·Υ·Ν·Ο·C·Ι·Υ·  
 Ζ·Ι·Α·Χ·Α·Τ·Ε·Λ·Ο·C·Ζ·Ι·Ρ·Ι·Π·Ρ·Ο·Ι·Π·Τ·Α·  
 Υ·Β·Ε·Ι·Ν·Ι·Ν·C·Ε·Ρ·Α·Φ·Ι·Ν·Ι·Ι·  
 Τ·Ε·Ι·Π·Ρ·Ε·Β·Υ·Τ·Ε·Ρ·Ο·C·Ν·Α·  
 Ν·Ζ·Ε·Ν·Ι·Π·Π·Ω·  
 Ε·Τ·Η·Τ·Ε·



ΑΥΟΥΩΩΩ ΝΟΥ  
 ΝΟΥΝΤ. ΑΥΟΥ  
 ΒΕΤΑΚΟ. ΑΥΟΥΝ  
 ΜΕΝΤΕ ΕΥΟ ΝΕΡΠΕ  
 ΑΥΩΩΝΕ ΥΠΑΤΩ  
 ΥΠΑΤΑΝΝΑ. ΑΥΩΩ  
 ΤΑ ΨΕΛΧΙΡ. ΑΥΤΑ  
 ΝΙΠΕ. ΑΙ ΒΩΚ ΕΠΕΡΗΤ  
 ΑΥΧΟΟΡΥ ΕΒΟΛΑΥΩΩ  
 ΑΥΩΩΤΕ ΝΑΔΑΜΙΝΝ. ΑΥΩΩΠΡΕ ΤΠΟΥ.  
 ΥΝΟΥΣΙ ΥΠΡΩΜΕ. ΑΥΩΩΝΕΣ ΤΠΕΣΑΥΩ  
 ΖΙΚΩΝ. ΑΥΕΛΕΡΕΡΟΥ ΥΠΩΩΝΤ ΤΠΟΥ  
 ΜΝΠΚΟΕ ΜΟΕ ΤΠΡΥ. ΑΥΩΠΑΖΡΕ ΕΠΕΥΩ ΤΠ  
 ΜΝΤΑΠΧΑΧΕ ΠΛΗΤΕ ΥΠΟΥ. ΑΥΩΚΤΟΥ  
 ΕΟΥ ΝΤΑΥΩΩΩ ΕΠΕΥΟΖΕ ΝΙΚΕΣΟΠ ΝΟ.  
 ΠΩΩΕ ΕΤΟΧΑΒ ΕΤΗΣΟΤ. ΑΥΩ ΑΥΚΤΟ  
 ΝΑΔΑΜΙ ΕΤΕΥΑΡΧΗ ΝΙΚΕΣΟΠ. ΑΥΚΑΝΕΥ  
 ΝΟΒΕ ΝΑΥ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝΟΥΡΙΠΗΝΝ ΖΑΜΗΝ  
 ΟΤΕΠΠΟΡ ΚΟΤΥ ΕΠΡΩΜΕ ΝΤΑΥΠΑΡΑΔ  
 ΔΟΥ ΥΠΟΥ ΕΤΕΥΩΔΑ. ΠΥΚΩΤ  
 ΠΕΧΑΥΝΑΥ. ΧΩΪΟΥΔΑ ΝΤΑΥ  
 ΝΟΥ. ΧΕΚ ΠΑΡΑΔΔΟΥ ΥΠΟΥ  
 ΟΥΔΑ ΝΟΥΖΟΟ. ΠΛΗΝ ΑΝ  
 ΖΙΣΕΝΙΥΩΑΝ Τ ΧΩΙΚ ΕΒ  
 ΕΙΩΤ. ΝΤΑΥΩΤΕ ΝΤΑΖΙ  
 ΜΑΝ ΤΑΥΤΑΙΟΥ. Ν  
 ΟΥΟΙ ΕΥΚΑΙΡ.



ΔΟΛΕΙ. ΙΧΩ.  
 ΟΝ. ΥΡΤ ΠΕΥΡΑΝ ΕΒΟΛ  
 ΥΝΕ. ΟΥΑ. ΥΥΙ ΠΕΥΚΑΝ 4  
 ΝΝΕΤΩΝ. ΑΥΩΘΗΝΤΕΥ  
 ΑΥΠΩΣΤΥΠΝΕ. ΥΠΕΥΑΠΘΟΝ  
 ΑΥΠΩΣ ΝΤΕΥΣΤΟΛΗ. ΑΠΕΑ  
 ΥΠΩΑΥ ΑΥΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΥΤΩ  
 ΥΝΤΕ ΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΣ. ΑΥΠΩ  
 ΡΠ. ΠΕΥΚΑ. ΑΥΝΩΠ ΠΟΤΩΡΠ  
 ΝΝΕΥΣΙΣΕΖ ΝΟΥΘΕΠΙ. ΑΥΘΟΒΛΥΠΙΣΑ  
 ΖΟΥ ΝΘΕ ΝΟΥΖΟΥΤΕ. ΑΥΣΟΙΚΥ ΝΝΕ ΝΟΥ  
 ΜΟΥ. ΑΥΤΩΡΠ ΝΤΕΣΤΟΛΗ ΥΠΕΥΩΟΥ ΜΟΥ  
 ΑΥΧΕΝΑ ΥΠΟΥΘΕΙΝ ΥΠΕΥΣΗΒΕ.  
 ΑΥΚΩ ΕΒΟΛ ΥΠΕΥΠΙ. ΠΧΛΕ. ΑΝΕΥΣΟ ΟΥ  
 ΒΟΚ. ΑΠΕΥΑΖΕ ΟΥΩ ΝΑΠΙΩΝΕΣ. ΑΠΣ  
 ΕΙΝΑΥ. ΑΠΟΥΘΕΙΝ ΒΩΚ ΑΥΚΑΛΥ.  
 ΠΚΑΚΕ ΕΙΝΑΥ. ΑΥΝΤΙΚΑΤΡΟΝΟΜΕΙΩΟ  
 ΑΥΖΟΥΠΕΥ ΝΟΥΧΟΛΕ. ΑΝΑΤΕΛΟΣ ΕΤΟΥ  
 ΙΣ ΝΚΑΠΧΕΖ ΒΟΡΒΡ. ΥΜΟΥ. ΑΥΣΩΠΙ  
 ΠΕΥΛΑ. ΑΥΠΩΡΙΚ ΑΠΟΥΘΕΙΝ ΝΝΕΚ  
 ΑΥ. ΝΚ ΥΠΩΝ ΝΤΕΥΑΠΕ. ΑΥ  
 Μ. ΤΑΠΡΟ. ΠΩΑΒ ΝΔΡΑΚΩ  
 Π. ΝΚΩΥ. ΕΤΕΝΑΝΕΝΕΥ  
 ΠΟΡΠΠΕΠΟΥΕΕΒΟΛΩΠ.  
 ΚΩΖ ΕΠΟΥ. Τ.  
 Τ.Τ



[illegible]



001.  
 ΝΕΩΝ ΕΥΑ  
 ΚΑΠΕΥΕΡΕΤΑΝ ΑΥΤΩΙΝ ΟΥΠΩ  
 Υ· ΜΝΟΥΡ ΠΙΕΡΕ ΝΑΩΥΠΕΝΑΥ  
 ΥΟΕΩ· ΝΑΝΕ ΝΕΑΖΟΥΝΤΑΠΕΡ  
 ΡΝΑΙΕΝ ΤΕ ΠΙΕΡ ΔΕ ΑΥΤΩΟΥΝ  
 ΑΥΤΕΥΠΕΖΩΟΙΝΤΗ ΖΟΥ·

ΑΒ ΒΑΤΟΥΛΑ· ΥΛΑΦΟΝΙΚΟΥ ΕΞΡΑΝ ΨΠΕΥΝΑΥ  
 ΕΤΚΑΙΣΕΝ Ι ΠΩ ΠΡΕΨΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΕΤΟΥΑΧΕ ΝΥ  
 ΥΑΥ· ΠΕΧΑΥ ΟΠΕΥΩ ΠΡΕ ΠΛΑΙΛΙΟΣ· ΧΕΤΑΧΥ  
 ΠΩΤ ΕΠΕΡΗΤ ΕΜΙΝ ΤΕ ΑΣΦΑΝ ΖΕΝΤΟΥΤΥ  
 ΙΚΑΛΩC· ΟΥΤΑΙ ΝΗΡΟ ΝΑΙΕΝΤΕ· ΟΥΑΝ Τ Ν  
 ΧΕΝΙΨ ΠΕΤΙΑ ΝΤΑΥ ΡΖΑΛΙΨΙΟΙ ΨΠΕΡΙΛΙΕ·  
 ΧΕΤΗΝΝΑΧΕ ΝΥΨΑΥ ΑΥΖΟΠΥ ΕΡΟΝ· ΑΡΗ  
 ΡΩ ΝΤΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΩ ΠΡΕ ΨΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΠΕΤΕΩΛ  
 ΕΒΟΛ ΝΡΩΛΙΕ ΝΙΨ· ΠΝΔΕ ΝΤΟΥΑΙ ΠΕΙΖΕ  
 ΕΒΟΛ ΕΡΟΥ· ΟΥΔΕ ΠΑΚΕCΘΟΥ ΝΩ ΠΡΕ· ΑΥΩ  
 ΑΥΠΩΤ ΝΟΨΠΛΟΥ ΕΞΡΑΝ ΕΜΙΕΝΤΕ ΨΝ  
 ΠΕΥΚΕCΘΟΥ ΝΩ ΠΡΕ· ΑΥΟΙΝΕ ΝΑΙΝ ΤΕ  
 ΕΥΩΠΥ ΕΥΟ ΝΕΡΠΛΙΟΣ ΕΙΝΟΥ ΨΥΧΤ  
 ΧΕΥΩΤ ΨΑΥ· ΑΛΛ ΕΡΕΝΕΥΡΟ ΤΠΟΥ  
 ΙΡΟΥ· ΓΩ ΕΡΕΝΕΥΜΕΩ ΤΒ ΝΗΕ ΕΒΟΛ  
 ΤΧΛΟΣ ΟΥΟ Π· ΑΥΩ ΑΥΤΑ  
 ΟΥΝΤ ΕΤΕΒΟΟ Π  
 ΨΩΟΙΝ



ΝΩΤΡ ΤΡ· ΕΙΣ· ΕΞΕΛ  
 ΝΝΟΒΕΡ· ΠΑΙΑΙΠ  
 ΥΝΛΥΝΤ ΝΑΤΝΚΟ· Κ· ΟΥ ΟΙΝΑΥΑ  
 ΤΕΛΟΙ ΕΥΖΥΜΕΥΕ ΖΩΙΖΥΜΟΙ  
 ΠΑΙ ΕΩΑΥΧΟΟ· ΝΟΙΝΕΡΑΦΙΝ  
 ΟΕΙΝ ΝΤΚΥΡΙΑΚΗ ΕΧΙΠΡΩ  
 ΖΤΟΥΕ ΝΤΚΥΡΙΑΚΗ ΕΤΙ  
 ΑΥΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΠΙΤΑΦΟΙ Ν  
 ΜΑΡΙΑΤΙΑΔΑΝΝΗ· ΑΥ· ΜΑΡΙΑΤΙΑΚΩΒΟΙ  
 ΤΕΝΤΑΥΝΑΖΙΕΙ ΝΤΩΤΥ· ΙΩΤΑΤΑΝΑ· ΥΝΣΑ  
 ΛΩΜΗ ΤΡΕΥΡΙΑΖΕ· ΥΝΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΡΕΥΔΙΑΧΟΝΕΙ·  
 ΥΝΜΑΤΑ ΤΩ ΝΡ· ΥΝΡΟΥΚΑΝΝΑ ΤΕΣ ΖΩΕΝ  
 ΧΟΥΕΛΕΠΙΤΡΟΠΟΙ ΝΖ ΠΡΩΔΗ· ΕΑΙΣΑΖΩ  
 ΕΒΟΛ ΥΠΙΑ ΝΝΚΟΤΚ· ΥΝΒΕΡΕΝΙΚΗΤΕΝ  
 ΤΑΠΥΠΙ ΥΠΕΚΝΟΥ ΜΖΑΡΟΙ ΖΝΚΑΦΑΝΝΟΥ  
 ΥΝΝΑΤΕΥΡΑ· ΤΕΝΤΑΠΝΥΤΕ ΤΟΥΝΕΣ ΠΕΣΩΝ  
 ΝΑΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝΝΕΠΙΟΥΤ· ΥΝΤΕΣ ΖΩΕΝΡΕΥ  
 ΝΟΒΕ ΝΤΑΤΕΝΟ ΧΟΟΝΑΙ· ΧΕΝΟΥΝΟΒΕ ΕΤΝΑ  
 ΨΩΥ ΚΙΝΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΒΩΚ ΖΝΟΥΕΙΡΗΝΗ·  
 ΝΕΥΑΖ ΜΑΤΟΥ ΖΝΤΕΥΝΗ ΝΦΙΛΟΓΕΝΗΣ ΠΚΑ  
 ΒΟΥΡΟΙ· ΠΑΙ ΝΤΑΤΕΠΡ ΤΑΔΕΠΕΥΩΠΡΕ· ΑΥΩ  
 ΠΙΩΝ ΑΠΕΥ ΟΕΩ ΕΥΝΗΥ ΕΠΕΣΗΤ· ΖΠΤΟΙ  
 ΝΝΧΟΕΙΤ ΥΝΝΕΣΙΑΤΟΙ ΤΟΛΟΤ ΠΡΟΥ· ΠΕΧΕ  
 ΜΑΡΙΑ ΝΦΙΛΟΓΕΝΗ· ΧΕΕΩΧΕΝΤΟ  
 ΠΕΧΑΥΝΑΙ ΝΟΙ ΦΟΤΕΝΗ  
 ΜΑΥ· ΜΑΡΙΑ· ΜΑ  
 ΠΕ ΠΡΑΥ· ΜΑ  
 ΜΑ· ΜΑ







ΚΑΙΝΕΥΣ ΖΩΤΑΣ ΤΗΣ ΝΟΥ  
 ΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΧΕ ΖΑΙΝΗ  
 ΟΝ ΕΠΟΥ ΝΕ ΤΕΡΕΩΟΛΑ  
 ΕΡΗΤ ΑΓΙΕΙΩΤ ΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ  
 ΚΛΗΝΗ ΕΠΟΥΟΕΙΝ· ΑΥΕΙ ΕΠΤΑ ΔΟΞΙΩ  
 ΑΥ ΤΟΥ ΝΟΥ ΕΒΟΛ· ΕΝΕ ΤΙΜΟΥΤ·  
 ΤΗΡΟΥ ΝΝΑΥ ΕΡΕΟΥ· Ω ΤΑ ΟΥΝ  
 ΧΕ ΝΝΑΥ ΕΠΕ ΤΡΟΣ ΕΛΙΑΥ ΤΗΝ  
 ΤΗΣ ΝΗΣ ΑΥΑΛΙΑ ΕΤΙ ΜΟΥ ΑΥ  
 ΝΑΚΑΤΟΟΤ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΤΑΙΟΥ· ΖΗΤ  
 ΤΗΡΙΩΝ ΜΗΤΕΙΝΟΟ ΝΕΟΥ ΕΤΟΙΜΗΤΑ  
 ΕΡΕΟΥ· Ω ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑ ΟΥΝ· ΟΥΤΕ ΤΗΝ ΑΥΑΥ  
 ΒΩΧ ΕΠΙΔΕ ΤΗΝ ΑΥ· ΝΑΡΕ ΕΝΟΓΕΝΗΣ ΧΙΩ  
 ΜΟΥ ΕΛΙΑΔ· ΑΓΙΟΡ ΕΙ ΜΠΕΥ ΜΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΥ ΤΑΛΗ  
 ΠΝΟΟ ΝΖΑΡ ΜΑ ΜΠΕΙΩΤ ΤΗΡ· ΑΥΩΩ ΕΒΟΛ  
 ΤΑΣΤΕ ΝΤΕ ΜΗΝ ΤΗΟΥΤΕ· ΕΥΧΩ ΜΟΥ ΧΕ ΜΑ  
 ΤΙ ΧΑ ΜΑΡΙΑ· ΕΤΕΥ ΖΕΡ ΜΠΝΙΑΤΕ ΜΑΡΙΑ  
 ΤΗΝ ΑΥ ΜΠΩΝ ΕΙ ΜΠΝΟΥΤΕ· ΜΑΡΙΑ ΔΕ ΜΕΟΥ  
 ΕΝΟΡ ΜΠΝΙΑ ΜΠΩΧΕ· ΠΕΧΑ· ΧΕΡΑ ΜΒΟΥΝ  
 ΚΑΡΙΑ· ΜΑΡ· ΜΩ· ΕΤΕΥ ΟΥΩ ΕΠΕ ΜΩ  
 ΜΠΝ ΤΟ ΚΡΑΤΩ· ΑΥΩ ΜΑΡ· ΑΥΩ ΜΑΩΝ  
 ΠΕΧΑΥΝΑ· ΧΕ ΧΑΡΕ ΤΑ ΜΑΥ· ΧΑΡΕ ΤΑ ΚΙΒ  
 ΤΟ ΕΤΟΥΛΑ· ΧΑΡΕ ΤΕΥ ΤΑ ΤΩΟΥΝ ΕΛΤΙ  
 ΜΠΚΟΟ ΜΟΥ ΤΗΡ· ΧΑΡΕ ΤΑ ΜΠΕΤΟΥΛΑ  
 ΝΤΟΟΟΛΤ ΜΟΥ· ΧΑΡΕ ΤΑΥ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΕΖΗΤ  
 ΜΩΛΑ· ΧΑΡΕ ΤΑ ΜΑΥ· ΠΑΝΤΑ ΜΑΝΟΥ  
 ΜΑΥ ΤΑ ΜΠΝΙΑ ΜΠΩ  
 ΜΠΕ ΕΟΟ







ΟΥΧΑΙ ΠΙΝΡΟ· ΤΕ  
 ΕΝΒΟΠΘΟ· ΠΡ  
 ΕΒΟΛ ΕΥΧΩ ΟΥΦ  
 ΕΡΟ ΖΗΤΕΣ ΟΥΝ  
 ΤΟΝΟ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΙ  
 ΛΟΓΙΟ· ΑΝΑΥ ΕΠΙ  
 ΑΖ ΕΡΑΤΥ ΖΙΧ ΟΥΑ  
 ΑΥΑ ΕΡΑΤΟΥ ΖΩΟΙ ... ΖΕΝΟΙ· Α· Α· Α· ΧΑΙ  
 ΛΟΙ ΟΝ ΖΕΝΩ ΟΝΩ ΧΕΡΟΥ ΒΙ· ΑΥΩ ΖΗΤΒΑ  
 ΝΤΒΑ ΝΕΡΑΦΙΝ· ΟΝΤΒΑ ΝΤΒΑ ΛΥΝΑΙΙΣ·  
 ΡΕΧΟΛΥ ΠΑΖ ΤΕ ΠΕΣΗΤ ΕΥΟΥΩΩ ΒΗΕΛΕ  
 ΟΥΟΥ ΧΕΛΩΠΗΝ ΑΛΛΙΟΥΙΑ· ΠΕΤΕΡΕ ΠΩΠΡΕ  
 ΝΑΧΟΥ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗΤΕΥΤΑΠΡΟ ΟΥ· ΓΙΑ· ΤΟΤΕ  
 ΑΠΕΝΣΠΡΟΟΥΤΗ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΤΕΥΒΙΧ ΝΟΥΝΑΙ  
 ΕΤΑΙΕΖ ΝΟΙΟΥ· ΑΥΟΛΩΥ ΕΤΚΑΛΑΖ ΠΩΛΙΑ  
 ΤΕΥΜΑΝ· ΑΝΑΥ ΕΠΙ ΠΥΡΕ ΕΝΟΥΩΩΝ ΝΣΑΝΕΥ  
 ΕΡΗΥ· ΑΥΟΥΩΝ ΝΒΙΠΕΛΩΥ ΝΣΤΕΡΩΜΑ·  
 ΑΝΑΥ ΕΥΡΩΜΕ ΝΟΥΟΕΙΝ ΝΛΑΜΠΡΟΤΩΜΑΡ  
 Γ· ΟΥΠΡ ΕΥΝΟΟΙ ΕΤΡΕΛΑΧ ΝΡΩΜΕΘΕΩΡΕΙ  
 Ψ· ΟΝΚΕΟΙΧ ΝΙΚΩ Ζ· ΟΥΠΑΥΑΝ Ο  
 ΕΛΙΩΝ· ΑΟΥΩΣ ΕΧΝΕΖΗΤΕΥΜΑΡΙΑ ΟΝ  
 ΑΕΣΤΖΗΤ· ΑΥΩ ΕΤΟΙΧ ΟΥΠΕΩΤΤΕ·  
 ΟΝΤΡ· ΑΙ ΟΥΠΡΕ· ΟΝΤΟΥΝ ΟΥ  
 ΑΒ· ΑΥΟΛΟΥΕΙΟ·  
 ΧΕΕΜ



ΔΙΟΝΥΣΙΟΥ ΑΛΕΞΑΝΔΡΙΝΟΥ  
 ΟΥΤΕΡΟΔΕ ΤΠΥΓΗΝΙΩΝ  
 ΕΡΟΝΕΝΟΥ ΝΝΟΥΤΕΒΟΛ  
 ΑΛΛΟΥΙΑ· ΑΥΩΑΥΤΟΝΝ  
 ΥΤΟ ΑΥΡΑΤΝΟΒΕ ΖΑΜΗΝΑΧΩ  
 ΜΕΝΕΝΝΑΥΝΑΜΙΕΝΤΠΕ·  
 ΜΕΝΕΤΒΕΠΕΣΚΥ  
 ΜΕΝΑΙΟΥΤΕΕΡΟΖΝ  
 ΜΑΡΤΑΡ· ΠΤΕ· ΙΠΕΙΩΤ· ΑΥΩΕ  
 ΜΥΤΕΡ· ΖΑΜΗΚΑ· ΧΕΝΤΑΧΛΕΠΝΟΥΤΕ  
 ΥΩ ΠΕΝΟΥΧΝ· ΕΡΕΠΕΜΟΥ· ΙΠΕΙΩΤΩ  
 ΕΝΙΜΕΝΟΥΤΕΙΩΝΙΙ ΖΑΜΗΝΑΛΛΟΥΙΑ·  
 ΡΕΤΟΜΙ· ΙΠΩΠΡΕ ΝΑΡ ΖΑΒΕΙ ΕΡΟΖΑΜΗΝΑΧΩ  
 ΡΕΠΡΑΩΕ· ΙΠΕΙΩΝΑ ΕΤΟΥΑΔΒ· ΟΥΕΠΩΠΗ  
 ΒΟΛΝΙΜΕΝΟΥΤΕΙΩΝΙΙ ΖΑΜΗΝΑΛΛΟΥΙΑ·  
 ΥΩ ΕΡΩΑΝΕΙ ΕΒΟΛΕΝΣΩΑΔ ΑΝΟΚ ΤΝΗΥ·  
 ΝΠΩΤ· ΙΠΩΧΑΤΑ· ΙΠΑΤΕΛΟΕΤΠΡΟΥ·  
 ΤΕΩΩΠΕ ΖΑΤΠΗΝΕΝΤΑΙ· ΝΤΕΡΟ·  
 ΠΟΥΣΩΑ· ΤΑΤΡΕΝΕ ΧΕ· ΡΟΥΕΙΝ  
 ΤΠΕ ΝΙΚΩ· ΤΡΟΕΡΕ ΕΡΟΥ· ΕΡΕΙΕ  
 ΤΝΟΥΤΕ ΝΩΕ· ΝΝΑΤΕΛΟΕΡΟ· ΕΙΕ·  
 ΕΡΟΥ· ΝΤΑΠΑΡΟΥΣΙΑ· ΙΠΩ



[illegible]



ΠΡΟΤΗΝ ΧΑΙΡΕΤΕ ΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΙΑ  
 ΟΥ· ΕΡΕΝΑΤΕΝΟΙ ΟΥΟΙ ΕΙΝΑΙ  
 ΥΠΟΧΕΙΡΟΙ ΤΗΡ ΕΒΟΛΕΝΕΥΝΟ  
 ΝΑΕ ΔΕΥΖΥΝΕΥΕ ΕΡΟΥΩΝ  
 ΕΞΟΝ ΕΤΙΕΖΟΝΕΥΕ ΕΙΤΕ· ΑΥΩ ΟΝ  
 ΕΚΤΗΝ· ΕΙΤΕ ΟΥ Τ ΠΕΙΛΩΑΧΕΡΟΟΙ  
 ΕΙΤΕ Τ ΕΙΧΥΝΕΟ ΕΡΕΝΟΟ  
 ΟΙ ΕΙΤΕ Τ· ΑΥΩ ΔΕΥΕ

ΠΑΡΟΥΣΙΑΝ ΕΝΝΩΝ ΤΗΡΟΥ ΙΠΝΑΥ ΕΤΙΜΑΥ.  
 ΕΤΙΜΑΝΗΥ ΝΑΠΟΤΟΝΟ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΕΝΝΑΝΟΚ  
 ΕΤΙΜΑΝΟΚ ΠΑΠΟΤΟΝΟ. ΧΕΙΩΑΝΖΙΤΟΤ  
 ΙΜΑΤΕ ΝΩΑΧΕ ΕΤΒΕΝΕΖΒΥΕ ΝΤΑΥΩΠΕ  
 ΙΜΟΥ. ΙΠΝΑΥ ΝΤΑΤΕΙΩΤ Τ ΝΟΥΘΗΠΕΙ  
 ΧΕΤΑΤΕ ΙΠΕΥΩΠΡΕ. ΝΤΝΑΕΩΘΙΩΜΑΝΕΚΑ  
 ΟΥ ΙΠΛΟΥΕΙΩ ΤΠΡΥ ΕΤΝΑΥ ΖΙΧΙΠΙΧ  
 ΟΥΜΟΝΟΝ ΟΝ ΙΠΡΚΑΤΕΙΧΩΜΕ ΕΙΕΤΟΤΕΙ  
 ΝΑΥ ΝΡΩΜΕ ΝΑΠΙΣΤΙΣ ΝΖΑΡΕΤΙΚΑ.  
 ΕΙΣΠΙΕΖΙΛΩΕ ΝΟΠ ΑΖΩΝ ΕΤΟΤΚΙ  
 ΠΑΥΠΡΕ ΘΑΔΑΝΟΚ ΕΤΒΕΝΕΙ ΜΥΣΤΟΙ  
 ΧΕΙΩΡ ΤΑΥΟΟΥ ΕΡΩΜΕ ΕΥΧΑΖΙ ΜΑ  
 ΑΡΕΖ ΕΡΟΥ ΖΗΟΥΩΡΧ. ΚΑΤΑΡΝΤΑ  
 ΠΕΝΣΠΡ ΑΥΤΡΕΙΛΧΑΤΑ ΟΥΕΥΕΙ  
 ΧΕΔΕΙ ΕΟΟΙ. ΩΑΝ ΤΝΑΥ ΕΝΕΙ ΜΥΣΤ



ΠΙΟΝ ΝΤΩΡΗ ΑΝΤΕ ΓΤΡΑ.  
 ΝΤΕΙΟΤ·ΝΤΑΝΑΥ ΓΑΡ ΕΝ  
 ΣΟΥΝΤ ΤΗ ΙΠΑΡΙΟΥΤΕ ΖΩ  
 ΕΝΤΙΕΝΙΚΟΤΗ ΖΗΟΥΡΠΗ  
 ΟΥΤ·ΝΤΕΒΡΗΤΕ ΕΧΝΤΑΤΕΙΡ  
 ΡΙΤ ΠΕΧΑΥΝΑΥ·ΕΥ·Ω·ΤΙ ΠΙ  
 ΤΠΡ·ΧΕ·Φ·ΟΠΗΝΗ ΝΑ  
 ΧΕ·ΝΤΟΚ ΠΕΠΡΟΟ Ν  
 ΕΒΟΛ ΙΠΟΥΩΩ ΜΠΕΚΕΙΟ Γ·ΛΥΟ ΠΕΧΑ  
 ΝΝΑΤΕΝ·ΧΕ·ΖΥΙΝΟC ΝΙΜ ΕΤΤΑΕΙΠΥ ΤΑΥΟΥ  
 ΖΥΠΡΑΥΕ ΙΠΑΩΠΡΕ·ΧΕΠΙΝΠΕΠΕΖΟΥ ΙΠΡΑ  
 Ω·ΠΕΖΟΥ ΙΠΕΥΝΟΥ·ΠΕΖΟΥ ΙΠΤΕΛΛΑ·  
 ΠΕΖΟΥ ΝΤΕΥΦΡΟΥΝΗ·ΠΕΖΟΥ ΝΤΙΝΤΑΤ  
 ΙΟΥ·ΠΕΖΟΥ ΝΛΑΜ ΠΡΟ·ΠΕΖΟΥ ΝΤΕΛΕΥΤΕ  
 ΡΙΑ ΕΠΟΥΧΑ·ΠΕΖΟΥ ΙΠΚΑΝΟΒΕΒΟΛ·ΕΒΟΛ  
 ΧΕΠΙΝΠΕΠΕΖΟΥ ΝΤΑΛΑΩΠΡΕ ΕΤΕΠΕΤΗ ΧΩΡΕ  
 ΤΠΡΗ ΠΕΡΩΤΕ ΙΠΚΟCΩΡΕ ΤΠΟΥ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗΝΕΥ  
 ΝΟΒΕ·ΠΕΧΑΥ ΟΗΝΑΥ ΡΟΙΠΕΙΩΤ·ΧΕ·ΜΟΥ ΖΥΩ  
 Ζ·ΥΝΑΜ ΙΠΡΟΙ ΠΑΩΠΡΕ ΙΠΕΡΙΤ·ΤΝΑΤ ΝΑΚ  
 ΜΟΥ ΠΑΩΠΡΕ ΙΠΕΡΙΤ ΠΕΝΤΑΛΑΟΥΩΩ  
 ΙΠΕΡ ΖΑΙ ΕΧΩ·ΑΥΟΚΑΕ ΑΝΓ ΠΕΚΕΙΩΤ  
 ΙΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΝΤΑΒΛΑΚ ΖΗΤΠΕΛΥΩ ΖΙ  
 ΧΩΠΚΑΖ·ΤΝΑΚΩ ΝΝΕΚ ΧΧΕΕΥΕ  
 ΠΕCΠΤ ΝΝΕΚΟΥΕΡΙΤΕ·ΝΤΡΟ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙ  
 Ε·ΙΠΕC·ΟC·ΑΥ·



ΠΑΡΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣ  
 ΟΥΠΕΡ ΠΑΡΕΛΤΕ  
 ΤΗΝ ΚΑΘΟΧΥ· ΝΤΟΚΛΕ  
 Η· ΝΤΟΚΛΕ Π ΠΑΧΡΟ  
 ΙΥΙ ΦΙΟΣ· ΝΤΟΚΛΕ  
 ΑΤ· ΝΤΟΚΛΕ ΠΩΠΡΕ  
 ΑΙΤΟΣ ΕΤΕΥΑΛΒ ΥΕ  
 ΕΠΕΙΩΤ ΝΤΥΝΤ  
 ΝΟΣ ΟΥΑΡΤΑΡΙΤΗΣ

ΣΥΓ

ΟΥΤΕΙΝ· ΑΝΑΙ· Ν ΕΠΙΩΤ ΠΡ ΕΥΖΙΟΟΣ ΝΕΑΟΥ  
 ΝΑΙ ΟΠΕΥΩΤ ΑΖΕΝΩΟ ΝΟΥ ΝΝΑΡ ΧΑΤΕΛΟ  
 ΟΥΝΝΕ ΧΕΡΟΥΒΙΝ· ΟΥΝΝΕ ΡΑΦΙΝ· ΟΥΝΝΑΥΙ  
 ΟΥΝΝΕ ΖΟΥΝΑ· ΟΥΝΤΥΝΤΕ ΝΟΥΥΣ ΝΑΡΕΤΙ ΝΤΕ  
 ΠΕΠΝΑ ΕΤΕΥΑΛΒ· ΟΥΝΠΧΟΥΤΑΥΤΕ ΟΠΡΕΣ  
 ΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ· ΟΥΝΠΣΑΥ ΝΑΩΝ· ΟΥΝΝΠΑΤΡΙ  
 ΑΡΧΗΣ· ΟΥΝΝΕ ΠΡΟΦΗΣ· ΟΥΝΝΑΙΚΑΩΟΤΗ  
 ΡΟΥ· ΑΥΕΙΖΙΟΥΡΟΠ ΑΧΟΥΩΩΤ ΟΠΩΠΡΕ  
 ΟΥΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΕΥΧΩΟΜΩΟ· ΧΕΥΙΥΑ· ΑΒ ΟΥ  
 ΑΛΒ ΟΥΥΑΛΒ ΝΟΙΠΡΟ ΠΩΠΡΕ ΟΥΠΝΟ  
 ΠΩΠΡΟ ΟΥΠΡΟ· ΟΥΝΠΕΥΕΙΩΤ ΝΑΛΑΘΟ  
 ΟΥΝΠΕΠΝΑ ΕΤΕΥΑΛΒ· ΠΙΚΑΡ ΟΕΖ ΕΒΟΛ  
 ΕΑΠΝΑ ΟΥΠΧΟΕΙ ΝΤΕΥΩΝΤΩΑΝΕΤΠΥ·  
 ΟΥΩ ΟΥΝΟΥΖ ΟΥΠΡΩΟΕ ΕΤΝΑΝΤΑΥΤΑ  
 ΟΥ· ΔΥΚΑΝΕΥΝΟ ΒΕΝΑΥ ΕΒΟΛ ΟΥΝΝΑ  
 ΟΥΕΤΠΡΟΥ· ΕΝΟΥΕΙΟΠΝΗ ΟΥΑΝΝ  
 ΟΥΝΕΥ ΠΡΕ



ΝΑ  
 ΠΕΙΔΟΥ ΤΗΡΑ ΖΑΙΗΝ  
 ΝΤΟΚ ΠΕ ΠΟΥΩΣ ΝΗΕΟΙ  
 ΙΠΤΩΝΕ ΖΑΙΗΝ· ΝΤΟΚ  
 ΝΤΟΚ ΟΝ ΠΕΝ ΤΑΚ ΟΥΤ  
 ΝΑΤΕΙΔΟΥ ΤΗΡΑ ΖΑΙΗ  
 ΙΠΤΩΝΕ ΖΑΙΗΝ· ΠΕΟ  
 ΖΑΙΗΝ· ΠΕΟΥΝΑΚ  
 ΠΕΟΥΝΑΚ ΠΡΕΥΧΩ  
 ΠΑΝΑΤΟΣ ΖΑΙΗΝ  
 ΠΕΟΥΝΑΚ ΠΑΛΦΑΡΤΟΣ ΖΑΙΗΝ· ΠΕΟΥΝΑΚ  
 ΠΡΟΙΠΤΕΟΥ Υ· ΠΕΟΥΝΑΚ ΦΑΛΩΝ  
 ΠΤΗΡΑ ΖΑΙΗΝ· ΠΕΟΥΝΑΚ ΠΤΕΛΟΣ ΕΤΟΥ  
 Β ΖΑΙΗΝ· ΠΕΟΥΝΑΚ ΠΑΖΟ ΙΠΤΕΟΥ Υ·  
 ΠΟΥΝΑΚ ΠΟΥΡΙΝ ΙΠΕ ΖΑΙΗΝ· ΠΕΟΥ  
 ΝΑΚ ΜΝΟΥΡΕ ΤΗΡΑ Υ· ΠΕΟΥΝΑΚ ΠΑ  
 ΓΑΤΟΣ ΙΠΕ ΖΑΙΗΝ· ΠΕΟΥΝΑΚ ΑΛΦΑ  
 ΤΗΡΑ ΖΑΙΗΝ· ΠΕΟΥΝΑΚ ΠΩΝΕ  
 ΖΑΙΗΝ· ΟΠΡΑΝ ΕΤΡΟΛΟ ΖΑΙΗΝ  
 ΤΩΟΠ ΖΑΙΗΝ· ΙΠΤΗΡΑ Υ·  
 ΟΥΠΧΩΚ ΝΕΩΒ ΝΙΙ ΖΑΙΗΝ  
 ΝΕΥΛΗΝΟΣ ΝΝΑΤΕΛΟΣ ΝΤΑΥΧΟ  
 ΟΥ ΕΥΣΟΧ ΝΟΙΝΕ ΤΟΥΑΒ ΤΗΡΑ Υ·  
 ΙΚΩ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΑΔΑΙ ΟΥΝΕΥΟΠΡΕ ΤΗΡΑ  
 ΠΡΕΙΠΤΟΥΤΕ Υ· ΝΕΩΒ ΝΙΙ ΖΑΙΗΝ



[illegible]



ΩΚ ΜΑΝ  
 ΕΝΟΥΕΛΛΕ ΝΤΕ ΤΠΕ· ΕΡ·  
 ΕΒΟΛ ΝΕΝ ΒΑΛ ΝΑΔ·  
 ΝΤΑΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΥ ΕΝΤΕ·  
 ΧΑΡΑΚΤΗΡ ΝΟΙΩΝ  
 ΤΕ ΖΗΝ ΕΛΝΩΒΟΛ ΝΑ·  
 ΕΡΕ ΠΡΑΝ ΜΠΗΩΤ ΜΠΩΠ  
 ΑΔΒ ΜΠΕΥΕΥΩΜΑ ΖΗΝΑΥ·  
 ΟΝ ΑΠΤΟΥΡ ΜΠΕΙΩΤ ΕΝΝΕΥΟΥΡΗ ΤΕΡΕ·  
 ΝΕΥΜΟΥΕ ΡΟΥΘΕΙΝ ΠΑΡΑΠΡΗ ΜΠΠΟΟΖ ΝΑ  
 ΩΥ ΝΟΠ ΝΚΩΒ· ΕΥΖΑΖΩΩ ΕΚΚΟΜΕΙΖΝ  
 ΖΕΝΙΚΟΜΙΟΣ ΝΤΕ ΠΕΛΙΝΑ ΕΤΟΥΑΔΒ· ΕΡΕ ΖΕΝ  
 ΔΥΝΑΜΙ· ΜΝΖΕΝ ΠΑΡΘΕΝΟΣ· ΖΥΜΕΥΕΡΟΣ·  
 ΕΝΤΑΠΕ ΝΕΠΟΥΡΑΝΙΟΝ· ΕΥΜΟΥΤΕ ΕΡΟ ΧΕΤΩΠ  
 ΤΑΛΥ ΝΝΕΤΟΝΖ ΤΠΟΥ· ΑΥΟΥΩΩΒ ΝΟΠΡΕ  
 ΩΤ· ΧΕΩΑΔΑΙ ΠΑ ΩΠΡΕ· ΚΑΝ ΕΥΧΕΝΚ  
 ΚΩ ΝΩΚ ΝΤΑΝΤΑΝ· ΕΤΒΕΤΙΚΕ ΖΙΜΕ  
 ΜΠΕΚΖΑΡΕΖ ΕΡΟΣ· ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΠΑΩΠΡΕ ΖΩΩΥ  
 ΕΡΩΠΝΕΙ ΖΙΜ ΤΠΟΥΩΑΚ ΚΑΝΕΚ ΝΟΒΕΝΑΚ  
 Α· ΝΓΩΩΠΕ ΖΩΩΚ ΝΩΠΡΕ ΝΤΕΥΖΕ·  
 ΜΑΡΙΑ ΖΩΩΚ ΝΤΑΠΩΠΡΕ ΜΑΕΡΗ· ΕΥΖΑΔ  
 ΩΩΚ ΝΩΠ ΜΑΔΥ ΝΜΩΝ ΖΗΤΑΥΝ  
 ΤΠΟΥΩΩΒ ΝΟΠΕΙΩΤ ΠΕΧΑΥ ΝΤΑΠ  
 ΜΠΡ· ΧΕΜΑΡΟΥΕΙ ΜΠΝΕΥ· ΜΠΝΟΥΥΕ ΜΠ  
 ΝΟΥΥΕ· ΝΝΕΠΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΜΠΑΙΤΟ ΕΒΟΛΧΕ  
 ΜΠ ΜΠΤΑΖΙΚΩΝ ΝΧΕΡΟΠ· ΤΟΤΕ ΜΠΧΑΛ  
 ΜΠΥΙΝΕ·



[illegible]



ΥΝΑ  
 ΕΝΟΣ ΧΟΡΕΞΕΖΑ  
 ΔΡΙΠΕΝΛΙΕΥΕ ΠΑ ΙΠΕΙ  
 ΧΕΝΤΟΚΠΕ ΠΕΛ ΟΥΤ ΟΥ ΤΟΙ  
 ΟΥΧΝ ΠΕΝΩΝ ΠΕΝΛ ΠΩΤ ΠΕ  
 ΠΕΝΒΟΗΟΡ ΤΕΝΝΑΥΤΕ ΝΡ  
 ΠΙΥΝΑ ΖΙΧΝΟΝΝΗ ΖΑΙΠΗ Α  
 ΠΙΕΖΟΟΥ ΝΖΥΛΙΝΟΣ ΝΤΕΝΑΠ  
 ΤΟΤΕΝΤΕΑΔΑΙ ΝΑΥ ΕΠΝΟΟ ΝΤΑΝΟΥΝΤΕΙΔΩ  
 ΡΕΑ ΝΤΑΩΩΤΕ ΟΙΟΥ ΟΥΝ ΠΕΥΩΠΡΕ ΤΠΡΟΥ  
 ΧΕΛΤΩΠΡΕ ΟΥΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΚΑΝΕΥΝΟΒΕΝ ΑΥΕΒΑ  
 ΑΥΧΩ ΟΥΤΕΙ ΖΥΝΟΡΕΥΧΩ ΟΙΟΥΣ ΧΕΤΝΑ  
 ΟΥ ΕΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΠΕΝΤΑΥΡΠΑΙΕΕΥΕ ΝΑΤΕΝΟΣ  
 ΠΡΑΥΕ ΑΙΠΕΙΤΗ ΟΥΝΟΥ ΝΙΩΝ ΧΕΛΤΩΠ  
 ΡΕ ΟΥΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΕΛΕΥΤΕΡΟΥ ΟΙΟΥ ΑΥΝΟΥΕΙ  
 ΟΥΝΤΑΖΙΜΕ ΑΥΩ ΑΥΤΟΥΧΟ ΟΥΝΝΑΚΕΩΠΡΕΤΡΟΥ  
 ΝΑΚΑ ΟΥΤΠΡΟΥ ΟΥΠΚΑΖ ΑΙΠΕΙΤΗ ΝΤΕΝΟΥΝΟΥ  
 ΝΙΩΝ ΧΕΛ ΠΕΧΕΤΩΠΡΕ ΟΥΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΑΔΤ ΝΑΤΝΟΒΕ  
 ΠΑΠΙΕΠΕΖΟΥ ΑΥΩ ΠΝΑΥ ΟΥΠΡΑΥΕ ΠΕΝΤΑ  
 ΟΥΩΤ ΟΥΧΑΠ ΠΑΟΧΑΤΕΛΟΣ ΟΥΝΤΑΠΕΝΚΗΤ  
 ΡΟΠ ΕΧΟΠΑΣΠΕΡ ΙΑ ΤΠΡΟΥ ΑΝΤΕΠΝΟΥΤΕ  
 ΥΤΟΚΡΑΤΩ ΟΥΝΕΤΠΟΥ ΖΑΟΙ ΟΥΝΝΑΩΠΡΕ ΤΠΡΕ  
 ΟΥ ΝΟΥ ΖΩΤΗ ΕΠΑΠΑΣΙΑ ΝΤΑΥΤΑΙΟΥ  
 ΕΠΙΠΕ ΠΕΥΕΙΝ ΟΥΝΤΕΥΖΙΧΩΝ ΖΝΟΥΕΙΟΠΠΗ  
 ΟΥΧΑΠ ΟΥΝ ΓΑΒΡΙΗΛ ΟΥΝ ΖΑΦΑΗΛ ΟΥ  
 ΟΥΝ ΟΥΝ ΕΡΑΟΥ ΟΥΝ ΝΑ ΟΥΝ ΟΥΝ ΟΥΝ ΟΥΝ  
 ΟΥΝ ΟΥΝ ΟΥΝ ΟΥΝ ΟΥΝ ΟΥΝ ΟΥΝ ΟΥΝ ΟΥΝ



ΠΕΡΕ  
 Υ ΑΛΛΗΛΩΝ  
 ΗΝ ΕΝΕΡΓΕΙΑ  
 Η ΤΩΝ ΤΕ ΜΕΛΩΝ ΧΥΣΑΙΝΤΑ  
 ΑΙΤΕΡΩΝ ΕΠΕΚΡΟΤΕ  
 Η ΤΑ ΤΑΝ ΤΥΝΟΥΣ  
 ΟΥΝΟΥΣ ΕΡΗΝΗ ΖΑΙΝΗ  
 ΟΥΝΟΥΣ ΝΑΔΑΙΝΕΙΝ ΕΥΤΙΝΟΥΣ  
 ΕΡΗΝΗ ΖΑΙΝΗ ΑΝΝΙΑΥΙΑ  
 ΑΥΗΕΩΟΥ ΝΟΙΝΑΚΕΩΟΣ ΑΤΑΛΛΑΥ ΚΑΛΗ  
 ΜΟΥ ΕΤΡΕΥΕΙ ΕΠΕΥΡΑΩΕ ΙΩΝ ΠΕΥΝΟΥ ΕΤΕΝΑΥ  
 ΠΟΥΡΠ ΠΕΑΣΑ ΖΑΠΕΩΒΗΡ ΙΠΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΗΝ  
 ΙΟΚΑΚ ΠΑΤΝ ΕΒΕ ΙΝΙ ΑΚΩΒ ΠΕΑ ΙΟΚ ΠΑΥ  
 ΤΟΚΡΑΤΩΡ ΙΝΙ ΩΒ ΠΕΑΩ ΖΗΤ ΙΝΙ ΩΥ  
 ΟΠΕ ΠΑΥ Χ ΠΙΡΟ ΦΗΕ ΙΝΙ ΩΖΕ ΠΙΩΚ ΝΟΙ  
 ΙΝΙ ΑΚΕΩΟΣ ΤΠΡΟΥ ΠΤΑΥΡ ΠΟΥΩΩ ΙΠΠΝΟΥΤΕ  
 ΑΥΑΠΙΑΖΕ ΝΑΔΑΥ ΑΟΥ ΩΟΥΤ ΝΑΥ ΤΠΡΟΥ  
 ΕΥΧΩ ΙΠΠΟΣ ΧΕΝΝΑΤΚ ΝΤΟΚ ΩΑΔΑΙ ΧΕ  
 ΑΠΕΧΕ ΙΚΑΝΕΥΝΟΒΕ ΝΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΑΥΩΛΟΝΟΖΩΩΝ  
 ΕΡΧΩΠΡΕ ΑΥΕΝ ΕΤΕΡΟΣ ΙΩΟΝ ΖΑΙΝΗ  
 ΤΕ ΝΑΚΕΩΟΣ ΤΠΡΟΥ ΑΟΥΝΟΥΑΥΙΟΥΕ  
 ΝΟΥΤΕ ΕΥΧΩ ΙΠΠΟΣ ΧΕΝΝΑΚΕΩΟΣ ΤΠΡΟΥ  
 ΟΥΟΕΙΝΟΥ ΤΕΡΟ ΙΠΕΥΕΙΩΤ ΠΑΡ  
 ΟΥ ΝΥ ΙΕΒ Π ΠΟΥΟΕΙΝ ΝΝΑΚ  
 ΟΕΙΝ ΖΑΤΕΥ



ΠΡΟΣ ΤΑΥΤΑ  
 ΤΟ ΝΕ ΠΕΡΙ  
 ΝΤΑΝΕΝ ΤΑΥΤΑ  
 ΝΟΒΕ ΠΕΡΟΥΝΑ  
 ΩΝ ΕΤΩΙΕ ΠΕΡΟΥΝΑ  
 ΠΕΡΟΥΝΑΚΙΣ ΠΕΙΩΤ ΝΨ Χ  
 ΤΕΡΟΥΧΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΟΙΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΟ  
 ΑΥΩΩΕ ΑΥΒΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΕΤΙΟΝ  
 ΑΥΩΩΠΕ ΝΖΗΤΕ ΝΟΥΘΕΙΩΝ ΝΙ  
 ΡΑΕΝΕΖ ΖΑΜΠΗΝ ΑΥΩ ΝΚΕΑΤΕΝΙΣ ΤΠΟΥΝ  
 ΤΕΡΟΥΧΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΙΠΟΥ ΖΧΑΙΝΟC ΙΠΠΕΥ ΖΑΜ  
 ΠΕΙΩΤ ΤΝΑΥ ΝΤΕΥΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΑΑΥ ΕΒΟΛ ΑΙΤΑ  
 ΠΠΥΑΔΩΚ ΕΠΕΥ ΤΟΠΙΟC ΕΤΕΥΑΧΗ ΠΕΡΟΥ  
 ΝΟΥΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΖΑΜΠΗΝ ΝΑΝΕ ΝΕΥΑΙΝΟC ΝΤΑ  
 ΕΟΥ ΝΟΙΝ ΑΤΕΝΟC ΕΥΡΟΥ Ζ ΕΥΡΑΩΕ ΤΠΟΥ  
 ΣΕΑΤΩΠΡΕ ΙΠΠΟΥ ΤΕ ΤΩΙΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ Ζ ΝΕ ΤΠΟΥ  
 ΑΥΡΩ ΤΕ ΝΤΝ ΧΑΛΩCΙΑ ΝΝΩΠΡΕ ΝΑΔΑΙ  
 ΑΥΧΙ ΤΟΥ ΕΠΠΗΥΕ ΑΥΤΑΔΥ ΝΔΩ ΡΟΝ ΙΠΠΕΥ  
 ΕΙΩΤ Ζ ΝΟΥΝΟC ΝΕΙΟΗΝΗ ΠΩΕΝΕΖ ΝΕΝΕΡΩ  
 ΑΔΑΜΑ ΖΩΩΥ ΑΠΕΙΩΤ ΚΑΛΥ ΖΙΧΝΟΥ Ν  
 ΝΕ ΕΤΡΕΥΑC ΠΑΖΕ ΝΝ ΔΙΚΑΙΟC ΤΠΟΥ  
 ΟΡΠ ΕΥΝΑΔΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΕΗΕΛΠΗ ΤΠΟΥ  
 Χ ΕΥΖΑΖΩΩΕ ΑΥΚΑΗC ΤΑΙC ΕΧΝΕ  
 ΤΠΟΥ ΝΤΑΥΡ ΠΟΥΩΩ  
 ΠΑΖΕ ΙΠΠΟΥ ΝΟΥ  
 ΥΤΕ



[illegible]



ΠΑΡΑΧΕΙΡΟΝ  
 ΟΥΝ ΖΩΩΣ ΟΥΤΕ  
 ΝΑΝΗΥΝ ΕΡΑΝΤ  
 ΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΣ ΑΛΙΠΡΟΤΗ  
 ΤΗΡΩ. ΟΠΕΝΕΩΤ ΠΙΕΤΟΙ  
 ΕΠΡΟΧΙΤΗΡΕΑ ΕΧΙΠΤΟ  
 ΑΥΧΑΧΕΝΗΜΑΝ ΝΟΠΙΝΑ  
 ΠΕΝΟΟΥΩΝ ΠΡΟΤΕΥΝΑ  
 ΟΥΟΥΝΖΥΝΑΝ ΕΡΟ  
 ΕΝΑΝΤΑΥΤΟ. ΑΥΑ  
 ΠΡΑΩΟ ΠΡΟΤΕΡΕΩ  
 ΑΝΕΠΙΩΙΑ ΖΩΩ  
 ΑΥΩΑΝΘΩΩΤΑΝΗΑΥ  
 ΜΟΩΕΡΕΖΑ ΕΠΠΗΥΕ ΕΡΕΝΕΟΥ ΕΡΗΤΕ  
 ΤΑΧΗΥ ΕΧΙΠΤΟΥ ΝΗΜΑΝ. ΑΥΟΕΥΤΗ  
 ΕΒΟΛΗΤΕΟΥΧ ΝΟΥΝΑΙ ΑΥΟΦ  
 ΜΙΟΝ ΜΙΝΤΗΝΟΥΕ. ΑΝΘΩΩ  
 ΝΗΜΑΥ ΕΠΙΧΙΣΕΩΑΝ ΕΝΕΚΗΝ ΜΠΕΙΟ  
 ΠΑΛΕΟ ΕΤΙΕΖΕΩΩΕ ΜΠΕ. ΤΟΤΕ  
 ΑΠΗΡ ΠΑΣΤΥ ΕΧΗΜΠΑΤ ΜΠΕΩΤΕΥ  
 ΧΩ ΜΠΟ. ΩΝΕΤΗΚ ΖΑΝΑΝΗΥ Ν  
 ΑΠΟΤΒΑΟΕ ΜΓΕΩΟΥ ΕΡΟΟΥ ΜΠΕΩΟΥ Ν  
 ΑΤΩΧΗ. ΑΠΕΩΤ ΕΩΟΥ ΕΡΟΕΥΧΩ Μ  
 ΑΝΟΚ ΜΠΛΑΩΠΡΕΙΟ ΜΠΕΠΗΑ ΕΤΟΥΑ  
 ΠΕΤΑΛΕΒΧ ΕΧΩΚ. ΑΥΩ ΠΕΤΚΝΑΒΟΛ  
 ΜΧΙΠΚΑ. ΑΝΟΝ ΠΕΤΒΩΝ ΜΟΟΥ ΕΒΟΛ  
 ΑΥΩ ΜΠΕΤΚΝΑ ΜΟΟΥ ΕΒΟΛ  
 ΑΥΩ ΜΠΕΤΚΝΑ ΜΟΟΥ ΕΒΟΛ







ΗΝ  
 ΝΤΟΚ ΖΩΩΚ  
 ΖΩΣΤΕ ΗΤΗ  
 ΤΝ ΟΚΩΩΡ· ΗΤΕΥ ΝΟΥ ΕΡΕ  
 ΓΕΝΑΩΩΠΕ ΖΝΟΥ ΝΙΟ ΝΟΟ  
 ΑΥΩ ΙΑΚΩΒΟΣ ΠΑΛΦ ΝΕΡ·  
 ΤΕΠΛΑΒΟΛΟΣ ΕΥΘΥ ΟΩ ΕΙ  
 ΑΛΛΑΥ ΑΛΛΑ· ΑΛΛΑ ΠΕΤΕΚ  
 ΑΠΩΡΚ ΩΑΡ ΝΕΖ ΕΑ·  
 ΑΤΗ· ΗΝΕΛΛΑΥ ΝΕ  
 ΤΒΕΝ ΖΑΡΩΟ ΟΠΕ ΠΙΝΑ  
 ΟΥΧΤΟ ΕΥΟΥ ΑΛΕ ΖΑΥΗΝ· Α  
 ΝΙΝΚΩΒΟΣ· ΠΙΛ ΕΤΕΡΕΝ ΤΑΙ ΕΡΕΝ ΝΙΝΚΟΥ ΕΡΕΝ ΤΕΝΑ  
 ΟΥΩ ΖΙΧΩΥ· ΤΝΑΚ ΝΕΥ ΝΕ·  
 ΤΕΥ ΕΠΕΙΣ ΟΑΝ ΕΒΟΛ  
 ΖΑΡΩ ΖΗΤ· ΖΝΟΥ ΕΡΕΝ  
 ΑΝΟΣ ΠΑΙΕΡΕΤ· ΠΙΛ ΝΙΝ ΕΤΚ ΝΑΤΑΧΡΟ ΟΠΛΑΤΟΣ  
 ΟΠΛΑΥ ΠΡΕ ΑΖΗΤ ΗΝΕΛΛΑΥ ΟΥΕΥΕ ΗΤΕΠΛΑ  
 ΩΖΩΝΕ ΖΙΧΕΡΟΥ· ΕΤΒΕΠΤΒ ΒΟΗΤΕΚ ΥΧΗ ΖΑΥ  
 ΑΥΩ ΙΑΤΗΝ ΠΙΛΑΚΑΡΟΣ ΗΑΠΟΣ ΤΟΝ· ΠΕΚΕΤΑ  
 ΑΛΩΟΩΕ ΟΠΚΕΟΟΕ ΤΠΟΥ ΟΗΝ ΠΗΥΕ· ΧΕΝΤΑ  
 ΟΥΡΩ ΑΔ· ΑΤΑΠΚΕΟΟΕ ΑΚ ΚΑΝΥΩ ΗΡΩΚ ΕΤΒΕ·  
 ΗΟΕΤ· ΗΝΕΛΛΑΥ ΠΙΡ· ΑΥΩ Π  
 ΕΑ· ΖΝΟΥ ΕΡΕΝ ΝΙΝ ΖΑΥ  
 ΝΕ· ΟΙΝΝ· ΟΥΕ  
 ΟΙΝ ΠΧΙΥ· ΟΤΙ  
 ΗΝΕΡΕ  
 ΕΡΑΦΙ  
 ΒΥΡΗ



ΑΑ

ΕΠΙΣΤΗΥΝΤΑ... ΟΤ ΧΟΡΥΕΧ  
 ΥΩΑΝΝΗ ΖΩΩΗ ΑΝΟΥΩΩΒΤΗΡΗ  
 ΛΗ. ΝΥΙΑ. ΤΕΝΟΥΕΝΑΙ ΗΠΥΝΑΤΟΡ  
 ΟΝΑΙ ΕΒΟΛΗΤ ΤΙΝΗΠΥΝΑΝΟΚ ΒΑΡ  
 ΟΝΟ ΜΑΙΟΣ ΠΑΙΟΡ ΤΟΛΟ. ΤΟ ΤΕΝΑΤΟΡ ΤΟΝΟ ΤΗΡΟΥ  
 ΥΤΩΟΥΝΑΥΑΝΑΖΕ ΕΧΗΤΑΠΕ ΝΒΑΡΘΟΝΙΩΝ  
 ΕΧΑΥΗΝΥ. ΔΕΚΑΛΩ ΠΕΝΙΕΡΙΤ ΗΙΟΝ ΒΑΡΟΥ  
 ΠΝΟΡ. ΠΙΝΤΕΒΒΙΟΝ ΤΑΚ ΕΒΒΙΟΚ ΗΖΗ  
 ΗΝΗΤΕΡΟΥ ΧΟΟΥ ΥΟΙ ΗΑΤΟΡ ΤΟΛΟ. ΑΥΤΙΩ  
 ΕΖΡΑΝ ΗΤΕ. ... ΟΡΑ. ΕΡΕΜΑΙΕΛΑΙΩ.  
 ΗΙΩΑΥ. ΠΕΝΤΑΠΕΡΕΤΗ ΝΟΥΥ ΟΝΑΥ. ΧΕΙΟΥΤ  
 ΕΡΟΥ ΝΑ ΗΡΑΤΕ: ΤΙ... ΛΑΛΗΤΑΤΗΝ ΤΗΝ  
 ΤΕΙΡΗΝ... ΥΤΕΡΟΥ ΧΙΔΕ ΠΙΡΩΑΧΙΝ ΠΕΣΗ.  
 ΠΙΕ ΧΟΕΠΩ... ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΤΟΝ ΖΑΥΟΥΝΟΥ  
 ΑΥΩΑΙ... ΤΕ ΠΙΝΟΥΩΙΕ. ΑΠΚΑ  
 ΠΝΟΡ ΗΤΕΥΔΑ ΕΝΕΙ... ΝΟΥΚΗ ΝΕ ΝΟΤΗΟΥ Ε  
 ΩΑΙ. ΕΡΕΘΝΟΡ ΠΙΡΕΩΤ. ΑΥΩΩΛΩ ΠΙΡΕΤΗ ΝΟΥ  
 ΕΝΗΑΤΟΡ ΤΟΛΟ ΝΟ ΠΙΡΕΩΤ ΑΥΩΗ ΖΤΗΚΑ  
 ΠΕΥΟΠΕ ΑΥΩ ΑΥΩ ΤΙ ΕΠΕΥΩΛΗΛΑ.  
 ΟΒ ΝΟΠ... ΤΕΧΑΥ ΠΙΡΕΩΗ. ΧΕΤΩ  
 ΟΥΝ ΠΑΥ... ΠΕΡΙΤ ΝΓΒΩΚ ΕΓ... ΩΑ  
 ΝΕΚΩΧ... ΕΤΑΛΟ. ΝΥΝΤ...  
 ΑΥΩ... ΕΝΑΥ. ΧΕΝΗΕ  
 ΕΟΛ. ΝΕΧΟΟ. Χ  
 ΔΥΒΩ



15

ΑΥΚΑΛΝ ΝΩΥ ΖΗΤΩΝΤΕ ΝΩΠΡΑ  
 ΤΟΤΕ ΑΠΩΝΕΙ ΠΙΝΟΥΤΕ ΤΩΟΥ  
 ΤΑΛΛΑ ΑΥΖΕ ΕΝΕΥΩΑΝΤΗΣΙ  
 ΕΥΘΟΥΖΕΝΟΥΡΗΥ· ΤΕΔΕ ΑΥΟΥΟΝΕ  
 ΠΕΧΑΥΝΑΥ· ΧΕΧΑΙΡΕ ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΠΑΕΠΙΣΧΟΝ  
 ΠΕΚΛΩΩΝΑΙΟΣ ΤΟΣΛΟΣ· ΧΑΙΡΕ ΝΑΩΒΡΙ ...  
 ΤΤΑΙΝΥ ΝΤΑΣΟΤΤΠΟΥΟΥΑΟΥΑ· ΧΑΙΡΕ ΝΑΕΝΗΥ  
 ΑΩΝΑΩΝΕ· ΤΡΗΝΗΝΩΠΑΕΙΩΤ ΝΩΝΗΤΗ·  
 ΑΤΩΙΤΕ ΝΤΑΧΙΤΕ ΝΤΑΧΙΤΕ· ΕΤΡΕΣΩ  
 ΝΩΝΗΤΗ ΝΟΥΒΕΙΩΝΗΥ· ΕΡΟΥΝΖΗΠΕΥ  
 ΖΟΠΕΧΑΥ· ΧΕΧΙΠΝΑ· ΤΟΥΑΛ· ΝΗΤΗ· ΝΕ  
 ΤΕΤΝΑΚΑΝΕΥΝΟΒΕ ΝΑΥΕΒΙΑ· ΤΝΑΚΑΛΥΕΒΙΑ  
 ΕΩΝΕΤΕΤΑΜΙΑΖΤΕΩΩΟΥ· ΕΤΕΩΩΟΥ  
 ΑΥΩΑΥΤΑΒΟΥΕΝ· ΕΤΕΖΗΝΕΥΟΙΧ·  
 ΩΝΤΕΥΩΝΑΟΓΧΗΕΤ· ΝΑΠΡΑ  
 ΕΕΤΕΝΠΕΥΖΟ· ΩΝ· ΝΑΑ· ΕΤΕΝΝΕΥΒΑ·  
 ΩΝΝΕΩΩΝΕΟΥΕΩΝ· ΚΩΝΩΝΤΕΕΤΕΝ  
 ΠΕΙΛΕ· ΑΥΩΑΥΤΑΛΩΝΤΕΥΟΙΧΕΡΩΝΕΧΩΟΥ  
 ΟΥΕΡΟΥΕΥΧΩΩΩΟΣ· ΧΕΩΝΑΙΕΛΟΣ  
 ΤΟΥΑ· ΤΩΚ ΝΖΗΤΗΠ· ΕΤΑΕΙ  
 ΩΤ· ΤΝΕΠΒΕΚΕΩΠΕΤ· ΠΑΠΕ  
 ΠΙ· ΜΑΥ ΝΤΑΠΗΡΟΥ· ΝΕΥΩΑ  
 ΑΥΤΩΟΥΝΕΩ· ΟΟΥ·  
 ΤΟΛΟΣ ΤΗΡΟΥΑΥ  
 ΗΤΕΡΟ



ΠΕΡΥΡΕΥΑΤΕ· ΑΝΤΙ· ΗΘΟΥ·  
 ΤΩΟΥΝ ΕΖΡΑ· ΠΙΡΡΙΕ ΕΡΩ· ΧΕΝΟΥ  
 ΕΛ· ΖΗΝΕ· ΤΑΟΥΤ· ΝΕΩΚ· ΟΥΑΤΑ·  
 ΕΩΠΕΤΡΟ· ΗΣΤΟΥΝΑΝ· ΧΕΝΕ· ΗΟΥ  
 ΙΩΑΝΝΗ· ΕΘΟΥ· ΕΥ· Η· ΤΑ· ΟΥ·  
 ΟΥΡΕ· ΑΥΡΙ· ΕΝ· ΟΥ· ΕΥ· ΧΩ· ΟΥ·  
 Ε· ΝΙ· ΚΑ· Κ· ΖΑ· Ζ· ΤΗ· ΝΙ· Α· ΟΥ·  
 Ο· Α· Ε· Ο· Χ· Ο· Χ· Ε· Ε· Π· Ε· Τ· Ν· Ο· Η· Ο· Η·  
 Α· Κ· Α· Ε· Ν· Τ· Υ· Τ· Η· Ε· Ω· Τ· Η· Ε· Ο· Χ· Ν· Τ· Α· Ε·  
 Ε· Τ· Τ· Η· Ε· Ω· Τ· Η· Ε· Ο· Χ· Α· Ν· Κ· Π· Ε· Τ· Τ· Η· Ε· Ω· Τ· Η·  
 Η· Ε· Ω· Η· Τ· Ο· Κ· Χ· Ε· Ο· Π· Ε· Τ· Ρ· Ο· Σ· Π· Α· Μ· Ε· Ρ· Τ· Ε· Ι· Ε· Ζ· Η· Ν· Τ· Ε·  
 Α· Α· Κ· Η· Ε· Ω· Τ· Ε· Χ· Η· Ν· Ε· Κ· Ε· Ν· Η· Υ· Τ· Η· Ρ· Ο· Υ· Η· Τ· Ο· Κ· Χ· Ε·  
 Ο· Ω· Π· Ε· Κ· Ι· Α· Λ· Η· Ε· Κ· Κ· Ο· Υ· Ι· Ν· Ε· Ν· Η· Υ· Η· Α· Π· Ο· Σ· Τ· Ο·  
 Μ· Ε· Κ· Τ· Τ· Ω· Κ· Η· Ζ· Η· Τ· Ν· Α· Υ· Ο· Α· Ν· Τ· Ο· Υ· Χ· Ω· Ι· Κ·  
 Ε· Β· Ο· Λ· Ι· Π· Ε· Υ· Α· Ρ· Ο· Ι· Ο· Σ· Ε· Μ· Π· Κ· Ε· Ο· Ι· Ο· Σ· Α· Ν· Ο· Κ· Χ· Ε·  
 Ι· Η· Π· Α· Ε· Ι· Ω· Τ· Τ· Η· Ε· Ω· Ο· Π· Η· Υ· Η· Τ· Η· Ν· Ο· Υ· Ε· Ι· Ο· Ν· Η· Ο·  
 Χ· Ω· Ο· Ι· Ο· Σ· Η· Η· Τ· Η· Ω· Ν· Α· Ι· Α· Κ· Α· Ρ· Ι· Ο· Σ· Ι· Ω· Α· Α· Η· Τ· Η· Ε·  
 Χ· Ε· Ν· Ε· Τ· Η· Ρ· Α· Ν· Ε· Ν· Ε· Χ· Η· Τ· Α· Ο· Ι· Χ· Ν· Ο· Υ· Η· Α· Ι· Η· Ο· Υ· Ο· Ε· Ι· Ω·  
 Η· Η· Ε· Ε· Ι· Ρ· Ε· Ι· Τ· Τ· Η· Ε· Ε· Ε· Υ· Ε· Α· Υ· Ω· Τ· Κ· Ε· Ι· Μ· Α· Ρ· Ι· Ζ· Α· Ι·  
 Ο· Ω· Ε· Ε· Ι· Τ· Ε· Α· Δ· Α· Χ· Ω· Ε· Ε· Ρ· Ω· Τ· Η· Η· Τ· Ω·  
 Ε· Ω· Τ· Τ· Η· Υ· Ε· Η· Μ· Ι· Ρ· Ν· Ε· Χ· Ε· Η· Ε· Α· Β· Ο· Λ· Ο· Ω· Τ· Η·  
 Α· Ν· Τ· Ε· Ρ· Ε· Χ· Ε· Υ· Η· Ο· Ι· Η· Ε· Π· Α· Υ· Τ· Ω· Υ· Η· Η· Α·  
 Ε· Τ· Ο· Λ· Ο· Σ· Α· Υ· Α· Π· Α· Ζ· Ε· Μ· Π· Ε· Ε· Ι· Ρ· Η· Ε·  
 Ι· Ρ· Υ· Ν· Ο· Υ· Η· Ω· Η· Ε· Τ· Α· Α· Τ· Ε· Ε· Ε· Ρ·  
 Ε· Ρ· Α· Ι· Ζ· Ε· Ω· Ω· Ο· Υ· Η· Ζ· Η· Τ· Υ·  
 Α· Υ· Ε· Ε· Υ· Α· Α· Ε· Ι· Ε· Ν·  
 Ο· Α· Λ· Ε· Ν· Ο·



. . . . . Η ΝΕΒΕΡ ΝΟΩ . ΤΕΤΗΑΤΟΥ  
 ΡΕΥΜΟΥΤ . ΝΤΕΝΒΛΕΝΑΥΕΒΟΛ  
 ΝΚΛΕΥΕΜΟΟΦ . ΝΤΕΝΩΠΩΔ  
 ΟΩΤΗ . ΑΥΩ ΝΖΗΚΕ ΝΤΕΤΗ  
 ΝΝΑΔΟΩΤΗΡΟΥ . ΝΤΑΑΥ ΕΙΩΤ  
 ΖΕΠΚΟΟΛΟΓ . ΕΙΩΑΝΒΩΚ ΛΑΡ  
 ΤΕΤΗΑΡ ΝΕΤΟΥΤΒ ΕΝΑΩΑΝ . . . . .  
 ΡΟΥΝ . ΝΝΑΕΕΟΥ ΕΤΧΕΡ ΕΒΛ . ΝΚ . . . . .  
 ΟΟΥ ΝΟΙΠΗΡ ΑΥΛΟΥ ΕΡΟΙ . ΑΥΒΩΚ ΕΡΑ  
 ΑΠΗΥΕΥΖΩΚ ΑΤΕΥ ΖΗ . ΙΟΙΝΑΤΕΝΑΙΠΗ  
 ΟΥ . ΝΑΠΟΤ ΤΑΟΣ ΔΕ ΑΥΩ ΕΡΙΑΤΕ . ΧΕΑΠΩΠΡΕ  
 ΑΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΟΥΟΥ ΕΡΟΥ . ΑΩΙΑ ΔΕ ΠΕΤΕΩΑΜΟΥΤ  
 ΡΟΥ ΧΕΔΑΔΥΛΟΓ . ΝΟΥΑΥΑΝΤΕ ΝΤΕΡΕΠΧΕ  
 ΑΛΛΑΝΤΑΥΒΩΚ ΕΤΕΥΠΗΝΙ . ΧΕΑΥΗΠΟΥΩΝΑΥ  
 ΧΕΑΠΕΚΩΠΡΕΟΥ . ΑΥΒΩΚ ΝΗΩΙΑΣ ΑΥΖΕΡΕ  
 ΕΠΕΥΜΕΡΟ . ΑΥΩ ΝΖΟΥΧΙΝ ΝΤΑΥΟΥ  
 ΥΒΩΚ ΔΕ ΝΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΕΠΙΑΝΤΑΥ ΤΟΥΟΥΝΗΠ  
 ΑΥΩΩ ΕΒΛ ΧΕΙΩ ΦΑΝΗ . . . . .  
 ΤΩΟΥ Ι ΖΕΠΡΑΝΗΙΟ ΠΕΧΕΠΟ ΠΡΕΠΗΝ  
 ΤΟΝ ΤΩΟΥΝΗΓΑΖΕΡΑΤΙΚ ΕΧΗΝΕΚΟΥ  
 ΡΗΠ . . . . .  
 ΟΑΧΕ ΝΟΥΑΚ . ΑΥΩ ΝΤΕΥΝΟΥΑ  
 . . . . .  
 ΙΩ ΦΑΝΗ . ΕΡΕΠΕΟΥΝΗ ΠΕ  
 . . . . .  
 ΖΟ ΑΥΟΥΩΩΤ ΑΠΕΥ . . . . .  
 ΜΟΥΡΑΦ . ΑΥΩΩΩΤΕ Ν  
 . . . . .



[illegible]



ΑΡΟΥΘΕΙΝ ΕΡΟΙΩΝ  
 ΑΥΧΙΤΕΡΑΙ ΕΧΝΤΑΧΕΡΟΥΣΙΑΝ ΑΥΝΗΝ ΑΥΧ  
 ΜΕΤΗΓΗΤΗ ΝΩΝΑΝΤΗ ΝΟΛΙΝ ΝΩΝΑΝ ΑΥΟΥ  
 ΕΒΙΛΕΥΤΗΡΕ ΧΕΩΝΑΤΕΛΟΣ ΝΥΑΙΩΝΟΥΥ  
 ΧΙΝΤΕΙ ΥΥΧΗΝ ΤΟΠΟΝ ΤΗΝ ΤΑΥΟΥ. ΜΗΠΑΡΑ  
 ΝΕΟΙΠΤΩΝΕ ΝΕΠΟΥΗΙΟΝ ΝΕΝΑΧΕΝ ΤΟΠΟΝ ΝΑ  
 ΤΟΛΟΣ ΜΗΝΕΥΚΑΛΩ ΜΗΝΕΥΗΟΝΟΙ ΑΥΩΝΤΕΥ  
 ΓΑΜΙΧΑΝ ΑΧΙ ΜΗΟΙ ΕΥΙΑ ΕΥΜΟΥΤΕ ΕΡΟΥΧΕ  
 ΝΕΚΝΗΝ ΜΠΕΙΩΤ ΑΥΩΝΑΝΑΧΕΠΕΤΗ ΜΗΝΤΕΝΟ  
 ΟΥΣ ΝΕΘΟΝΟΣ ΜΑΡΤΑΡΙΤΗΣ ΝΟΥΘΕΙΝ ΕΡΕΠΕΤΗ  
 ΜΗΝΤΕΝΟΟΥΣ ΝΚΩΝ ΤΟΚΕ ΝΩΝΕ ΜΗΕΖΙΛΑΤΑ  
 ΜΑΡΑΧΩΝ ΕΥΡΟΓΟΕΙΝ ΕΠΠΟΛΕΤΗΡΕ ΜΠΕΧΕ  
 ΑΝΑΥΕΚΕΙΝΤΕΝΟΟΥΣ ΝΤΟΛΗ ΝΟΥΩΒΩ ΕΥΟΥΗΕ  
 ΖΙΧΗΝΕΘΟΝΟΙ ΜΠΝΑ ΕΡΕΚΕΙΝΤΕΝΟΟΥΣ ΝΩΝΗ  
 ΕΥΟΤΠΗ ΝΙΚΑΡΠΟΣ ΝΟΥΟ ΕΙΩΝΙΩ ΕΥΡΕΑΒΕΕΠΕ  
 ΠΟΥΑΝ ΝΕΘΟΝΟΣ ΕΡΕΚΕΙΝΤΕΝΟΟΥΣ ΝΑΕΤΙΟΝ  
 ΝΡΩΜΕ ΠΟΡΩ ΕΒΟΛΕΧΩΟΥ ΕΝΗΕΥΤΗΕ ΟΥΑΕΤΟΙ  
 ΝΚΑΤΑΘΟΝΟΣ ΕΡΕΠΡΑΝ ΜΗΝΤΕΝΟΟΥΣ ΝΑ  
 ΝΗΕ ΕΧΗΠΟΥΑ ΠΟΥΑΝ ΝΕΘΟΝΟΣ ΕΡΕΚΕΙ  
 ΥΣ ΝΚΑΤΑΠΕΤΑΣΙΑ ΝΗΚ ΕΠΟΥΑ ΠΟΥΑΝ ΝΕΘΟ  
 ΕΡΟΥΘΗΠΕ ΝΩΝΕ ΜΗΕ ΠΟΡΧΕΧΗ  
 ΜΠΕΥΗΤΠΕ ΕΡΕΟΥΩΟ ΝΑΤΕΛΟΣ  
 ΝΕΘΟΝΟΣ ΑΥΩΝ  
 ΝΕΝΕΤΡΗ



ΑΝΤΙΣΤΗΝΤΕΣ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΩΣ ΝΑ ΤΕΛΕΣΑΙ  
 ΕΡΟΙΣΤΗΝΟΟ ΝΕΚΡΟΥ ΝΤΕ ΤΗΡ ΖΗΤΗΡΗΝΤ  
 ΜΙΧΑΗΛ ΕΙΝΕ ΜΙΣΘΙΕΠΤΑΡΩΟΕ.  
 ΡΑΔΩΟ ΚΩΡΩ ΕΡΟΙ. ΜΙΣΘΟΥ  
 ΑΥΤΩ ΤΗΝ ΟΥΚΙΑ ΝΑΠΟΓΕ  
 ΝΟΚ ΛΙΝ. ΜΙΑ ΠΑΡ  
 ΜΕΤΕΡΑ.



ΛΗ

ΤΗΣ ΨΑΛΛΑΤΗΣ ΤΗΣ ΤΕΙΣ ΠΕΧΙ· ΑΥΤ  
 ΤΑΥΤΗ ΧΗ ΑΥΤΗ ΜΟΡΕ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΕΠΑΡΧ  
 ΝΤΟΥΝ ΕΡΝ· ΕΙΝΕΖ ΝΨΑΧΕ ΝΨΑΧΤ  
 ΑΥΟΥ ΩΩΒ· ΝΟΙ ΑΩΙΑ ΠΕΧΑΨ ΠΕΥΩΠΡ  
 ΧΕΝΝΑΤΚ ΗΤΕΚΩ ΠΑΩΠΡΕ· ΧΕΑΠΕΖΟΥΤ  
 ΟΠΝΟΥΤ· ΤΑΖΟΚ ΑΚΗΑΓΕΛΕΙΝΟΘ ΗΤΝΙ·  
 ΝΑΙΔΕ ΗΤΕΡΕΥΧΟΟΥ· ΝΟΗΩΙΑ ΑΥΠΩΤ  
 ΟΗΠΕΥΩΠΡΕ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΕΠΠΟΝΣ· ΗΤΕΥΝΟΥΑΥ  
 ΕΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΕΠΕΥΗΙ· ΗΤΕΡΟΥΝΑΥ ΧΕΡΟΥ  
 ΝΟΙΝΕΤΖΩΠΗΙ ΑΥΣΕ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΕΧΩΠΕΥΖΟΥ  
 ΩΩΠΕ ΝΟΕ ΗΝΕΤΩΟΥΤ· ΑΥΤ ΠΕΥΟΒΙ  
 ΕΡΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΝΟΟΥ· ΑΥΨΑΧΕ ΝΨΑΥΑΥ  
 ΤΝΙΟΥ ΗΗ ΗΤΑΨΑΧΕ ΝΨΑΥΑΥ ΝΟΙ  
 ΠΕΥΩΤ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΝΟΟΥ ΕΒΟΛΖΗΝΕΤΩΟΥ  
 ΟΗΗΕ ΗΤΑΥΝΑΥ ΕΓΕΡΟΥ ΟΗΠΤΩΟΗ  
 ΝΑΙΩΠΗΥΕ· ΑΩΙΑΣΤΑΡ ΟΠΕΥΒΩΚΕ  
 ΟΥΝ ΕΠΕΥΗΙ· ΕΤΕΡΕΝΟΒΙ ΕΤΕΥΕ·  
 ΑΛΛΑ ΑΥΩ ΟΠΒΟΛ· ΗΤΠΟΝΣ· ΧΕΡΕΠ·  
 ΟΗΗΩΕ ΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ ΕΛΧΟΕΙΣ· ΑΠΣΟΕΙΤΩΟΙ  
 ΤΠΟΝΣ ΤΠΡΕ· ΧΕΡΕΠ· ΑΝΗΣ ΠΣ·  
 ΒΟΛ ΖΗΝΕΤΩΟΥΤ· ΑΥΨΑΠΕ·  
 ΟΥΕ ΕΡΟΥ· ΟΠΗΙ ΕΤΕΡΕΠ· ΤΡΕΚ  
 ΑΥΝΑΥΑ· ΟΩΠΠΡΕ·  
 ΠΑΥΑ· ΧΕΡΠ  
 ΝΕ



ΗΤΩΛΗΝΤΕΡ ΜΕΛΕΤΑΙ ΧΑΙΤΗ  
 ΟΙΕΤΑΥΤΗΝΤΑΥΤΗΧΗΡΩΝ  
 ΤΑΒΟΙΕΝΤΕΠΟΙΗΤΟΝΤΑΤΟΥ  
 ΤΗΤΕ ΟΥΝΡΟΥΝΖΑΩΗΝ ΕΠΑΡΑΔΙΟΙ  
 ΗΕΛΠΗ ΗΤΠΕ ΕΙΧΙΖΑΙΒΕΙ ΖΑΝΕΥΚΑΛΑΔΙ  
 ΤΑΓΩΑ ΕΩΩΥ ΑΥΙΧΑΠ ΠΑΡΧΑΤΕΛΙ  
 ΟΦΡΑΠΤΕ ΕΩΩΥ ΕΠΕΥΤΗΗΠΕ ΖΗΠΡΑΝ  
 ΕΠΕΩΤ ΕΠΠΩΗΡΕ ΕΠΠΕΠΗΑ ΕΤΟΥΑΔ  
 ΕΠΠΕΥΤΑΚΟΥΔΕ ΕΠΠΕΥΚΝΟΙ ΟΥΔΕ ΕΠΠΕΥ  
 ΒΩΑ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΠΠΕΙΣΑΩΥ ΗΡΟΥ ΧΩΝΕΥΕΡ  
 ΟΦΡΑΠΕΤΗΡ ΕΥ ΤΡΕΩΡΩΩ ΗΕ ΗΝΕΙΟΥΡΤ  
 ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕΖΑΙΤ ΕΤΡΑΚΤΩ ΕΡΕΥ ΗΚΕΡΟΙ  
 ΕΤΒΕΠΟΥΧΑ ΕΠΠΠΟΥΖΗ ΗΤΑΤΟΛΙ  
 ΕΠΠΠΑΤΕΑΩΥΔΕ ΗΡΟΥ ΑΠΕΙΩΤΕΩ  
 ΤΥ ΧΕΑΙΩΥ ΑΥΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΥΝΟΕΤ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΝ  
 ΝΕΤΙΟΥΤ ΖΗΠΡΑΝ ΕΠΠΕΩΤ ΕΠΠ  
 ΩΗΡΕ ΕΠΠΠΕΠΗΑ ΕΤΟΥΑΔ ΕΝΟΥΕΡΗΗΗΘ  
 ΗΝΤΕΡΕ ΕΩΠΠΗΩΕ ΕΩΤΥ ΕΡΟΥ  
 ΟΥ ΑΟΥΩΩΤ ΝΑΙ ΕΧΑΠΠΕΥ  
 ΕΥΑΩ ΕΩΟΙ ΧΕΤΗΟΠΙ ΕΩΟΚΙΑ  
 ΕΟΝ ΕΠΠΙΑ ΕΤΕΡΕΠΖΥΠΕΡΕΤΗΙ ΕΠΠΕ ΧΕ  
 ΤΥ ΤΑΡΗΠΙΤΕΡΕ ΖΩΝ ΕΡΟΥ  
 ΝΔΕ ΗΤΕΡΕΠΠΩΩΕ ΧΟΟΥ ΑΠΩΗΡΕ  
 ΕΠΠΩΤ ΖΑ ΖΗ ΑΥΝΤΟΥ ΝΕΑΠΕΙ  
 ΧΑΙΤΗ ΔΕΤΕΡΕΠΠΑΤΟΙ ΠΑΙ  
 ΤΕΡΕ ΥΔΕ ΕΡΟΥ ΑΥΤΑΤΟΥ



ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΤΕΛΕΤ. ΚΑΙ ΝΕΦΕΛΗ  
 ΑΥΤΩΝ ΗΝΤΟΝ ΝΟΒΕΛΛΑΚ ΙΣΤ  
 ΜΠΝΟΥ ΤΕ ΤΟΝΕ. ΝΑΝ ΤΕΡΟΥΧ  
 ΗΩΕ ΤΗΡΥ. ΑΠΛΟΤΟ ΤΟΛΟΟ ΕΡΟΥ. ΥΒΑ  
 ΤΗ ΖΕΛΙΝ ΤΗΝ ΟΥΣ ΝΩΟ ΝΡΩ ΜΕ ΝΖΗΤΟΥ  
 ΜΠΕΖΟΥ ΕΤΙ ΜΑΥ. ΑΥΤΩ ΑΥΤΩΡ ΜΑΥ ΕΒΟΛΗ ΤΟ  
 ΤΗ ΤΕΚΚΑ ΜΕΙΑ. ΑΥΚΑΘΙΣΤΑ ΝΙΩ ΦΑΝΗ  
 ΝΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟ ΕΤΕΚΚΑ ΜΕΙΑ. ΑΥΑΠΟΛΥ ΜΠΟΟΥ  
 ΜΚΑΛΤ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗΟΥ ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΖΑΙΗΝ. ΤΩ ΜΑ  
 ΠΑΤΟ ΤΟΛΟ ΑΥΤΕΛΑ ΖΗ ΠΕΤΗΝΑ ΑΥΤΩ  
 ΜΠΟΥ ΕΠΝΕΥΤΕ ΕΥΧΩ ΜΠΟΟ. ΧΕΠΑ ΧΕΙΣ  
 ΙΟΠΕΧΟ ΤΩ ΠΖΟΥΤ ΗΤΟΤΚ ΝΟΥ ΒΕΙΩΝ Μ.  
 ΑΚΤ ΝΑ ΗΤΚΕΙΡΗΝΗ. ΑΙΒΩΚ ΩΑΤΠΟΝ  
 ΑΙΒΩΝΕ ΕΤΕΥΡΩ. ΗΤΡΗΝΗ. ΕΡΕΠΑ ΧΟΙΟΥΧ  
 ΑΖΕΤΠΡΩ ΕΥΚΩΩ ΔΕ ΝΖΗΤΤ ΝΟΙΝΔΑ  
 ΜΠΟΝΟΝ. ΜΠΝΚΩ ΑΖΥΠΟ ΜΠΕ ΑΧΟ ΕΡΟΥ  
 ΖΗΤΕΚ ΒΟΛ. ΑΒΟΚΟΥ ΗΝΑ ΜΠΗΝ ΕΤΑΒΩ  
 ΠΡΟ ΙΟ. ΑΥΣ ΕΥ ΜΠΗΝ ΕΥ ΜΑ ΜΠΗΝ  
 ΒΕ. ΑΥΤΡΕΟΥ ΔΑΩ ΖΗ ΠΕΝΟΥ ΜΠΕΧ.  
 ΝΙΟ ΠΕΧΕ ΠΛΑΟΙ ΕΛΧΟΙ ΜΠΟΥΧΑ  
 ΕΤΠΡΩ ΗΤΡΗΝΗ ΜΟΥΝΟΥ ΖΗ ΠΑΧΗΤ  
 ΝΤΩ ΖΗ ΜΟΥ ΜΠΗΝ ΕΒΟΤ ΝΕΠΕΥΙΑ  
 ΗΩ ΕΛΕΤ. ΝΑΝ ΤΕΡΕΥΧΟΟΥ ΝΟΙ ΜΠ  
 ΠΑΤΟ ΤΟΛΟ ΑΥΛΕ ΕΧ ΤΚΑΘΟΛΕ ΑΒΕΙ  
 ΜΠΟΥ ΕΧ ΜΠΤΟΥΤ Ν ΕΙΤ. ΑΥΣ Ε  
 ΑΥΤΩ ΕΥΔΩ  
 ΠΕΧ



ΚΑΙΡΟΣ ΨΑΧΕΙΣ ΙΣ ΠΕ ΧΕΥΕΘ  
 ΟΝΥ ΖΗΤΗΝΗΝ ΑΠΕΙΩΤ. ΧΝ.  
 21  
 ΝΑΤΟΣ ΤΟΝΟΣ ΠΕΚΧΩΨΗΤΩΝ  
 ΑΟΥΩΩΒ ΖΩΟΥ ΝΟΙΝΑΤΟΣ ΤΟΝΟΣ. ΧΑΡΕ  
 ΠΕΥΖΑΧ ΝΙΣ ΠΕΧΕ. ΑΚΒΩΚ ΧΕΕΚ ΤΟΥ ΝΟ  
 ΝΟΣ ΝΟΥΡΕΥΜΟΥΤ ΑΚΤΟΥΝΟΣ ΝΟΥΜΗΤΩΕ  
 ΨΠΟΛΕ ΖΗΠΒΑΠΤΙΣΙΑ ΨΗΤΕΣ ΦΡΑΓΙΣ ΨΠ  
 ΩΤ ΨΠΩΝΗΡΕ ΨΗΠΕΠΝΑ ΕΤΟΥ ΑΛΒ. ΠΙ  
 ΔΕ ΠΕΧΑΨ ΝΑΧΩΙΑ. ΧΕ Ω. ΤΑΟΝ ΝΡΕΥ  
 ΖΗ ΕΠΙΑ ΝΩΕΛΕΤ ΨΠΑΧΟΕΙΣ ΙΣ ΠΕΧΕ. 7  
 ΧΩΩΙΟΥΣ ΝΑΚ ΨΠΕΝΕΡΟΝ. ΧΕΑΠΕΝΧΟΕΙΣ  
 ΙΣ ΟΥΟΝΖΥ ΕΡ... ΧΗΝ. ΝΤΑΚΒΩΚ ΕΒΟΛΕ  
 ΤΟΥΤΗ ΝΤΕΡΕΥΤΩΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΗΝΕΤΠΟΥΤ  
 ΨΠΑΤΕΥΒΩΚ ΨΑΤΕΥΒΩΚ.  
 ΨΤΑΝ ΝΤΕΥΕΡΠΗΝ. ΑΥΩ ΑΝΑΡΠΑΖΕΨΩΟΥ  
 ΨΕΟΥΕΡΟΝ ΑΥΒΩΚ ΕΖΡΑ ΕΨΠΗΥΕΒΟΛ  
 ΤΟΥΤΗ. ΑΥΧΟΥΣ ΝΑΝ. ΧΕΨΩΟΥΠ ΝΨΨΗ  
 ΟΥΟΕΨΩΝΗ. ΑΝΟΚ ΨΗΠΛΕΨΩΤ ΨΗ,  
 ΕΤΗΝΑ ΕΤΟΥ ΑΛΒ. ΝΑΨ ΤΕΡΕΥΧΟΥ ΝΨ  
 ΨΑΚΑΡΙΟΣ ΝΑ ΤΟΝΟΣ ΠΕ ΤΡΙΣ ΚΩΙΑΟ  
 ΨΑΣ ΔΕ ΑΨ ΨΕΨΑΤΕ ΑΥΩ ΑΨΡΙΔΕ  
 ΑΤΕΥΧΩΨΩ ΧΕΕΙΕΝ ΤΕΡΕΚΤΩΟΥΝ  
 ΑΛ ΕΗΝΕ ΨΠΑΧΟΕΙΣ ΑΚΟΥΟΝ  
 ΕΨΨΑΟΠ ΚΕΩ ΑΚΠΩΟΧΤ  
 ΨΑΕΝΑ ΚΟΥΨΩ... ΕΚΕΡΡΩ  
 ΤΗ



ΕΤΡΑΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΚ ΜΠΑΤΚΒΩΚ Ω  
 ΠΛΩΚ ΜΟΝΖ ΜΠΡΑΝ ΜΠΑΧΟΡΙ ΧΕ  
 ΧΕΡΙ ΤΥΝΕΧΠΑΤΗΗΒΕ ΕΧΝΗΕΩ  
 ΑΥΩ ΤΑΟΙΧ ΤΑΥΑΖ ΕΧΝΤΕΩΝΑΟΓΧΗΗ  
 ΤΗΑΠΙΣ ΤΕΥΕΑΝ ΧΕΑΥ ΤΩΟΥΝΕΒΟΛΕΝ  
 ΝΕΤΥΟΟΥΤ ΝΤΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ ΓΑΡΑΝ ΧΕΥΝΑ  
 ΤΩΟΥΝ ΜΠΕΥΟΥΟΝΖΥ ΕΡΟΤ ΑΥΩΥΗΝΑ  
 ΑΥΠΕΙ ΜΟΙΑΝ ΜΧΟΟΣ ΓΑΡΝΑΝ ΧΕΝΤΗΑ  
 ΠΕΡΧΤΗΥΤΗ ΝΑΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΝΕΤΗΕΡΠΥ  
 ΑΛΛΑ ΠΕΙΚΑΠΡΟΣ ΝΟΥΩΤ ΠΕΤΗΑΩΩΠΕ  
 ΝΗΤΗ ΖΗΤΑ ΜΠΕΡΟ ΝΑΙΝΤΕΡΕΥΧΟΥΝ  
 ΗΩΙΑΣ ΠΑΤΟΣΤΩΛΟΣ ΜΠΕΙΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ ΜΠΩΝ  
 ΤΟΥΕ ΜΠΩΑΗΤΗΣ ΕΥΡΙΩΕ ΑΥΟΥΩΩΒ ΝΟΙΑ  
 ΑΙΟΣΤΩΛΟΣ ΜΠΕΙΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΟΩΙΑΣ ΕΥΧ  
 ΜΠΩΕ ΧΕΩΠΕΝΧΟΕΙΣ ΝΟΝ ΜΠΡΑΠΙΣΤΟ  
 ΙΤΑΝΑΣ ΤΑΙΣ ΜΠΕΠΡ ΑΛΛΑΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ ΧΕΑΥ  
 ΤΩΟΥΝ ΑΥΒΩΚ ΕΖΑΥΩΑΤΕΥΕΙΩ  
 ΥΩ ΑΝΟΝΠΕ ΝΟΥΟΤ ΝΤΑΥΟΥΩΝΖ ΕΡΑ  
 ΜΠΩΑΙΖΑΥ ΤΕΥΑΑΥ ΙΟΥΩΩΒ ΟΒ  
 ΝΟΙΩΙΑΣ ΧΕΤΠΗ ΓΕ ΧΕΑΥΤ  
 ΕΒΟΛ ΑΥΩ ΟΥΑΤΥ ΤΑΥΑΧΙΤ  
 ΜΠΩΠΟΥ ΕΤΒΕ ΜΠΗ  
 ΑΥΩ ΖΙΤΝΩ ΝΑ ΜΠΙΤ  
 ΧΕΙ ΕΒΟΛΙΑ ΜΠΙΤ



ΜΕΤΕΡΗ ΑΠΑΡΤΗ ΚΩΝ ΟΥ  
 ΥΕΥΠΩΑΧΕ ΝΤΑΤΕΡΗ ΧΟΥ  
 ΥΑΤΕΝΟΝ. ΧΕΦΩΠΕΙΥΝΤΗ  
 ΤΗΠΙΤΕΙΩΙΑΥ. ΝΗ ΚΟΥΒΛΙΛΕΝ  
 ΩΛΤΑΙ. ΤΕΤΗΑΧΟΥ ΟΥΠΕΙΤΟΥΧΕΠΩ  
 ΩΝΕΒΛΑΞΩΠΕΙΜΑΕΠΗ. ΝΕΥΩΠΕ  
 ΝΗΤΗΕΤΕΤΥΛΑΥΡΑΤΟΥΝΗΤΗ.  
 ΥΩΖΩΒ ΝΙΩΕΤΕΤΗΑΛΤΕΙΩΟΥ  
 ΖΩΠΕΩΝΑΙΕΤΕΤΗΑΤΕΤΕΥΕΤΕΤΗ  
 ΧΙΤΥ. ΤΕΝΟΥΒΕΩΚΩΙΑΣ. ΩΑΡΕ  
 ΤΗΟΥ. ΩΩΤΩ ΕΠΙΟΠΕ ΝΟΥΟΝ ΝΙΩ  
 Ω ΑΠΕΡΟΥ. ΥΑΛΑΘΕΠΕΠΝΟΥΤΕ  
 ΩΑΥΩΤΩ ΕΟΥΟΝ ΝΙΩΕΤΗΑΕΠΙΚΑΛΕ  
 ΜΟΥ. ΟΥΧΩΩΡΕΝΖΑΡΩΖΗΤΠΕ  
 ΠΝΟΥΤΕ. ΥΝΑΩΤΩ ΕΠΙΟΠΕ ΝΗΕΤ  
 ΩΙΝΕΝΩΥ ΝΟΥΟΕΙΩ ΝΙΩ. ΝΑΙΔΕ  
 ΝΤΕΥΡΕΥΧΟΥ ΝΙΒΑΡΘΛΟΥΑΙΟΟΝ  
 ΩΩΙΑΣ. ΑΠΕΡΗ ΕΙΩΠΕΥΩΠΕΒΟΛΑΥ  
 ΟΥΩΩ ΕΒΟΛΑΥ ΧΩΩΙΩΣ. ΧΕΧΩΡΕΩ  
 ΙΑΣ ΠΚΟΥ. ΟΥΕ. ΧΑΡΕΠΕΖΗΡΕ  
 ΟΥΠΑΔΙΟΡ. ΟΥΕΖΑΥΥΕΩΠΕ.  
 ΑΙΡΕΤΠΙ. ΑΧΟΥΖΗΤΠΕΖΙ  
 ΧΩΠΚΑ. ΕΛΑΥ ΕΩΠΟΟΝΕ.  
 ΟΥΕΠΕΤΡ. ΝΙΩΩ ΝΗΑΠΟ  
 ΤΕΡΕ. Α. ΠΑΤΗ



Π. ρκαλ. πωμορ. 7. Π. α. α. α.  
 ΝΩ ΜΗΤΗ ΤΗΡ ΤΗ. ΝΑ ΝΤΗΡΕΥ  
 ΑΟΙ ΠΕΤΗΡ ΗΝ ΑΙΟΣ ΤΟΛΟΣ. ΝΤΕΙ.  
 ΠΕΥΟΥ. ΑΥΟΥ. ΩΤ. ΝΑΥ. ΕΧ. Π.  
 ΕΥΧΩ. ΜΩ. ΧΕ. ΠΕΚ. ΡΩ. Τ. ΑΝ. ΤΕ. ΧΕΙ.  
 ΡΗ. ΝΗ. ΕΥ. Ε. Ω. Π. Ε. Ν. Μ. Α. Ν. Ε. Ζ. Α. Μ. Η.  
 ΑΥ. ΟΥ. Ω. Ω. Β. Ν. Ο. Ι. Π. Ε. Ρ. Ι. Ε. Π. Ε. Χ. Α. Υ. Η. Ω. Μ. Α. Ε.  
 Χ. Ε. Α. Υ. Ε. Π. Ε. Κ. Τ. Η. Β. Ε. Κ. Α. Ε. Π. Ε. Ι. Α. Ν. Γ. Ν. Ο.  
 Χ. Υ. Ε. Χ. Ν. Τ. Α. Ι. Χ. Ν. Γ. Ν. Α. Υ. Ε. Ν. Ε. Ω. Σ. Ν. Ε. Ι. Υ. Τ.  
 Ν. Γ. Ν. Α. Υ. Ο. Ν. Ε. Ν. Ε. Ω. Σ. Ν. Α. Ε. Ν. Τ. Α. Υ. Τ. Α. Α. Υ.  
 Ε. Ζ. Ο. Υ. Ν. Ζ. Ε. Ι. Π. Α. Ζ. Ο. Μ. Η. Ν. Π. Α. Ε. Ν. Τ. Α. Υ.  
 Τ. Α. Α. Υ. Ε. Ζ. Ο. Υ. Ν. Ζ. Ε. Ι. Π. Α. Ζ. Ο. Μ. Η. Ν. Α. Μ. Μ. Η.  
 Ν. Ε. Ω. Ε. Ν. Ε. Ω. Υ. Ε. Ε. Τ. Ζ. Μ. Π. Ε. Κ. Α. Μ. Η. Ν. Ε. Ω. Ν. Τ.  
 Ν. Τ. Α. Υ. Τ. Ω. Κ. Ε. Ε. Τ. Α. Π. Ε. Μ. Η. Ν. Μ. Μ. Α. Ε. Ν. Γ.  
 Κ. Α. Ω. Ν. Τ. Α. Υ. Ζ. Ι. Ο. Υ. Ε. Μ. Μ. Ο. Υ. Ε. Τ. Α. Π. Ε. Α.  
 Ν. Γ. Ν. Α. Υ. Ε. Π. Ζ. Ω. Χ. Μ. Η. Ν. Τ. Α. Ο. Γ. Χ. Π. Μ. Η.  
 Π. Ε. Ι. Ω. Ε. Ν. Τ. Α. Υ. Τ. Τ. Ο. Ι. Ν. Ζ. Η. Τ. Υ. Ε. Π. Ω. Α.  
 Ο. Υ. Κ. Ο. Υ. Μ. Μ. Ο. Υ. Ν. Τ. Α. Μ. Τ. Ε. Ι. Μ. Μ. Ο. Υ. Α.  
 Α. Υ. Ε. Ι. Σ. Τ. Α. Σ. Ω. Ν. Γ. Τ. Ω. Ω. Ω. Π. Ε. Ν. Α. Π. Ε.  
 Α. Α. Α. Μ. Π. Ε. Τ. Η. Ε. Α. Υ. Ω. Ν. Γ. Π. Ε. Τ. Ε. Υ. Ε. Ι. Ω. Α.  
 Α. Υ. Ο. Υ. Ω. Ω. Β. Ν. Ο. Μ. Ω. Ω. Α. Ε. Χ. Ε. Π. Ε. Ι. Σ. Τ. Ε. Υ. Ι.  
 Α. Χ. Ο. Ε. Ι. Ε. Α. Υ. Ω. Π. Α. Ν. Ο. Ι. Χ. Ε. Ν. Τ. Ο. Κ. Π. Ε.  
 Π. Ε. Ι. Ω. Τ. Ν. Τ. Ο. Κ. Π. Ε. Π. Ρ. Ε. Ν. Τ. Ο. Κ. Π. Ε.  
 Π. Ν. Α. Ε. Τ. Ο. Υ. Α. Α. Β. Α. Υ. Ω. Κ. Τ. Ω. Ο. Υ. Ν. Ε. Β. Ο. Ι.  
 Ζ. Η. Ν. Ε. Τ. Ω. Ο. Υ. Τ. Α. Κ. Ν. Ο. Υ. Ο. Μ. Μ. Μ.  
 Ζ. Η. Τ. Ε. Κ. Α. Ν. Α. Σ. Τ. Α. Σ. Α. Α. Β. Α. Α. Ω.  
 Ν. Τ. Α. Υ. Ε. Ν. Η. Ν. Α. Σ. Ν. Ι. Ο. Σ. Τ. Ο. Λ. Ο. Σ.



ΔΕΙΤΩΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΥ ΑΥΤΩΟΥΝ ΗΤΗΝΑ  
 ΠΙΣΤΕΥΑΝ· ΑΥΟΥΩΩΒ ΗΒΙΠΗΡ ΠΕΧΑΥ  
 ΧΕΖΑΩΗΝ ΤΧΩ ΙΩΩΒ ΝΑΚ ΩΩΩ  
 ΙΑΣ ΠΚΟΥΙ ΗΡΩΜΕ· ΧΕΙΩΑΝΙΩΕΤΚΝΑ  
 ΤΑΩΕΒΕΙΩ ΙΠΑΡΑΝ ΗΖΗΤΥ· ΤΩΟΠ  
 ΗΩΙΑΚ ΙΩΠΛΑΙΩΤ ΝΑΛΑΘΟΣ· ΑΥΩ  
 ΗΓΝΑΒΩΚ ΑΝ ΕΡΟΥ ΝΕΥΠΟΝΣ ΝΟΥΩΤ·  
 ΗΟΥΤΩΕ ΝΟΥΩΤ ΗΤΟΥΗΖ ΗΕΩΚ  
 ΙΩΠΛΑΙΩΤ ΝΑΛΑΘΟΣ ΙΩΠΕΠΝΑ Ε  
 ΤΟΥΑΑΣ· ΧΕΠΕΤΚΝΑΤΩΒΩ ΗΤΕΠΑΣ  
 ΩΤΣΙΟΥΕΡΟΥ ΑΝΟΚ ΖΩΤΑΔΥ ΖΑΝΕ  
 ΙΩΩΟΥ· ΗΤΕΠΕΠΝΑ ΕΤΟΥΑΑΣ ΡΑΠΕ  
 ΕΡΟΥ· ΤΟΤΕΘΩΜΑΣ ΑΥΟΤΗ ΕΒΟΛ ΙΠΕΥ  
 ΤΗΗΒΕ ΑΥΟΥ ΕΒΟΛ ΙΠΕΥΣ ΝΟΥΕΤΖΑΤΕ  
 ΖΩΠΕΣΠΗ ΙΠΟΥΗΡΕΑ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΑΥ  
 ΕΦΡΑΓ ΖΕ ΙΩΩΟΥ ΗΖΗΤΥ· ΑΥΟΥΩ  
 ΩΒ ΗΒΙΠΗΡ ΠΕΧΑΥ ΗΝΑΛΟΕ ΤΟΛΟΣ  
 ΠΡΟΥ· ΧΕΕΙΣ ΠΑΣ ΝΟΥ ΗΝΟΥΤΕ ΑΥ  
 ΤΩΒΕ ΕΠΕΤΗΣΩΙΑ· ΑΤΗΡ ΝΟΥΤΕ  
 ΝΤΩΤΗ ΖΩΤ ΤΗΥΤΗ ΗΤΑΕ· ΕΙΣ  
 ΖΗΗΤΕ ΤΩΟΠ ΗΩΙΑ ΤΗΩΑ ΖΩ  
 ΕΤΥΗΤΕΛΑ ΙΠΝΩΝ· ΗΑ ΗΤΕΡΕΥ  
 ΧΟΥ ΗΒΙΠΗΡ ΑΥΒΩΚ ΕΖΡΑΕ ΙΠΝΥ  
 ΖΗΟΥ ΝΟΒ ΝΕΟΥ ΕΥΧΩ ΙΩΩΟΣ· ΧΕΙ  
 ΠΡΑΩΕΛΕ ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΝΤΟΚ ΙΩΗΚΕΚΕΝΠΥ  
 ... ΟΥΗΕ ΙΩΩΩ



πς

ΨΑΛΤΕ ΤΗΣ ΩΥΣ ΨΠΚΟΣ ΜΟΣ ΤΗΡ  
 ΕΤΑΚΙΚΑΠΙΑ ΕΤΤΑΝΥ· ΗΣΕΩΝΕ ΖΗΟΥ·  
 ΗΣ ΗΑΤ ΤΑΚΟ· ΗΕΧΙΩΠΣΩΙΑ ΝΗΟΥ·  
 ΨΗΛΑΝΟΥ ΕΤΤΑΝΥ ΗΣΕΩΝΕ ΖΗΟΥΡΗ·  
 ΖΑΜΗΝ· ΑΥΡΟΥΩΝ ΗΗΑΒΑΛΝΑΤΟΣ ΤΟΝ  
 ΛΥΟΥΜΗΝΩ ΕΖΙΟΥ· ΕΥΩΠΗΡΕ ΗΤΕΥ  
 ΟΙΝΒΩΚ ΕΖΑΙΕΥΠΗΥΕ· ΠΑΠΕΠΟΕΤ  
 ΣΟΠΕΝΑΥ ΗΤΕΙΣΗΡ ΟΥΟΝ ΕΥ ΕΝΕΥΙΑ  
 ΒΗΤΗΣ· ΗΤΕΡΕΥ ΤΩΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛΕ ΖΗΕΤ  
 ΜΟΥΤ· ΠΑΠΕΠΧΩΩΕ ΗΤΑΝΑΣΤΑΝ  
 ΗΣΑΧΤΕΝΧΟΕΙΣ ΖΗΟΥΡΑΥΕ ΨΠΥΤΕΛΑ  
 ΖΗΟΥΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΖΑΜΗΝ· ΑΥΟΥΩΩΒ  
 ΗΒΙΠΕΤΡΟΣΕΥΧΩΜΩΣ· ΧΕΩΝΑΣΗΝΥ  
 ΗΑΠΟΣ ΤΟΛΟΣ· ΤΩΟΥΝ ΗΤΕ ΤΗΤΑΛΕΡ  
 ΗΤΕΠΡΟΦΟΡΑ ΖΑΗΨΙΑΤΗΠΩΡΧ  
 ΕΚΕΝΕΡΗΥ· ΤΟΤΕ ΑΥΟΥΩΩΒ ΗΒΙΝ  
 ΑΠΟΣ ΤΟΛΟΣ ΠΕΧΑΥΝΑΥ· ΧΕΝ ΤΟΚΤΕ  
 ΠΕΝΘΕΚΩΤ ΑΥΩ ΠΑΝΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΙ  
 ΤΕ ΖΟΥΡΙΑΤΟΝΑΚ ΕΡΠΕΤΕ ΖΝΑΚ ΖΗΕ  
 ΗΨ· ΗΑΠΟΣ ΤΟΛΟΣ ΔΕ ΑΥ ΤΩΟΥΝ ΕΖΡΑ  
 ΑΥΕΙΡΕ ΨΠΣΟΒ ΤΕ ΗΤΕΠΡΟΣΦΟΡΑ·  
 ΑΥΡΙΝΕ ΨΠΟΕΙΚ ΕΥΣΟΤΠ ΨΗΟΥΠ  
 ΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΗΑΓΚΡΑΤΩΡ· ΨΗΟΥΩΡ  
 ΖΗΕ ΗΣ ΤΗΟΥ Ε· ΑΙΕΤΡΟΣ ΑΣ ΕΡΑ  
 ΕΧΗΤΕΥΣΙΑ· ΑΝΑΠΟΣ ΤΟΛΟΣ ΤΗΡΟΥ  
 ΟΟΥΚΩΜ ΕΤΕΤΡΑΠΕΖΑ· ΑΥΩΩΩ  
 ΗΑΝΑ



ΟΥΤ	ΟΥΝ
ΕΥΘΥ	ΕΒΟΛ
ΟΥΟΥ	ΗΤΕΡΑ
ΕΥΩΝΑΠΕΥΖΗΤΙΥΝΟΥ	
ΕΠΩΠΡΕΩΠΝΟΥΤΕ	
ΕΠΕΥΕΙΩΤΕΡΕΠΕΥ	
ΕΥΑΖΙΧΝΤ	ΠΕΤΑΕΥΘΟΥΣΕΡΟΥ
ΕΥΠΩΩΙΟΥ	ΑΥΝΑΧΕΠΕΣΝΟΥΝΙΣΕΥ
ΩΟΥΕΣΝΟΥΝΩΝΕ	ΕΠΕΣΗΤΕΠΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝ
ΑΥΟΥΩΩΒ	ΝΟΙΠΕΤΡΟΣ· ΧΕΩΤΩΕΡΟΤΝΑ
ΕΙΟΥΤΕΑΥΩ	ΝΑΣΝΗΥ· ΑΙΝΟΥΤΕΜΕΡΙΤΗ
ΠΑΡΑΛΛΟΣ	ΤΗΡΟΥΠΠΚΑΕ· ΑΥΤΡΕΝΝΑΧ
ΕΙΝΟΟΝΤΑ	Ο· ΑΠΕΝΧΟΕΙΣ ΙΕ ΠΕΧΕΤΡΕΝ
ΕΙΩΡΕ	ΑΥΩΛΠΝΑΝ· ΙΠΕΡΟΥ· ΙΠΕΥΩ
ΩΑΩΗΠΕΣΝΟΥ	ΝΗΟΥΤΕ· ΝΑΔΕΝΤΕΡΕ
ΕΟΥ· ΙΝΗΕΩΣ	ΑΥΧΙΕΠΩΩΑ· ΙΠ
ΠΕΥΣΝΟΥΝΙΕ	ΑΥΤΕΡΟΥ· ΙΠΕΥΩ· ΑΥ·
ΙΠΩΝΕ· ΙΝΗΕΩΣ	ΑΥ·
ΑΥΤΑΩΕΙΩ· ΕΠΠΡ·	ΑΠΕΙΩΤΕ·
ΩΠΡΕ· ΙΝΠΕΙΤΝΑ	ΤΟΥΔΑΒ· ΕΥΕΙ
ΤΕΤΡΙΑΕΤΟΥ	ΕΥΙΟΥΕΙΟΝ· ΧΙ·
ΤΕΝΟΥΩΑΕΝΙ	ΝΕΡ· ΕΛΙΗΝ·



[illegible]



# THE LIFE OF SAINT BARTHOLOMEW THE APOSTLE

(From the Ethiopic *Synaxarium*, Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental,  
No. 660, fol. 4a)

ወበዛቲ፡ ዕለት፡ እዕረፈ፡ ቅዱስ፡ ሐዋርያ፡ በርተሎሜወስ፡ Fol. 4 a col. 2  
 ዘወለቱ፡ እመነ፡ ፲ወ፪፡ ሐዋርያት፡ እስመ፡ ለዝነቱ፡  
 ሐዋርያ፡ ወፅአ፡ ክፋሉ፡ ከመ፡ ይሐር፡ ሀገረ፡ እልዋሕ፡፡  
 ወሐሩ፡ ኅቡራ፡ ወእቱ፡ ወጽጥሮስ፡ | ኅቤሆሙ፡ ወሰበዝ፡ Fol. 4 a col. 3  
 ሎሙ፡፡ ወጸወዕወሙ፡ ውስተ፡ እእመሮ፡ እግዚአብሔር፡፡  
 ወእመድኅሪሆሙ፡ ገብሩ፡ ቅድሚሆሙ፡ ተእመራተ፡  
 ወመንክራተ፡ ዐበይተ፡ ዘያዳንግፅ፡ ለልባቢሆሙ፡፡  
 ወእመድኅረዝ፡ ተመከነዋ፡ ከመ፡ ይባእ፡ ውስተ፡ ሀገር፡  
 ወሄቦ፡ ለሚሃ፡ ጽጥሮስ፡ ለበርተሎሜወስ፡ ከመ፡ ገብር፡  
 ወኮነ፡ ይተጌበር፡ ውስተ፡ ዓፀዳ፡ ወይን፡ መስለ፡ እግዚአ፡  
 ወሰበ፡ ያስተዳሉ፡ ለዕፁቃተ፡ ለዓፀዳ፡ ወይን፡ ወፈረዩ፡  
 በጊዜሃ፡፡ ወሰበ፡ ጥተ፡ ወልዳ፡ መኸንን፡ ዘይእቲ፡ ሀገር፡  
 እንሠእ፡ ሐዋርያ፡ በርተሎሜወስ፡ እማእከለ፡ መውታን፡፡  
 ወእመኑ፡ ሸሎሙ፡ ወእጽኅዖሙ፡ ውስተ፡ እእመሮ፡  
 እግዚአብሔር፡፡ ወእመድኅረዝ፡ ለዘዞ፡ እግዚእነ፡ ሊዮሱስ፡  
 ክርስቶስ፡ ከመ፡ ይሐር፡ ኅብ፡ ሀገረ፡ በርበር፡ ወፈነወ፡  
 ሎቱ፡ ለእንድርያስ፡ ሐዋርያ፡ መስለ፡ ፈድሉ፡ ከመ፡  
 ይተፊድሉ፡፡ ወኮነ፡ ሱብእ፡ ይእቲ፡ ሀገር፡ እኹዖን፡ ፈድፋዳ፡  
 ወሊተወክፋወሙ፡ ለሐዋርያት፡ እንዘ፡ ይገብሩ፡ ቅድሚሆሙ፡  
 ተእመራተ፡ ወመንክራተ፡፡ ወእዘዞ፡ እግዚአብሔር፡ ለላሐዱ፡  
 እመነ፡ ገጽተ፡ ከልብ፡ በላዕተ፡ ሱብእ፡ ከመ፡ ይተላዘዝ፡  
 ለሐዋርያት፡ ወሊይተዓዳወሙ፡ በሸሉ፡ ዘይሌዝዝወ፡

Fol. 4 b col. 1

ወነሠእወ፡ ምስሌሆሙ፡ ኅብ፡ ይእቲ፡ ሀገር። ወኮኑ፡  
 ሰብእ፡ ይእቲ፡ ሀገር፡ እምጽኡ፡ እፊዊት፡ ለሐዋርያት፡ ከመ፡  
 ይብልዕወሙ። ወሰቤሃ፡ ተነሠእ፡ ወእቱ፡ ገጽ፡ ከልብ፡  
 ላዕለ፡ እሙንቱ፡ እፊዊት፡ ወመሰጠሙ። ወከዕብ፡ ቀተሎሙ፡  
 ለብዙኃን፡ እምስብእ፡ ይእቲ፡ ሀገር። ወበእነተዝ፡ ግብር፡  
 ፈርሁ፡ ሽሎሙ፡ ወተመ | ይጡ፡ ወሰገዱ፡ ታሐተ፡ እገሬሆሙ፡  
 ለሐዋርያት፡ ወተእዘዙ፡ ሎሙ፡ ወቦሉ፡ ወስተ፡ ሃይማኖተ፡  
 እግዚእነ፡ ሊዎሱስ፡ ክርስቶስ፡ ሎቱ፡ ስብሐት። ወሄሙ፡  
 ሎሙ፡ ከህኖተ፡ ወሐነጽ፡ ሎሙ፡ አብያተ፡ ክርስቲያንተ።  
 ወሐፋ፡ እምሳቤሆሙ፡ በዚይሴብሕወ፡ ለእግዚአብሔር።  
 ወበርተሎሜወስሰ፡ ሐዋርያ፡ ሐፈ፡ ኅብ፡ አህጉር፡ እለ፡  
 ሀለው፡ ኅብ፡ ጽኑፈ፡ ባሕር፡ እለ፡ ሊዎእምርወ፡  
 ለእግዚአብሔር፡ ወሰበከ፡ ሎሙ፡ ወሚጠሙ፡ ወስተ፡  
 እእምሮ፡ እግዚአብሔር። ወእምኑ፡ በእግዚእነ፡ ሊዎሱስ፡  
 ክርስቶስ፡ ወገብፋ፡ ምግባሬተ፡ ዘይጸሉ፡ ለክርስቶስ።  
 ወኮነ፡ በርተሎሜወስ፡ ሐዋርያ፡ ይሌዝዘሙ፡ ለሰብእ፡  
 ከመ፡ ይኹኑ፡ ንጹሐነ፡ ወይርኅቁ፡ እምዝሙት። ወሰምዓ፡  
 በእንቲላሁ፡ እግረጽ፡ ንጉሠ፡ ወተምዓ፡ ላዕሌሁ፡ ፈድፋጽ፡  
 ወእዘዘ፡ ከመ፡ ይረስይወ፡ ለሐዋርያ፡ በርተሎሜወስ፡  
 ወስተ፡ ሰቀ፡ ጸጉር፡ ወይመልእወ፡ ኖዓ፡ ወይግደፋወ፡  
 ወስተ፡ ባሕር፡ ወገብፋ፡ ቦቱ፡ ዘንተ። ወፈጸመ፡ ስምዖ፡  
 ወተጋድሎቹ፡ በከመ፡ ዛቲ፡ ዕለት።

ሰላም፡ ለበርተሎሜወስ፡ ዘጠብለልወ፡ በሰቅ።  
 እመ፡ ይወግርወ፡ ሎቱ፡ ወስተ፡ ባሕር፡ ዕመቅ።  
 ቅድመ፡ ጉቡእነ፡ ሕዝብ፡ ትእምርተ፡ ዝንቱ፡ ጸድቅ።  
 እስተርእዖ፡ ወስተ፡ እይሁ፡ ዘምስለ፡ ፋሬ፡ ጽፈቅ።  
 እምሳረገ፡ ወይን፡ ብሉይ፡ ዘተመትረ፡ ዓፅቅ።

(Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 6782)

Fol. 2a col. 1  
 2



Fol. 2 a col. 2

Fol. 2b col. 1  
6





ST. JOHN AND THE VIRGIN MARY  
(BRIT. MUS. MS. ORIENTAL No. 6782. Fol. 1b).







**N** **U** **E** **P** **R** **O** **V** **H** **C**  
**N** **C** **H** **R** **I** **B** **O** **K**  
**N** **C** **E** **L** **O** **S** **A** **P** **O** **I**  
**T** **E** **R** **E** **C** **I** **T** **I** **O** **S**  
**A** **E** **E** **V** **I** **L** **L** **N** **I**  
**S** **A** **A** **Y** **E** **T** **I** **L** **O** **V** **A**  
**T** **T** **E** **S** **N** **N** **E** **C** **N** **H** **Y**  
**A** **C** **X** **O** **C** **N** **N** **E** **S** **P**  
**U** **A** **R** **E** **X** **E** **W** **I** **K** **E**  
**S** **U** **T** **T** **E** **I** **L** **L**  
**N** **A** **U** **T** **I** **R** **E**  
**N** **E** **T** **I** **L** **L** **A** **Y** **A**  
**A** **Y** **W** **I** **K** **E** **E** **T** **I**  
**C** **H** **T** **E** **N** **T** **O** **I**  
**E** **I** **U** **S** **A** **N** **N** **H** **C**  
**P** **H** **O** **L** **O** **G** **O** **C**  
**N** **E** **Q** **O** **V** **E** **S** **C** **A** **S**  
**N** **E** **N** **A** **Y** **X** **E** **W** **I**  
**K** **E** **E** **T** **T** **E** **C** **H** **T**  
**K** **A** **W** **C**  
**Y** **U** **N** **E** **Q** **X** **W**  
**I** **L** **L** **A** **C** **X**  
**O** **U** **X** **E** **E** **T** **T**  
**C** **H** **T** **E** **T** **E** **S** **O** **V** **O**  
**Y** **O** **X** **E** **A** **E**  
**T** **T** **E** **C** **H** **T** **N** **O** **I**  
**N** **E** **T** **I** **L** **L** **A** **Y**  
**N** **E** **Q** **U** **X** **E** **N** **I**  
**L** **L** **A** **Y** **S** **U** **T** **O** **I**

**X** **E** **Y** **U** **N** **E** **Q**  
**T** **T** **R** **O** **T** **R** **E** **T** **T** **E**  
**L** **L** **O** **V** **E** **Q** **K** **W** **I**  
**L** **L** **O** **V** **E** **Q**  
**C** **O** **S** **T** **E** **L** **L** **O** **V**  
**A** **Y** **U** **E** **Q** **T** **I** **H** **E**  
**L** **L** **O** **V** **E** **S** **O** **V** **N**  
**E** **T** **E** **L** **L** **N** **T** **E** **R** **O** **I**  
**T** **T** **N** **O** **V** **T** **E**  
**Y** **U** **N** **E** **Q** **U** **A** **N** **E**  
**E** **X** **L** **L** **P** **O** **V** **A**  
**T** **T** **O** **V** **A** **L** **L** **O** **V**  
**E** **T** **E** **R** **E** **N** **S** **R** **O** **I**  
**R** **E** **A** **E** **O** **U** **E** **Y**  
**O** **U** **X** **E** **L** **L** **T** **G** **O**  
**T** **T** **O** **C** **E** **T** **O** **V** **U**  
**K** **E** **N** **S** **I** **T** **Q**  
**E** **A** **Y** **C** **L** **N** **T** **Q**  
**K** **A** **W** **C** **K** **A** **T** **A**  
**E** **N** **T** **A** **C** **I** **O** **V** **A**  
**U** **C** **A** **Y** **U** **A**  
**N** **O** **N** **L** **L** **T** **E** **N**  
**E** **L** **L** **E** **L** **L** **A** **Y**  
**O** **T** **E** **A** **I** **K** **A**  
**A** **I** **K** **A** **S** **H** **Y** **N**  
**N** **E** **S** **O** **I** **T** **E** **T**  
**T** **O** **S** **I** **U** **W** **Q** **A** **Y**  
**N** **O** **V** **X** **E** **L** **L** **O** **V**  
**E** **T** **T** **E** **C** **H** **T** **E** **T**



[illegible]

Атѡ нечшлнл ехѣ пога пога' ѿмоот . Н  
тере прршире де' отѡ етѡже . ѿ птопос' етоу-  
шке ꙗ рнтѹ . е атсеитѹ калѡс . ката ѳе' ꙗтац-  
отащс . атѡ аноп ѿп енеие' е лаат . Тотѣ  
ацнаац ка рнт ꙗ нероите' етто' гѡѡц . ацпѡтже  
ѿмоот е песнт' еꙗ | топос' ꙗтаѡѡже ѿмоу Fol. 6 a col. 1  
е песнт ѿ песмот . ꙗ оѿѿ еупорш . Итоц де  
енецаде ратѹ . ере ѡштни' прѡѡс' гѡѡц .  
матѡс . есхѣ тотѣ е пса' снаѡ . Атѡ ацпорш  
ꙗ нечѡтж е вола ацшлнл ꙗ теи ге' есѡѡ ѿмос . же

[illegible]

пецсоотн̄ р̄ отѡеи г҃ѣ мѣ нѣе. Пшнре м̄  
 пноуте. псѡтнр. пѡеис. ттазис̄ п̄ нет г҃ѣ  
 панр. Прецраред̄ е нет г҃ѣ пвар. | те харис̄.  
 аѡ праше̄ п̄ нете нотч не. Шоп е рок п̄  
 теѡтхн п̄ ѡранныс. пете пѡк пе. таї пта-  
 каас̄ пѣпша̄ е тре ксѡтѡн̄с. Нток тар̄ пе  
 нтакраред̄ е рої ша тенот м̄п еітѡлѣ долѡс  
 м̄п сг҃іе.

Анотопг҃ѣ наї е ѡл. п̄ тере іотѡш е жї сг҃іе  
 г҃ѣ талпѣрре. Аѡ анѡос наї. же ѡранныс.  
 фер хріа̄ м̄еок. Акр шорп̄. анокопомеі м̄  
 па сѡма̄ п̄ отеш пшѡне̄ | псѡматікон. Нток  
 пе нтакѣроп наї п̄ г҃ар п̄ соп. п̄ тере іотѡш̄  
 е жї сг҃іе. Ппсѡс акшаже Нѣмаї п̄п̄ шомте  
 м̄ пероот г҃ѣ ѡаласса. же Шранныс̄ ене пток  
 пете пѡї ан пе. неналѡ̄ г҃арок пе. нѣ жї сг҃іе.  
 аѡ нѣ р̄ б̄л̄е̄ е пекѡл спат. нѣ ѡ екр̄ рнѣ.  
 ектѡб̄г̄ м̄еок. Пе нтаѡтѡн м̄ па рнт̄ г҃ѣ талер  
 шомте п̄ ролеп. акхарізе наї п̄ рен ке ѡл.

псеотѡн̄г̄ е ѡл ан. Пе нтаѡ тре | пѡшѣ. ѡ  
 пѣѡр̄г̄ п̄ неріоме̄ шопѣ наї п̄боте. Пе нтаѡ  
 нагмет̄ е ѡл г҃ѣ неѡантасіа̄ м̄ прос отѡеиш. е  
 аѡраред̄ е рої е пѡн̄г̄ ет м̄н е ѡл. Пе нтаѡ-  
 аат̄ п̄ шѣмо̄ е тѣаніа̄ еѡоот. таї ет шѡоп  
 г҃ѣ тсар̄г̄ е аѡтраот̄ е ѡл м̄ пѣот̄ ет саше.  
 пе нТаѡ нагмет̄ е пѣот м̄ер спат. ете тѣе-  
 ренна̄ п̄ сате те. е актѡрої е рат̄ еіѡтааб̄. Пе  
 нтаѡтѡм̄ е рѡѡ м̄ пшѡне̄ еѡнп н та ѡтхн.

аѡ | акшѡшѣ̄ е ѡл п̄ тепразис̄ еѡнп. п̄ прѡѡ  
 ет отѡн̄г̄ е ѡл. наї ешаѡаѡ г҃ѣ псѡма. Пе  
 нт аѡнагмет̄. аѡ аѡпѡтже̄ е ѡл п̄ рнт̄. м̄  
 пет шторп̄г̄ м̄еок. Пе нтаѡѡт̄е̄ п̄ та сѡѡѡн  
 ша роѡ есѡтааб̄. Пе нтаѡна̄ на м̄еет̄ етшѡоп  
 е г҃отп е роѡ п̄ ат тѡлѣ. Пе нтаѡхарізе наї п̄

те҃пистіе҃ еи҃ спнш҃ аи҃ • Пе҃ пта҃ч҃ тре҃ на҃ мее҃те҃ •  
 мп҃ на҃ шохне҃ шопе҃ е҃р҃ ро҃то̃ | е҃ ро҃ти҃ е҃ ро҃ч҃ • Fol. 7 b col. 2

[illegible]

ат поѡе те . ѿп потѣаі н ат ѡахе е роу . аѡѡ Fol. 8 a col. 1  
ꙗꙋ

и ат ретрѡтѣ · аѡ ꙗ ат тарѡч · єпнѡ ѡа рѡ  
па ѡєісѣ іс пєхѣ · аарєцррѡнѣ ꙗси пкѡгѣ · ꙗтє  
пкѡнѣ апахѡрєі паѣ · ꙗтє пєхѡѡсѣ рѣ ѡѡ · ꙗтє  
тєррѡ ꙗ сѡтѣ ѡѡпѣ ꙗ ат ѡѡ · ꙗтє ттєрєннаѣ  
ѡѡ · аѡ ꙗсєѡтарѡт ꙗсѡ ꙗси паѡтєѡс єт  
ѡѡ · ꙗтє ꙗ ѡѡѡѡѡнѣ рѣ рѡтє ·

Нсеотѡш҃ч ꙗко пархонъ ꙗже ѿагнаеи а  
пване анахореи патъ | нсере е песнтъ Нте Fol. 8 a col. 2  
ꙗтопоcъ ет рѣ отнае аде ратотъ • Паре паволос  
жѣ шпе • нсесѡве ꙗса псатанасъ • маРе пец-  
ѡнѣ ѡшѣ • ꙗже течемапа оронъ ммоcъ • Паре  
пецтаіо жѣ шпе • ꙗже тецоренъ ѡѡш҃чъ • марот-  
секъ пецшре е песнтъ нсеперѣ тетноуие тирѣ •

Па̀ наї ꙗ́тезѡсѣа̀ є тра моуше. аѡ ꙗ́  
таженъ та рѣ є воу аѡ ꙗ́се рѣ шторѣ. еѣнѣ  
ша ров па жоєс же насъ еѣсѣ ꙗ́ наѣаѡнъ ꙗ́ не  
нѣтаѡнѣ. рѣ оѡнъ.

Наї 2є ꙗ тере цхоот. ꙗси іωρѡннис пѡео-  
лосос. ецѡшт ꙗааа ꙗ ша ꙗѣ еоот ꙗ  
пнотте. Е ацперѡ ꙗеѡѡх он ꙗ вол ацѡлнл.  
еѡѡ ꙗааос. же ꙗтѡн ꙗѡооп ꙗаааа. ꙗа ѡеис  
іс ꙗѡс. ꙗѡ ꙗтѡнот аѡѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗеснт ꙗ ꙗѡн  
ꙗт аѡѡѡѡѡ. ꙗаа ꙗте ꙗѡѡѡте ꙗѡѡ ꙗ ѡнтѡ.



ΠΕΤΡΑ ΝΑΥ  
 ΜΙΧΟΡΙΟΝ  
 ΟΥΘΕΙΩ ΝΙΛ  
**Ν**ΚΚΗΡΟΝΟ  
 ΜΗ ΝΝΕΤΕ  
 ΝΟΝΑΙΤΑΡΑ  
 ΓΕΑΝ ΨΑΙΝΕΣ  
 ΝΑΙΕΤΕΙΤΕ  
 ΒΑΛΝΑΥΕΡΟΥ  
 ΟΥΔΑ ΜΠΕΛΑ  
 ΔΧΕ ΚΟΤΕΛΟΥ  
 ΟΥΔΑ ΙΙ  
 ΠΟΥΑΝ  
 ΕΣΡΑΙΕ  
 ΧΙΠΤΕΗΤ Ν  
 ΡΑΜΕ ΝΑΙΝ  
 ΤΑΙΝΟΥΤΕ  
 ΕΒΤΩΤΟΥ Ν  
 ΝΕΤΩΜΩΟΥ  
 ΙΤΝΤΕΧΑΡΙΟ  
 ΜΝΤΙΟΥΤ  
**Ε**ΜΑΙΡΑΜΕ  
 ΜΠΕΝΧΟΡΙΟ  
 ΙΟΙΤΕΧΟ  
**Π**ΑΙΒΟΛΕΙΤΟΟ  
 ΤΥ ΕΡΕ ΕΟΥ  
 ΝΙΛ ΠΡΕΤΕΙ  
 ΝΑΥ ΜΝΤΕΥ

ΕΙΟΥΤ ΝΑΓΑ  
 ΘΟΟ ΜΝΤΕ  
 ΙΙΝΑΙΤΟΥΑΒ  
 ΝΡΕΥΤΑΝΣΟ  
**Τ**ΕΙΟΥ ΑΥΩΝ  
 ΟΥΘΕΙΩ ΝΙΛ  
 ΨΑΙΝΕΣ ΝΕΝΕΣ  
 ΣΑΜΗΝ



EPIPHANIUS, BISHOP OF CYPRUS

(BRIT. MUS. MS. ORIENTAL No. 6782. Fol. 28a).



# THE MYSTERIES OF SAINT JOHN AND THE HOLY VIRGIN

(Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 7026)

Α ∴ Ψ ∴ ΙϞ ∴ ΧϚ

ΗΑΙ ΗΕ Π ΠΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ Η ΠΥΣ ΠΑΠΟ-<sup>Fol. 1 a</sup>  
 ΣΤΟΛΟΣ ΑΥΨ ΠΠΑΡΘΕΝΟΣ ΕΤ ΟΥΑΛΒ <sup>Δ</sup>  
 ΗΤΑΥΣΑΒΟϚ Ε ΡΟΟΥ ΖΗ ΤΠΕ ΖΗ  
 ΟΥΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΗΤΕ ΠΗΟΥΤΕ ΖΑΜΗΝ ∴

ΑΣΨΥΠΠΕ ΔΕ η тере пенснр тωотн е वोळ  
 ρн пет моотт аҗей е ρраг ехѡе птоот п пхоет  
 аҗмоос аҗтре отклооле коте е нехωра тн-  
 ρот ет ере напостоѡос п ρнтоот · асσοотρот е  
 ρотн ρартѡе пснр ρиѡе птоот п пхоет ∴ аҗ-  
 отωщѣ псн іωс пѣхасѣ ѡе пснр же па хс · еис  
 ρннте кхω ѡеос паг же п'тн оти ерт паг аτω <sup>Fol. 1 b</sup>  
 ансн харис п падрат ∴ тенот се па хс еисотωщ · <sup>Б</sup>  
 е тре кхит е ѡе пнте пс талеи е ρωѣ ние пта-  
 еие е роот · аҗотωщѣ псн пснр · пѣхасѣ насѣ  
 же іωс анхноти ρн отсооттн · анон ρω п фнаρн  
 лаат е рок ан · тωотн нтншлнл е ρраг е па  
 еиот ет сѣааааат снасωтѡе е ρон ∴ —тоте аҗ-  
 тωотн псн пснр ѡн напостоѡос аҗхω п фнос  
 ѡе просетхн ет сѣааааат · п тере сҗ де ѡе пра-  
 мнн а епнте кие е пег са ѡн паг · атоотωн  
 пса петернѣ шѣ тееρ сащҗе ѡе пе · еис относ  
 пхейротвем аҗей е वोळ ρн тпе а пѣа тнрҗ ρ

Fol. 2a

Ѣ

отоеи · аѡ пере пѣсѡма тнрѣ мѣр и ѡал |  
 еѣннѣ е ѡрнѣ ѡ отоеи е ѡал ·

Тоте напостоѡос аѡѣ ѡе ѡ пет мѡот · аѡѣ  
 е ѡраи еѡмѣ пѡаѡ · ѡа ѡоте · а пѡнѣ амаѡте  
 ѡ тетѡиѡ аѡтѡносѡт аѡѣ ѡ ѡоте ѡ са ѡал  
 мѡот а пѡѡнт сѡнѣѣ е роѡт · — аѡтѡшѣ ѡѡ  
 ѡѡс ѡе па ѡс мѡтаѡѡ е пѡѡш мѣ пѣхеѡтѡѡ  
 еѡ пѡѡте сѡѡте · аѡтѡшѣ ѡѡ пѡнѣ пѣѡѡ ѡ  
 ѡѡс · ѡе сѡтѡм е роѡ пѡтаѡѡ е ѡѡ мѡ ·  
 кѡѡ е пѣхеѡтѡѡ · еѣ пѡѡѡ мѣ пѡѡт ѡнѣ  
 ѡ ѡнѣѣ ѡн тетѡрѡн ѡѡ пѡѡѡ е ѡал · еѣ  
 ѡнѡте аѡ тре ѡѣ ѡѡ роѡ ѡе кѡс еѡтаѡѡ е ѡѡ  
 мѡ ѡ па мѡѡт ѡѡс · аѡ а пѡнѣ кѡѣ е пѣхеѡ-  
 тѡѡ пѣѡѡ ѡѡ ѡе еѣ роѡ ѡ мѣ па мѡѡт  
 ѡѡс е мѣ пѡѡ · нѣ таѡѡ е ѡѡ | мѡ еѡ ѡѡѡ  
 пѡѡѡ · ѡ тетѡѡ ѡе а пѣхеѡтѡѡ таѡ ѡ ѡѡс  
 еѡ пѣѡнѣ ѡ отоеи аѡѡѣ мѣ пѡѡ · аѡѡѡ  
 е тѡѡѡ мѣ пѡѡ · а пѡѡѡт аѡѡѡ ѡѡ ѡѡ  
 ѡѡѡѡѡ мѣ ѡѡ · аѡѡ ѡе ѡѡ аѡѡ е ѡѡѡ  
 мѣ мѡѡѡѡ ѡѡ тѡѡѡ мѣ пѣ · аѡѡ е мѡѡ-  
 сѡѡѡ пѡѡѡ еѡѡѡ ѡ мѡѡѡѡ пѡѡѡѡ  
 мѣ пѡѡѡ ѡ тѡѡ мѣ пѡѡ ѡѡ ѡѡѡ ѡ ѡѡѡ  
 ѡѡѡѡ · пѣѡѡ мѣ пѣхеѡтѡѡ ѡе п[а] ѡ мѣ пѣ  
 ѡѡ еѡ ѡѡѡ ѡѡ ѡѡѡ ѡ еѡѡѡѡ · пѣѡ пѣ-  
 хѡтѡѡ ѡѡ ѡе кѡѡ е пѣ мѡѡѡѡ пѡ  
 рѡѡѡ ѡѡ пѣ мѡѡѡѡ пѡ аѡѡѡ пѡѡѡ  
 мѣ пѡѡѡ еѣ пѡѡ пѡѡ аѡѡѡ еѡ тѣѡѡѡ  
 е пѡѡ аѡѡ | мѡѡѡ пѡѡ тѡѡ мѡот ѡе кѡс  
 еѣ пѡѡ ѡѡѡ мѣ пѣѡѡѡѡ · Еѡѡ аѡ ѡѡ ѡѡ-  
 ѡѡѡ е ѡѡѡ пѡѡѡѡ ѡѡѡ пѡѡ ѡѡ · аѡѡ-  
 ѡѡѡ ѡѡ пѣхеѡтѡѡ пѣѡѡ ѡѡ ѡе еѣ ѡнѡте  
 аѡѡѡ е пѣ пѡѡѡѡ (sic) е роѡ · мѡѡѡѡ  
 пѣѡѡ мѣ пѣхеѡтѡѡ ѡе па ѡѡ ѡѡ ѡѡѡѡ  
 ѡѡ пѡѡѡ сѡѡѡ ѡѡ пѡѡѡѡѡ ѡѡѡ · — ѡѡѡ

Fol. 2b

Ѣ

Fol. 3a

Ѣ



THE MYSTERIES OF JOHN THE APOSTLE AND VIRGIN  
 (BRIT. MUS. MS. ORIENTAL No. 7026. Fol. 1a).



роуе ои пте пмоот р ноз пте преѣвои шопе .  
 аѣотѡшѣ пѣхач наг же акнат е пмоот пѣшооп  
 га потрните ѿ пейот . рѣшан пейот чи пѣот-  
 рните е драг шаре пмоот же е драг . е шопе  
 де ѿ пнат ет ере пнотте наеине ѿ пмоот е  
 драг пте п рѡе р нѡе шач тре пѣнарпос  
 сѡк етѣ пнѡе п прѡе . ѿ пнат де  
 рѡш | ете шачмоот п откоти . Аѡ пте п Fol. 3<sup>b</sup>  
 рѡе рарез е роот е тѣ р нѡе шаре пейот ѿ  
 смот е роу пте пѣнарпос . ашач рѣт п сѡсп .  
 ѿ мѣханѣ .

Еи ере прѡе соотн п псѡсп ѿ мѣханѣ  
 ѿ пнат ет ере пмоот наеи еѣ пнат . пѣнар  
 нѡе ан е птѣрѣ . епѣ ан шаре мѣханѣ ж нач  
 ѿ мѣтѣнотѣ п тѣа пѣтѣлос псѣвѡн е рѡтн  
 ша пейот . псѣпѣотѣ ѿ пѣ ѿто е ѡл еѣет-  
 тѡтн . е драг е птѣрѣ шанте пнотте тѣнот  
 ѿ пмоот е драг еѣ пѣсѡс . Аѡтѡшѣ пѣхач  
 ѿ пѣхѣротѣеи же аѣотѣ е роу еѣѡ ѿѣс .  
 же а пнотте тѣеи е тѣеи пнат . аѡ он же  
 а пнотте тѣеи е пмоот жн тархн . пѣе |  
 пѣхѣротѣеи наг же сѡтѣ пѣтѣтѣеи е рѡ Fol. 4<sup>a</sup>  
 пѣ . рѡн ѿпѣте пнотте тѣеи етѣеи пнат ѿ  
 ѿѣс пѣтѣтѣеи аѡ ѿѣ ѡѣтѣ соотн п тѣн-  
 тѣеи ѿ пмоот пѣа пнотте ѣѣѣ . е тѣе  
 пѣ пет наѡрн ѿ прѣн ѿ пмоот п нѡѣ ѿѣ  
 нѡ е ѡл наѡпѣ нач . Аѡ пет наѡрн ѿ  
 пѣроот ѿ пѣсѡтѣ . пѣ тѡш п ѡѡт пет ѡѡп  
 ѿ моот ѿ пѣсѡтѣ . пѣхач ѿ пѣхѣротѣеи  
 же па жѣ еѡтѡш е тре пѣѣѣ е пѡш ѿ  
 пѣсѡтѣ же пѣ аѣе е роу тѡн жн п ѡѡп  
 шѣнтѡѡѣ е пнат . пте прѡе ѡнѣ е роу .  
 пѣе пѣхѣротѣеи наг же сѡтѣ пѣтѣтѣеи е  
 рѡ пѣ .



пѣхѣ пѣиѡт наѹ же оѹ те таѹ . пѣхѹ же таѹ  
те та сарꙋꙋ кѡта ѡе ꙗѡанѡос наѹ . аѣотѡѡѣ  
ꙗѡи пѣѣиѡт же еѣ па ѡнре ѡѡ ꙗѡѣ наѡ е ѡѡ  
ѡѡ па сѡѡѡ ꙗѡ аѡѡѡѡ .

[illegible][illegible]

αλληλοστία · τμερ сѣте ꙗ таѣс ере ρенφταλн |

Fol. 7<sup>a</sup> ꙗко ѡтѣхъ ꙗко тоутоу естєеꙗ ꙗко еїоте еспωртѣ ꙗко  
 ꙗко ехѣ ꙗко сωше· мѣханѣ не пшот єт рї жωот єс-  
 тωщ ꙗко пота пота є пєчрωнѣ.

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

[illegible][illegible]

Πεθαυ παι οη γε οση ραε η λεττων ετειρε



Fol. 11 b

КВ

Fol. 12 *a* $\overline{K\Gamma}$ 

Пѣхѣи наѣ хѣ па хѣ аш те тѣкаюстѣи ет  
 бооде ѿмоу ѿт аѣтѣ ѿ тоотѣ · пѣхѣи наѣ хѣ  
 рѣ пероот ѿта пноуте тѣмо ѿ аѣае еѣо ѿ  
 ѿптенпоотс ѿ еаде ѿ шѣн · аѣω соот ѿ еаде ѿ



[illegible][illegible]

тєнот ѿ є ѿ ѿс пет наєре ꙗ пиотте мєчкѧс  
н сѡчъ.

Fol. 15 a  
кѠ

Пѧлин он пєхѧи ꙗ пє'хєйротѣи • жє па хѠ  
єйотѡш є тр ꙗтѧиоѧ є птѡш ꙗ нєхєйротѣи  
єшѧре пєтрѡроот ѡѡпє • рѣи тпє ꙗтє тѧптрѡи  
штортр рѣѧ ꙗ пкѧр • пєхє пєхєйротѣи наѧ хѠ  
кнѧт є нєи нѡс ꙗ тнѡ єтѡтꙗ є рѡтн є пєтѧрѡ  
єрє ꙗтѣлѡс рѣ хѡот • рѣшѧ тсѧлпѣтѣ ст  
мѧнє ꙗ прѡтн ꙗ пкѧтѧпєтѧсѧ ѡѡрє ꙗ тнѡ  
єт ѡнн єи є ѡл ꙗсєнѣ ꙗсѧ ꙗтнѣ ꙗ пѧтѣлѡс  
єт рѣѧ тпѡтн ꙗ тєѡтє ꙗтє пѧтѣлѡс кѧ ꙗ  
нєчтнѣ ꙗтє фѡтє єи єхѧ пкѧр ꙗтє ѧтѣнє ꙗс  
нєтрѡот ꙗ пкѧр • ꙗшнн ꙗ ꙗсѡшє ꙗ ꙗ кар  
пѡс • єшѡпє ꙗтє тсѧлпѣтѣ мѡттє ѡѡрє ѡтсѧ  
єспѧшт ѡи є ѡл рѣи тпє | ꙗтє пѧот н рѡот є  
єхѧ пкѧр єѡш нѣ трє н карпѡс ѧшѧ ꙗ ꙗ  
мѡот ꙗмѡт н рѡот • ꙗ ꙗтѣрѡтѣѧи пєтє ꙗ  
рѡиє р рѡтє рѣтѡт • пєтрѡот ѡѡр ꙗ ꙗтнѣ ꙗ  
сєрѧфєи пєт р рѣи ꙗ ꙗмѡт н рѡот • ѡѡт  
єѣи є пєснѣ є пєстєрѡи нѣи єхѧ пкѧр рѣ  
ѡтѡнѡн • жє ꙗтѣи єѡшѧшт нѣр пкѧр ꙗ хѧ  
ꙗ ѡє ꙗ нєрѡот ꙗ нѡрє ꙗ пєтрѡтѣѧи ѡѡпє ꙗ  
рѣтѣ:—

Fol. 15 b  
л

Єпєи ѧн ꙗтє ꙗсєрѧфєи єи є пєснѣ ꙗсєр рѣи  
ꙗ пѧот н рѡот • є ѡл жє нєрє ꙗ мѡот тнѡт  
рѣи тпє н ꙗтє пнѣ • єиє рѣнѣ ѧѡтѡнѣ є рѡ  
ѧѡтѡнѣ є рѡк ꙗ ꙗ мѡтѣтнѡн тнѡт • ѧѡтѡш  
пєхѧи | ꙗ пєхєйротѣи жє па хѠ єйотѡш є тр  
кѧиоѧ жє ѡт пєт тѡтн є рѣи рѧ тпє • єсѧш  
ꙗтѣрє:—Пєхѧѣ наѧ жє єсѧшє рѣи ѡтпѣтє ꙗ  
ѡтѡш ꙗтє пнѡттє • пєхѧи наѣ он жє ѡт пє  
тѡтн рѧ пкѧр • пєхѧѣ наѧ жє ѣтѡот ꙗтѣлѡ  
нѣт тѡтн рѧ пкѧр єтѡѡѣ ꙗ сѧшѣ ꙗсѣрѧтѣ  
Пєхѧи наѣ жє па хѠ ꙗтѣр ѡѡт є рѡк • ѡѡтѣ

Fol. 16 a  
лѧ



ῥ отннр а ап̄тперіотрѣос н отннр а ап̄т-  
аѣѡс ап̄ пѣѣѣпо ап̄ пѣѣѣѡн е ѡл̄. еп̄еи ап̄  
пнотте † ааеи е п̄аікаіос ап̄ат отплассе а-  
моу. ап̄ аои сар е тре ааѡт ап̄ѡпе аа̄  
пнотте. ал̄ла пнѡѣ отп̄а̄мо пе е пнотте. аи  
сар ап̄таѣаеи прѡи еѣо а ат нѡѣ. прѡи  
ѣѡу ет ῥ нѡѣ кат̄а пѣѣѣѡтѡѣ. атѡ кат̄а  
теп̄еіѣѣа а п̄аіѡѡлос.

Fol. 18 a

ае

Пѣаі а пѣѣѣротѣи а еѣѣпо а прѡи е  
п̄ісе. кат̄а ѣе ап̄а іѡѡт аѡс ае ап̄а та ааѡт  
ѣп̄і е п̄ісе. Пѣаѣ аи ае отп̄ан | р̄тнѣ пе  
пнотте. аеѣѣѡ прѡи асѡѣ ап̄а ѡл̄. ал̄ла  
ѣаѣѣп̄р̄тнѣ ѣа р̄ѣѣ ае пѣѣѣпе пе ап̄ т̄ѣѣѣѡн.  
аѣѡ п̄ѡѡ а пѣѣѣѣ пе. тенот ѣе ѡ іѡѡп̄іне  
пет ар̄ потѡѣ а пнотте аеѣѣаѣ а сѡѣ пет  
п̄аѣре а р̄еп̄аѣѡн ап̄аѣтот а р̄аѣ а сѡѡ р̄а̄  
п̄і а пнотте. Пѣаі аѣ ае па аѣеіс а  
п̄аѡт еѣаре пнотте таи прѡи аѣ† р̄ан  
е р̄ѣѣ а от̄аікаіос пе а от̄реѣр̄нѡѣ пе ап̄  
а̄ѣѡн.

Fol. 18 b

ас

Пѣаѣ аи ае сѡт̄а̄ ап̄атаѣѡн. а п̄аѡт ет  
ере пнотте ап̄аѣѡ а прѡи ап̄ат ап̄аѣѣ. е  
т̄каѡн ап̄ т̄ѣѣаѡт аѣѣѣѡтте е ап̄ѣѣѣѡс тн-  
рот ас̄еі ас̄аѣ е р̄атот. ѣаре п̄еіѡт с̄ѣѡт  
е т̄ѣѣѣѣн ате ап̄ѣѣѣѡс отѡѣѣ ае ѣа̄ѣнн. |  
ῥѣан п̄ѣаѣ еі е ѡл̄ р̄п̄ р̄ѣѣ ае т̄ѣѣѣѣн а†  
а̄ѣѡн аи ѣаре ап̄ѣѣѣѡс отѡѣѣ ае ѣа̄ѣнн.  
еѣѣанѣѡс ае т̄ѣѣѣѣн ааѣре а р̄еп̄аѣѡн.  
ѣаре ап̄ѣѣѣѡс отѡѣѣ ае ѣа̄ѣнн. пет ап̄т  
е ѡл̄ р̄п̄ р̄ѣѣ а п̄еіѡт ап̄ѣѣ пе. — Пѣаі  
аѣ ае па ас̄ от̄етп̄ѣи ап̄ прѡи от̄етп̄а  
п̄т̄п̄ѣѣ. пѣаѣ аи ае ере ар̄ѣи ап̄  
еѣѣанѣѡт еѣаѣ а п̄ѡѡ п̄ѡѡ. е п̄а  
ет еѣѣп̄ѣа̄ а̄ѣѣѣ. ап̄ т̄п̄ѣѣѣ ае ап̄ѣѣѣ

КАН ЕЩАВНОУ · КАН ЕЩАВНОНЪ · ПЕРВА ПЕ  
ПКАДЪ ·

[illegible][illegible]

агѡ е роот ꙗ̄ не нт агнат е роот агѡ ана-  
 спаѣ ꙗ̄ непернѣ а пота пота ѡн е тѣхѡра  
 еѣ еоот ꙗ̄ пнотѣ. Агѡ агташеоеиш ꙗ̄  
 пран ꙗ̄ нехс паи е ѡл ги тоотѣ пероот наѣ ꙗ̄  
 печеиот ꙗ̄ агѡс ꙗ̄ пепнѣ ет отаав ѡа  
 енез гаѡни.

THE LIFE OF BISHOP PISENTIUS, BY  
JOHN THE ELDER

(Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 7026)

ПВІОС АΥΤΗ ΤΠΟΛΥΤΑ Π ΠΕΗ ΠΕΤ Fol. 20<sup>a</sup>  
 ΟΥΑΛΒ Η ΕΠΗΤ ΕΤ ΤΑΙΝΥ ΑΠΑ ΠΕ- λθ  
 СЕНΘІОС ΠΕΠІСКОΠОС ΑΥΤΗ ΠΑΝΑΧШ-  
 ΡІТНС · Π ΠΤΟΟΥ Η ΤСЕНТ ΕΛΥΖІС-  
 ТΟΡΙΖЕ ΠΠΟС ΗΘІ ΠΠС ΠΕΠРЕСВΥΤЕ-  
 РОС Π ΠΕЗООΥ Π ΠΕСР ПШЕЕТЕ ΕΤ  
 ΟΥΑΛΒ ΕΤЕ СОΥ ΠНТШОПТЕ ПЕ Π  
 ПЕВОТ ЕПНФ ЗН ОΥΕІРННН НТЕ ПНОУ-  
 ТЕ ЗАПНН.

.....

Πρῶτον ἐστὶ αὖ περὶ τῆς μετ' αὐτὸν ῥᾶς περὶ Fol. 20<sup>b</sup>  
 αὖ περὶ εἰωτ ἐτ οὐαλβ πετ φορεῖ αὖ περὶ απα α  
 πεσθῆιος · παῖ ἐτμερ π ὁτοεῖν ἐψψеш с† ποτче  
 εἰ βολ π ὁτοεῖν με · ὁτ μεοнон же περὶ οὐαλβ  
 тетшн · π τῆποоте тнрот αὖ пкар мп пралаате  
 π тне сеетфране αμεоот етскірта аτω еттелнл  
 ρᾶ περὶ αὖ птшм ποтче ет таінт · παῖ птац  
 тадоот ката θε ет ере пшаже патамеон еншан-  
 меоше е он · — αιωρн е тра ка рωг е тм шаже е  
 неккаторωма · е βολ же екпнт е βολ αὖ пеоот ·  
 π прωме шн тархн птакр мепохос мпате  
 кр епископос · аτω ρп отме еншансωотг | тнрп Fol. 21<sup>a</sup>  
 пота пота е отптац αмаτ π отпрофнфа · Ке α  
 ота е отптац αмаτ π отсоотн · ке ота он π

отѣаврїеіс • ке ота е отѣтаѣ ꙗаѣт ꙗ от-  
ѡлꙗ е вола • зѡс те ꙗсеѡне тѣрот зꙗ от-  
сано ꙗ—

Ппет отаѣѣ ѡе іакѡѡос папостоѡос ѡѡ е вола  
зꙗ теѣепїстоѡн ꙗ каѡоѡїкон же пет соотн ꙗеїре  
ꙗ ꙗпет папотѣ ꙗѣїре ꙗаѡѣ ан отнѡѡе паѣ  
пе ꙗ—маї ꙗеїе же нїе пет ере прїерос ꙗ  
апостоѡос ѡѡѡе е роѣ же ꙗсоотн ꙗ отрѡѡе  
зꙗ ꙗеꙗс зѡн ꙗ ꙗїтѣѣ ꙗ роїпе • еїте еѣзꙗ  
ꙗѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗсоотн ан еїте еѣ ꙗ ꙗвола ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡ  
ꙗ ꙗсоотн ан ꙗнѡте пет соотн же ѡтѡрꙗ ꙗ  
паї ꙗ ꙗеїе ѡѡ тїерѡѡѡе ꙗ пе • ѡѡѡ  
ꙗсоотн ꙗ ꙗеї роѡе ꙗ ꙗеїе еїте еѣзꙗ ꙗѡѡѡ •  
еїте еѣ ꙗ ꙗвола ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗсоотн ан ꙗнѡте  
пет соотн же ѡтѡрꙗ ꙗ ꙗпаїаїсѡс ѡѣѡтꙗ ꙗ  
зепѡѡѡе еѣнꙗ • паї ете ꙗсто ан е ѡот е  
роѡе ꙗ—

Fol. 21b

ꙗѣ

нїе ѡе пет ере папостоѡос ѡѡѡе е роѣ еї ꙗн  
теї ꙗѡѣ маѡѡѣ • еїеї ѡн пет отаѣѣ тѣрот ꙗн  
е вола ꙗ ꙗеот ꙗ ꙗеї косеїс • таї зѡѡѣ те ѡе ꙗ  
ꙗеї еїѡт ет таїнѡ ѡпа ꙗестнѡїсѡс паї ꙗта ꙗнѡте  
отѡнꙗ ꙗн е вола зꙗ ꙗеїроот еѣ ꙗ реѣꙗѡѡеїн  
ꙗ ꙗкосеїс тѣꙗ еѣ ꙗ зѡот еѣѡѡꙗ ꙗ отѡн  
нїе кѡта пет снꙗ зꙗ ꙗеѡѡѡїон же ꙗѡтꙗ  
пе ꙗеїот ꙗ ꙗкаꙗ • ꙗѡѡ ꙗеїот ѡе ѡѡѡ  
етѡѡѡѡѡꙗ зꙗ от •

Fol. 22a

ꙗѣ

ѡѡ он же ꙗѡтꙗ пе ꙗѡѡеїн ꙗ ꙗкосеїс •  
еѣзѡꙗ ꙗ ꙗеїѡѡѡѡѡ • ере ꙗнѡте отѡнꙗ ꙗ  
ѡот е вола кѡта ѡеїе • ꙗ пет еїре ꙗ ꙗѣѡѡѡ  
ꙗ ꙗѣїѡѡн ꙗ—Кѡта ѡе ет снꙗ же ꙗѡѡеїс зꙗн  
е зѡтн е отѡн нїе ет ѡѡ е зѡї е роѣ зꙗ отѡе  
ѣпаꙗ ꙗѡѡ ꙗ отѡн нїе ет ꙗ зѡте зꙗтꙗ • ѡѡѡ  
ѣпаѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗеїѡѡꙗ ꙗѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗ—тетѡѡѡѡѡ  
ѡе е еїеїе же еѣѡѡѡе ꙗ ꙗеот ет ѡѡѡеїт •

21

**Τ**ΖΥΣΤΟΘΕCICΩΠΤΕΙΩΔ  
 ΔΕΖΝΡΑΥΕΖΩΠΤΕΖΟΥ  
 ΩΠΠΝΕΙΩΤΕΤΟΥΑΔΑΚ  
 ΠΕΤΦΟΡΕΙΩΠΤΕΧCΑΙΑ  
 ΠΕCΥΝΘΙΟC ΠΑΙCΤΕΕ  
 ΝΟΥΘΕΙΝΕCΥΕCΥCΗΝΟΥ  
 CΕΒΟΛΑΝΟΥΘΕΙΩΠΠ.ΟΥ  
 ΜΟΝΟΝΧΕΠΤΕΖΟΥΑΔΑ  
 ΤΕΥΩΗ·ΝΤΒΝΟΥΕΤΗ  
 ΡΟΥΠΚΑΖΩΠΠΝΖΑΔΑ  
 ΤΕΝΤΠΤΕCΕΕΥΦΡΑΝΕ  
 ΜΩΟΥΕΥCΙΚΙΡΤΑΔΥΩ  
 ΕΥΤΕΛΗΑΖΩΠΤΕΖΟΥ  
 ΑΠΠΥΩΠΠΟΥCΕΕΤΤΑΥ  
 ΗΥ ΠΑΙΝΤΑΥΤΑΖΟΥ  
 ΚΑΤΑΘΕΕΤΕΡΕΠΤΩΑΧΕ  
 ΝΑΤΑΜΟΝΕΝΩΑΝΜΩ  
 ΥΕΕΘΗ·ΑΙΩΡΚΕΤΡΑΚΑ  
 ΡΩΙΕΤΩΥΑΧΕΕΝΕΚ  
 ΚΑΤΟΡΘΩΑΔΕΒΟΛΧΕ  
 ΕΙΚΤΗΤΕΒΟΛΑΠΤΕΟΥ  
 ΝΝΡΩΜΕΧΙΝΤΑΡΧΗ  
 ΝΤΑΚΡΜΟΝΟΧΟCΑΠΤΑ  
 ΤΕΚΡΕΠΤΙΚΟΤΤΟCΔΥΩ  
 ΖΝΟΥΕΙΕΕΝΩΑΝCΩΟΥ?



аѡ ꙗе ꙗѣотѡшꙋ ап е тре лааѡ · ѡѡк е пѡано  
 ꙗе еѡе е роу рꙗ ꙗѣполаѡѡ ет ѡеѣре ꙗѡоѡт ·  
 сѡтѡе се ѡꙗ ѡѡѡ ꙗтꙋ · асѡѡпе ꙗе ꙗ ѡѡѡѡт е  
 ѡ еѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡѡс ꙗѡѡѡте ꙗѡѡѡте таѡѡѡ е  
 тѡѡѡтеꙗсѡѡѡс · ꙗѣсѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡѡ | рꙗ ꙗѡѡѡ Fol. 22 b  
 ꙗтсѡѡтꙋ · ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡ еꙗ ꙗѡ роу е тре ѡѡѡ ꙗѡ-  
 ѡѡѡ · еѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡ ѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡ · аѡѡѡѡѡ  
 е ꙗѡѡ ѡѡѡ ꙗ асѡѡтꙋс · аѡ аѡѡ сѡѡѡ рꙗ  
 ꙗѡѡѡ ет ѡѡѡѡ ·

[illegible][illegible]





2е Вѡк ѡа роу еѡре е про ꙗ трѡти ꙗ рѣ етѣ ꙗ  
 рнтѣ еѡтнни. — рѣтѣ ѡтеѡкаіріа 2е ꙗте пнотте.  
 ꙗ тер ѣсек пнотс 2е ꙗ про аѡмѡте е рѡтн  
 ката пканѡн ꙗ неспнт 2е сѡот е роі. ꙗ пе-  
 Fol. 26 a 2оот пар ет ꙗаат. не / 2сѡнѣ. ере ппет ѡааѡ  
 2а рнлѣас пѡесѡтнс па птоот ꙗ пварѣнлѡс  
 2а ртнѣ. еѡтне ꙗ пѣшнне ꙗтѣтѣпнотѣ пар е  
 ѡл рѣтѣ пнотте. есѣѡлѣ рѣ пѣшѡае. ꙗ тере  
 псон 2е р ѡтнос ꙗ кѡот еѡае е рѣтѣ еѡмѡте  
 е рѡтн 2е сѡот е роі. а пе профнтнс тѡотн  
 2е еѡнаанаѡреі паѣ. а апа пестнѡтѡс аааа-  
 теꙗаѡѣ. еѡѡ ꙗаѡс 2е ꙗ ꙗпааа е ѡл аѡ  
 ѡа ꙗсѡлѣ ꙗ не кѡт.

Псон 2е рѡѡѣ ꙗ тер ѣ тѣ р ѡѡ паѣ аѣ ꙗ пѣ-  
 ѡтѡ е рѡтн ꙗ сѡоттѣ аѡ ꙗнпете ꙗаѡѣ рѡѡс.  
 аѡре 2е е ппет ѡааѡ сѡа еѡѡѡс апа пѣстн-  
 ѡѡс ꙗн пѣпнѡтѣ. ппет ѡааѡ ѡѡѣ рнлѣас  
 пѣрѡѡс 2а ртнѣ еѡтне ꙗ пѣшнне. Н тере  
 псон 2е ѡк е рѡтн аѣѡ сѡот ꙗ тоотѡ ꙗ  
 псѡа аѡае рѣтѣ ꙗпе ѡѡѡѡѡт 2е е рѡтн рѣ  
 Fol. 26 b про ꙗ пѡпрофнтнс. рнлѣас. / 6 тѣ нактн ꙗ  
 ѡѡѡ ет ѡѡѡѡ рѣ пѣро ꙗ ѡе ꙗ ѡѡѡрнѡе.  
 ката пет снѡ 2е тѡте ꙗѡѡѡс сѡаѡ ѡѡѡѡ  
 ꙗѡ ꙗ прн. рѣ тѣптерѡ ꙗ пѣѡѡт. ппет ѡѡѡѡ  
 2е апа пестнѡѡс. аѡаанаѡтѣ е рѡтн е псон.  
 пѣѡѡ паѣ 2е ꙗн ꙗтѡлн ꙗ неспнт те таі е  
 тре кѣ пѡѡѡѡ е рѡтн аѡ ꙗѡѡѡ. ара пе  
 ѡѡрѡн пе Паі кѡѡѡѡѡ е рѡтн е ѡѡѡ аѡ  
 третѡнпете ꙗѡѡ паѣ. аѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗс псон 2е  
 кѡ паі е ѡл па ѡѡт аіѡ ѡѡе. ꙗт аѡѡѡ рѣ  
 про еіс ѡтнос ꙗ кѡот ꙗтѡѡѡ. аѡѡѡѡ 2е рѡнт  
 еѡѡѡ. ꙗпе кѡѡѡѡѡ е тѣ паі аіѣ Па ѡѡѡ  
 е рѡтн есꙗ пѣшнне. а пѡпрофнтнс ѡѡѡѡ 2е  
 пѡѡ ꙗ пнотте пе паі. паѡѡѡ еѡѡѡ ꙗ









аѡ он же ѡѡте Папистос отроѡолос ꙗ отѡт ·  
 пенѡе де рѡѡѡ Аѡ пенпѡте · аѡ Пенѡе  
 аѡ пенснр ѡѡ е ѡол рѡ ꙗ неѡаѡеѡион ет ѡѡаѡ  
 рѡ тѡтапро ꙗ нѡте · е тѡе прѡѡе ꙗ аѡ ꙗ пѡ-  
 шнре ѡѡ роѡ · еѡт ꙗ ѡт ꙗ ꙗ поннрос ꙗѡѡѡѡ  
 рѡ птрѡѡне пѡѡѡт · же еѡ а ѡтннр | ꙗ ѡѡѡѡ Fol. 32 a  
 ѡн ꙗта ꙗѡ тѡѡѡ · пѡѡѡ де же ѡн тѡѡѡт-  
 нѡт · аѡ рѡ ꙗѡ ѡѡѡѡѡѡ е ꙗѡѡѡ · аѡ  
 е ꙗѡѡт же еѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ ·

Аѡѡ ѡѡѡе е рѡн рѡ ꙗет ꙗѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ ·  
 е аѡ ꙗѡ ѡн ѡтнн рѡрѡ · ꙗ де пѡѡѡ ꙗѡ же  
 ѡт ꙗѡ ꙗ рѡѡ ꙗѡ ꙗ ꙗет пѡѡѡѡ · аѡѡѡѡѡѡ  
 е ѡол ꙗѡ ꙗѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡ ꙗѡѡ же ꙗпѡѡѡѡ ·  
 ѡѡѡе е та ѡѡѡ аѡ ꙗѡѡѡ · Аѡѡѡѡѡѡ де ꙗ  
 пѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡꙗ ꙗ тѡѡѡ аѡѡѡѡ е ѡол ꙗ  
 ѡтѡѡ ѡт ꙗѡ ꙗта пѡѡѡт пѡѡѡѡ · ѡѡѡ де он  
 рѡ тѡѡ ꙗ тѡѡѡ · аѡѡѡѡ ꙗ пѡѡѡѡ е роѡ ере  
 пѡѡѡ рѡ рѡ ꙗ ѡѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗ рѡѡѡ · таѡ еѡ  
 ѡѡѡ ѡѡѡ ѡѡѡѡѡѡ е тѡѡѡѡ аѡѡѡ ѡѡѡѡѡѡ  
 е ꙗѡ ꙗ пѡѡѡѡ · аѡ ꙗѡѡѡ · а пѡѡѡ ѡѡ  
 еѡѡѡ |

ѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡ еѡѡ ѡѡѡѡ же тѡѡѡѡѡ Fol. 32 b  
 тѡѡѡѡѡѡ · ѡѡн рѡ ѡѡѡѡѡѡ · Аѡѡѡѡ он ѡѡ ѡѡ  
 ꙗ ѡѡѡѡѡ же еѡѡѡ ѡѡѡѡѡѡ пѡѡѡѡѡѡ · ꙗ  
 аѡѡѡ ꙗ ѡѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗ ѡѡѡѡѡѡ тѡѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡ  
 тѡѡѡ же ꙗѡѡѡ е ѡол рѡ ꙗѡ ѡѡ е ꙗѡ · аѡ ꙗѡ  
 ꙗѡѡѡ ꙗѡ тѡѡ ѡѡѡ ꙗ аѡ ѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡ · аѡ он  
 же тѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡ же ꙗѡѡ ꙗѡ тѡѡѡ рѡ  
 ѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡ · аѡѡѡ де он · ѡ  
 тѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡ ꙗѡѡ ѡѡѡѡ · аѡ пѡѡѡѡѡ · же  
 аѡѡѡѡ ꙗ пѡѡѡѡѡ еѡ ꙗѡѡ · еѡѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡ-  
 ѡѡѡ ꙗ пѡѡѡѡ а ꙗѡѡѡ ѡѡн ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡ · аѡ-  
 ꙗѡ еѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡ ѡѡн ѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡ рѡн  
 ꙗѡ де ѡѡѡ · ѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡѡ



е драг е пхс же пнотте апр кω прнт ап пел сон  
 ефлѡпн. Алла ешѡпе пекотѡш пе † нац ап  
 пѣраѣа. апр каац ефлѡпн пхс. ꝑ тере цѣѡн  
 де е ѡл ехѡ птинне. е мез мѡот аѡнос де  
 мѡот шѡпе. е а пнотте сѡ пшине ап пкаг  
 тероме ет мѡат ацѡшѡт де ꝑси апа пестн-  
 ѡнос. Ацнат еѡнос ꝑтѣт ецѡсѡ рѡ пѡот  
 ефрлѡле. Ш тей нос ꝑ шпнре ꝑте пнотте. е  
 пѡа е тре пѡакарѡс апа пестнѡнос ѡн е ѡл  
 рѡ пѡот нѣск ꝑтѣт е пекро. а пѡот ꝑ гаате  
 нѡ мот ꝑ еѡоте сокѣ ацѡтѣ е пѡа ет мѡат.

Е† ецнамотр пецкѡл ап мѡот ката ѡе ꝑт  
 ацрѡмѡлогей нан. рѡ тѣтапро. ецр мѡтре нан  
 ацѡ | тѣ се ацтаац ап псон пѡац нац. же Fol. 34 b  
 а пнотте же пѡагѡнеа е ѡл. пе нтацтѡот ѡн  
 ап парѡстѡн ꝑ ѡапнл нѣшѡшѡт рнтѣ ан. Пѡац  
 же ꝑтоц он пе нтацѣте ꝑтѣт нан. ап поот рѡ  
 пецѡтѡш. епей ѡн ап ецкаан е лѡпн. рѡ пе  
 нтакагтей мѡоц. ꝑ тоотѣ. Алѡѡс калѡс ац-  
 ѡѡс ꝑси пе профнтис же пхс рнн е рѡтн е ѡтѡн  
 нѡ. е тѡш е драг е роц рѡ ѡтѡе. Алѡ цѡа-  
 сѡтѡ е пѡсѡпѡ нѣтѡтѡот. пхс нагарер е  
 ѡтѡн ет ме мѡоц. —

ꝑ тере ꝑшнре ап пнл тѡѡтн ехѡ мѡтѡсн.  
 мѡ дѡрѡн пѡат нац же ѡт пе паг ꝑтакаац  
 нан. аѡтѡ е драг рѡ пкаг ꝑ кнѡе. епѡѡѡс  
 е драг ехѡ пѡхалѡн ꝑ аац. аѡ епѡтѡе ѡеѡ.  
 етѡей тѡѡт мѡ нан ꝑ рѡѡеѡ мѡ | рѡаац. Fol. 35 a  
 ешѡпе мѡѡн тѡнагѡ ѡне е рѡтѡ аѡ асѡѡс. ѡѡ  
 ꝑси тѡнаѡѡтн тѡрѡ е рѡ ѡне е роѡт. аѡ  
 мѡтѡсн ацѡшѡкан е ѡл е драг е пхс ецѡ  
 мѡѡс же пхс енаге е ацѡн ап пел лѡѡс е тре  
 ѡѡѡе. е † не ѡѡт пе ꝑсѡѡ ѡне е роѡ. аѡ  
 пѡе Пхс ап мѡтѡсн же асѡтѡ е пѡрѡрѡ ꝑ

пшнре а пнл птааау е роти е роти рон  
 Де е тоотот п пшнре а пнл екш амос же  
 сѣте тнотп п расте . птетпотем аау :—Отде  
 снаѣ ан не . отде шомпт ан . отде мнт п роот  
 ан не ша граи етеѣот п роот ететпаотом шант  
 ѣ еи е ѡл рп петпсѣша аѡ аѣхюор п отртп-  
 пнре рп ѡаласса п амаде снаѣ ехп пкар :—

Атетпеме се ѡ намераате же псопсп а  
 пзикаиос сѣсом емаде . аѡ еѣепрѣи ката  
 пет снр . мотснс | мен пномоетнс п тпалаа  
 птетпот пт аѣепеикалеи а пхѣ е тѣ пенише .  
 Аѣепре ката пѣѣотш : пномоетнс де рѡѡѣ  
 п талаѣткн п ѣрре апа пестпнѡиос . птетпот  
 пт аѣспсп пхѣ е тѣ псон а мопохос ап еѣ-  
 лтпн амоѣ . Алла аѣжен пѣаитнеа е ѡл  
 ката ѡе ет снр рп пѣѣалиос . же ере пхѣ жѡн  
 е ѡл п неѣаитнеа тирот :—сѡтѣ де он е †  
 ке поз п шпнре пт аѣшѡпе е ѡл рп тоотѣ а  
 ппет ѡтааѣ апа пестпнѡиос еѣо а мопохос  
 апат ѣр епископос аѣѣѡн де он п отроот ехп  
 тшѡѡте ет ере несннт се моот п рнтѣ же еѣ-  
 намер пѣкѣлѡл а моот . п тере ѣѣѡн де он  
 ехп тшѡѡте аѣр пѡѣш а ппотр ап тѣнсе ап  
 ѣѣитот пѣѣаѣ . п терѣаар де е ратѣ ехп  
 тшѡѡте аѣшлнл е граи е пхѣ ката | пѣѡс п  
 несннт . аѡ Пѣжаѣ же пхѣ пток ет соотп же  
 мпшѡм амои е тра ктѡи . п ке соп е роти е  
 трепеете . е хп а ппотр екеотерсаре се а пѣ  
 моот пѣи е граи ша рои птасп ѡе а моотр а  
 па кѣлѡл а моот же кас енаѣ рѣрал пак  
 а псеене п нароот . пток тар акотерсаре а  
 пѣапостоѡлос петрос же мооше е граи ехп  
 пмоот . п тере ѣѣѡн де е ѡл а пѣшлнл а  
 пмоот мооше . е пхисе шант ѣи е граи е рѡс

Fol. 35 b

Р

Fol. 36 a

Рѡ





[illegible]



нѣ хнотѹ отѡн отѡѹ же нѣ пе нтаѣтѣ-  
ноотн • мѣон отѡнпире пе пей рѡн • ппет отѡаѡ Fol. 41 b  
же апа воλλоѡс • аѣхнотѹ • же пѣхе неклн- рѣн  
рикос мѣ маг нотте • же а тѣмѣптпетотѡаѡ жоос  
же пса ѡнл же пне ір ат сѡтѣ пса пет тѣноот  
мѣоі • Спег па отѡѡ ап пе е аѡ е рат е теі  
таѣіс п ѣеене • ара нѣ пе • аѣотѡѡѣ пѣт  
ппет отѡаѡ • апа пестнѡіос • же рѡн е тре  
пеклнрос еі е ротн • ѡа та мѣтелехѣістос •  
аіѡрп п отѡоті • аѡеен ѡѡпе ѡа роі • п  
ѡѡмѣт п соп • же пестнѡіос • пестнѡіос • пе-  
стнѡіос • еіс ттаѣіс п тѣклнсіа • аѡеі псѡн •  
мѣр паратеі п ттаѣіс • птаѡтанѡоттѣ е рос • п  
тѣ паѡѡѡ пѡпостѡлос • аλλα тѡотн нѣ отѡѡн  
псѡот •

[illegible]

монои же на пецтош ммате. алаа нет ннт е  
ратѣ. шацшопоп е роц. нѣѣ нат м пет отна-  
аитеи ммоу н тоотѣ.

тетѣсоотн Де он. же тноти нѣтлотиа пта-  
таас нац. да он мпоот ацархейсаи н рнтѣ  
е ѣ мптна. ката полис аѡ ката ѣе. ша граи  
е сотан. нет отнайтот де нац н тероппе.  
ката пканон. н напостонос. шацтѣноотсот  
рн отроп ша ренр<sup>м</sup>е. еѣр роте рнтѣ м  
пнотте. ката полис. аѡ ката ѣе псетаат  
н п<sup>р</sup>нке. рм | пкаирот пте прѡ. ете шаре н  
рнке шѡѡт н оеи<sup>к</sup> еееѣѡѡшѣ е лаат. п<sup>р</sup>нке.  
ката ѡе ететѣсоотн мпнса отоеиш. де еѣ-  
мооне мпечѡре рн относ м мптѣairoотш. п<sup>с</sup>и  
пен пет отааб н еиѡт апа пестнѡиос. ацтѣноот  
н отепистоли ша н лаос тнрот м птош н кѡт.  
еѣсоре ммоот. же рѡ е рѡтн ететѣи<sup>р</sup>е н п<sup>с</sup>и  
нос п<sup>н</sup>ѡѡе ет рорш ката ѡе птаѡтамои. мн-  
поте пте пнотте ѡѡпт е рѡтн. нѣѣ тнѡтн е  
тоотот н пѡарѡарос. псеѡѡке тнѡтн. аѡ он  
аѣсѡи рн теи епистоли ет ммаѡ же ете тѡ  
метанои рн отѡепн пнотте наипреѡнос. ет м-  
маѡ е ѡѡтн мпѡѡѡѡ.

Fol. 43 a  
p<sup>т</sup>e

аѡ он мпнса преѡнос ет ммаѡ ететѣшан-  
паѡѡете еѣнало ан еѣтотнос орн е ѡѡтн | рн  
реѡнос. н нашт грац. аѡ н ат шпе рм пецро.  
наи ет нашпе ан рнтѣ н отрѡло. мн отрѡшѣре.  
шаѣѡѡке. тнѡтн рн рен<sup>р</sup>и<sup>с</sup>е. пѡе он н пеплѡтн.  
м фараѡ м пео<sup>с</sup>оеиш шапт еѣноѡот пѡѡѡ рн  
ѡалласа пте пр<sup>с</sup>[п]меете тако рн отѡнѡ е ѡѡл.  
маРе тѡетаноѡа отн ѡѡ есеини е ѡѡл нѡ мнтн  
рн пет мма н шѡпе н отоеиш мм. пте тѡѡѡпе  
рн петѣнт. пте Тпнсѣа аѡѡане рн тетѣтапро

Fol. 43 b  
p<sup>т</sup>e

п̄ отоешъ нѣе · п̄на царъ шачшотшотъ ѿеиоу  
 рѣп̄ текрїсїс̄ ката п̄шахе п̄ іанкѡбос̄ псофос̄  
 п̄апостоѡлос̄ · кат̄ царъ Пеез̄ шоеп̄т̄ п̄ асπε-  
 лос̄ р̄е паспасеиос̄ ѿ п̄нот̄те не п̄асπεлос̄ ѿ  
 п̄на ·—

[Тѣп̄тна царъ шаспер̄е прѡеи е ѡл̄ р̄е Fol. 44 a  
 п̄иот̄ · аѡ ѡескааѣ е ѡѡк̄ е рот̄и е п̄каке · р̄г̄  
 аѡ же н̄анот̄с̄ · е р̄ ѡп̄тна п̄ рот̄о · е сеп̄  
 нот̄ѣ е рот̄и · аѡ же пете от̄п̄тан̄ѣ ар̄и ѡп̄тна  
 п̄ р̄нт̄ѣ · П̄пр̄ тре пекѡал̄ ф̄оонеї е рок̄ екеїре  
 п̄ от̄ѡп̄тна ѡп̄ от̄ѡнаїост̄ни · аѡ Он̄ же н̄анот̄  
 кот̄и етааѣ ѿ ѡп̄тна р̄п̄ от̄ѡнаїост̄ни · п̄ рот̄о  
 е † от̄нос̄ р̄п̄ от̄ѡн̄сон̄с̄ · аѡ ѡп̄р̄ кте пекро  
 е ѡл̄ п̄ лаат̄ п̄онке · аѡ п̄ѣнакте пекро е ѡл̄  
 ап̄ ѡеиок̄ п̄с̄и п̄нот̄те · аѡ он̄ же п̄кот̄и ете  
 от̄п̄тан̄ѣ ѡп̄р̄ р̄ роте е † ѡп̄тна п̄ р̄нт̄ѣ ката ѡе  
 п̄таѣхоос̄ · п̄с̄и прѡеи ет̄ от̄аѡѣ · ѡѡит̄ · ѡѡш̄т̄  
 е п̄еї р̄ѡеио · же неїнеїт̄и п̄таѣѡѡш̄ѣ е лазарос̄  
 п̄онке же от̄ не п̄таѣааѣ наѣ | р̄п̄ п̄колас̄с̄ · е Fol. 44 b  
 аѣот̄ѡш̄ѣ аѣхоос̄ · р̄п̄ от̄ѡека̄р̄ п̄ р̄нт̄ Же па еїѡт̄ р̄п̄  
 аѡрадаѡ ѡа т̄п̄ноот̄ лазарос̄ п̄ѣсп̄от̄н̄ѣ ѿ п̄еѣ-  
 т̄нѡѣ ѿ ѡеот̄ п̄ѣнѡѣ па лас̄ · же † ѡеок̄ аїон̄  
 р̄е п̄еї кѡрт̄ ѡѡѡе р̄ѡѡѣ п̄ѡп̄о · не п̄таѣѡт̄ѡѡ е  
 роѣ · п̄еѡе аѡрадаѡ ѡе Наѣ · же па ш̄нре · ар̄и  
 п̄еїеїте · же ак̄ѡи п̄ п̄екаѣѡѡон̄ р̄е п̄екѡп̄р̄ ·  
 лазарос̄ р̄ѡѡѣ · п̄ р̄енп̄еѡоот̄ ·—Тенот̄ ѡе р̄ѡѡѣ  
 сес̄ол̄с̄л̄ ѡеиоѣ · ѿ п̄еїеи · п̄ток̄ ѡе р̄ѡѡк̄ се-  
 ѡот̄н̄ѣ ѡеиок̄ ѿ п̄ек̄на · же еїнапа наѡ ѿ п̄ек̄ш̄п̄  
 р̄т̄н̄к̄ р̄а п̄онке · еѡс̄анаѡт̄ р̄п̄ р̄енѡѡт̄ · ѡп̄ р̄ен-  
 пап̄о · ѡп̄ п̄ке сеп̄е п̄ т̄ѣп̄н̄ · еѡот̄ѡѡ п̄ п̄ек̄-  
 р̄ѡѡс̄ · ѿ п̄ка̄р̄ ѡаат̄ан̄ · р̄п̄ от̄ѡп̄т̄ ат̄ сеп̄ ѡп̄  
 т̄ѡп̄тапан̄ѡр̄ѡп̄ос̄ | еѡѡ ѿ п̄нр̄п̄ ет̄ сот̄ѣ р̄п̄ Fol. 45 a  
 р̄енф̄тал̄н̄ · ф̄н̄ не р̄ѡѡѣ еѡѡѡш̄ ѡеиок̄ е роѣ е р̄ѡ  
 т̄ѡѡ на наѣ · р̄е п̄ет̄ ш̄ооп̄ наѡ ·



апа пестѣиос ѡѡк е птоот ꙗ тѣнее асѣропѣ  
 рѣ пѣа ет ѡѡаѣт е тѣе ѡ прѣсос • не ѡпат отѣ  
 тѡлѣс ѣар кѣт ѡ пеотоеиш ет ѡѡаѣт • ала  
 пететархн ѣар те • неѡооше де пѣѡаѣ апок  
 ѡѡс ѡ пеотоеиш ет ѡѡаѣт еио наѣ ꙗ рѣперетне •  
 аѣи де | ꙗ ренортанон ѡѡоот • аѡаѣт рѣ Fol. 46 b  
 пѣа ет ꙗ ꙗ рнтѣ еирип • же ꙗнаде е роот ет рѣѣ  
 ꙗхриа ꙗ нероот тирот ꙗнаѣт ꙗ рнп • †рѣтѣтѣ  
 де е пѣаже калѡс ꙗтетѣр шпире • аѡ ꙗтетѣ  
 †еоот ѡ пѡотте пет еире ꙗ неи нос ꙗ шпире •  
 рѣтѣ неѣ пет отаѣѣ • ꙗѣе ꙗта пѡотте аас ꙗ  
 ꙗшпире ѡ пѣл ѡ пеотоеиш рѣтѣ ѡѡтснс • еѣѣ-  
 хоос наѣ же ѣи ѡ пекѣерѡѣ е рѣаи нѣ рѡрт ꙗ  
 тпетра • пестате ѡоот е ѡѡл • ꙗте пѣаос сѡ • та  
 он те ѣе ѡ неи ѡа • ꙗ тере ѣѡѡн де он е пѣѡа  
 ꙗ рѡп апок рѡ неѡооше пѣѡаѣ пе • аѡѡ де  
 рѣ пѣа ет ꙗрнп ꙗ рнтѣ • аѡр отѡнише ꙗроот  
 рѣ пѣа ет ѡѡаѣт • аѡ а пѡоти ѡ ѡоот ѡѡꙗ ꙗ  
 тоотѣ | тирѣ паи ет шѡѡꙗ нап • аѣхоос де ѡ па Fol. 47 a  
 еѡт же ѡѣ не ѡоот шѡоп нап •— рѣѣ

Асѣотѡѡѣ ꙗѣи па еѡт же пѡотте наѡаѡн аѡ  
 ꙗѡѣ ѡ па шпире • ала ѣнаѡѡрнѣѣ нап ꙗтѣ-  
 хриа тирѣ • асѣхоос ѣар же ѡѡр ѣи роотѡ е  
 пѣѣрасте • расте ѣар наѣи роотѡ рѣ роѣ • аѡѡ  
 он ѡ пѣаѣ Ет ере рѣлѣас пѣѣсѣѡтнс рѣ терн-  
 ѡс • ере наѡѡе еп ѡѣи наѣ ѡ пѣаѣ ꙗ шѡрп  
 ѡ ѡнине • аѡѡ он ѡ пѣаѣ ꙗ рѡртѣ • ꙗ тере  
 ѣѣѡтѣ де он рѣ пѣѡн ет отѡотте е роѣ же  
 рѣѡѡѡн асѣѡотн асѣе е рѡс еѡтѣ отѡѡн рѣ  
 ѡѡѣ ѡѣ отѣѡа ѡ ѡоот • пѣе паѣѣѡлѡс наѣ же  
 тѡотн нѣ отѡѡ ѡѣи нѣ се ѡоот • а рѣлѣас де  
 отѡѡ ѡ пѡѡн асѣѡ ѡ пѡоот асѣѡооше рѣ терн  
 ет ѡѡаѣт ꙗ рѣе | ꙗ роот • ѡѣ рѣе ꙗ отѡн • ѡѡе Fol. 47 b  
 ѣотѡѡ ꙗ отѡѡн отѡѡ ѡѡе ѣѡѡ ꙗ отѡоот • пе рѣѣ











трон ꙗ отнѣара · аѡ Некрѣенете е рѡѣ рѣ  
отѡалтирюн ꙗ ѡнт ꙗ нап ·

Епѡтѣтѡнꙗ е нѡ ѡ па келархис ет ѡтааб  
апа пестнѡѡс потнѣ ет ꙗрот ·—епѡтѣтѡнꙗ  
Е нѡре · паѡ ꙗта пнотте ѡѡлꙗ е пѣѡтсѡ ет  
ѡтааб · анѡѣпе тар же напѡт ꙗр ѡѡ аѡ ѡере  
пекрѡнѣ жена ꙗтерѡн тирѣ · актѡеѡ нап ꙗ  
ренѡите · ꙗепотранѡн е ѡѡл рꙗ пꙗнꙗ · ѡꙗ  
пꙗнке · | Аѡ актѡѡѡе ꙗ ѡѡѡ ꙗ ѡѡѡе е ѡѡл рꙗ Fol. 54 a  
пкарпѡс ꙗ нексѡ · актѡѡпе ꙗ ѡѡѡѡс рꙗ тѡѡт- рꙗ  
рѡѡѡѡѡе потте · рꙗ некѡнт тирѣ ѡꙗ текѡѡхн  
тирѣ ·—а пнотте ꙗ нап ꙗ ꙗрот ѡ пе ꙗѡе ꙗ  
рꙗѡс · аѡтре нет сѡѡе рꙗѡс ꙗ тоѡтѣ ꙗ тек-  
ѡѡѡѡѡѡ · ꙗѡе ꙗ ѡѡѡѡс ·—аѡтѡѡѡ рꙗѡс рꙗ  
некрѡѡт ·—аѡ аѡѡѡѡѡс тѡѡе е рѡѡе е ѡѡл рꙗ  
текѡѡѡѡ · некѡѡт тар ꙗ некѡѡѡе рꙗ ꙗтѡѡѡ  
ꙗ ат кѡѡ · пе хѣ · аѡ некѡѡт ꙗ рꙗѡт ꙗ ѡт-  
пѡѡѡ ꙗ ѡѡѡѡѡ ·—акѡѡѡ ꙗ ѡѡѡѡѡѡѡс ꙗ ꙗ  
рꙗ ꙗ кѡѡѡ · аѡ ꙗ ѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗ некѡѡѡѡс ·—  
акѡѡѡ ꙗ рꙗ ꙗ рꙗѡс · рꙗ тѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡ · аѡ  
ꙗ ѡѡѡѡ ꙗ нет рꙗ ꙗ тирѡт · актѡѡѡѡѡ · ѡ ꙗѡѡѡ  
ꙗ тѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡ · аѡ актѡѡѡ ѡѡѡѡ ꙗ  
тѡѡѡѡ ꙗ | некѡѡѡѡ · ꙗѡе ꙗ ѡѡѡѡ ·

Fol. 54 b

ꙗѡѡѡ (sic) аѡѡѡѡ ꙗ наѡрꙗ некѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡе ꙗ рꙗн  
ѡѡѡ ·—

Акѡѡѡ ꙗ сѡѡѡс ꙗѡе ꙗ сѡѡѡѡѡ · аѡ актѡѡ-  
ѡѡѡѡ ꙗ пѡѡѡѡ рꙗѡ ꙗѡѡѡѡ · е тѡѡ паѡ аѡѡе  
е некѡѡѡѡ ет сѡѡѡѡѡс · актѡѡ пѡѡ е ѡѡл · актѡѡ-  
ѡѡѡѡ е пѡѡѡс · актѡ ꙗ некѡѡѡ ꙗ тѡѡѡѡѡѡѡн  
ѡꙗ тѡѡѡ ·—акѡ некѡѡѡѡѡ нап рꙗ сѡѡ · ѡ  
апа пестнѡѡс · аѡ актѡѡѡ Нап ꙗ ꙗрꙗ ꙗ нѡ рꙗ  
ѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗ тѡѡ · актѡ ꙗ тѡѡѡѡ ꙗ пѡѡѡѡ ет ѡѡѡѡ  
е ѡѡл рꙗ ꙗ ѡѡѡѡ нѡѡ · ѡꙗ сѡѡѡѡ нѡѡ · е тѡѡ же  
акѡѡѡѡѡ еп некѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗ пѡѡѡѡ ·—акѡѡѡѡ-



11 **π**ρεσβυλλει δαδ· **ж**е а пеншаже тангои· а  
 пеншаже сλσωλτ·—αλνωс екτйτων **Є** μωтснс  
 пе нта пецро **χι** εοοт· аχχисе **π** тере пнотте  
 шаже **π**αμας **π**тoк ρωωн прѣсλй **π**οιoс· а  
 пеме **α** пекро **χι** εοοт ριτй тσοи **α** пнотте ет  
**π**αμαк· пе нта неТ oтааб тнрот шωпе **π**швр  
 е роу е тће пецтйбo· **ει**π тѣрачна **χι**н ерo **α**  
 моноχοс ρа **ο**н **α**пат **ϣ**χι **α** птаю **π** тейтeπ-  
 скопoс· **μ**иe енез Пет нaσωшт е ρoтн ρα |  
 пекро нѣ тα **ρ** ρoтe· **ω** Пет ере нѣбаλ **μ**oтρ Fol. 56 b  
**π**οe **α** пcoт **π** ρтoοтe· еϣннж е брнсе е **ρ**αιβ  
 бoλ **π** oтoеиш **μ**иe· **Ш** пaтaтe **π**οн **π**т асϣи ρa  
 рок **Є**ишaпoтωш **σ**e е тaтo **π** пекнaтoρωμa  
 тнрот· **ϣ**χι **π** ρeπλoтωтpαφoс е poг· **π**οe **α**  
**μ**ωтснс **π**нoμoθeтнс· аτω прeϣсλй **π**οιoс  
 шaнт aтoтнѣ е бoλ **π**ткeиπтжωpe· **ω** ппeт  
 oтaаб **π** тeλioс· aπa пeσтпoиoс· ектйτων  
 ρap е пeт oтaаб **π**αпaχωpитнс aπa пaλa-  
 μωн· **ει**π aπa пapωμeω· **ει**π aπa пeтpωнioс  
**ει**π aπa ρωpсicсioс· **ει**π **Α**пa θeωδopoс·—ек-  
 тйτων **Є** ппeт oтaаб бaсiλioс **ει**π тpнтopioс·  
 пθeολoγoс·

ере нѣе тооме е пѣθροнос ꙗ тѣпѣотнѣ ꙗ  
тѣре • некѣептѣωоре • џе ꙗ шпире ѡꙗ лаат ꙗ  
рѣме • нащеме е | петѣωн ет атоот рѣ от- Fol. 57 a  
мотнѣ • алла не нт аннат е роот рѣ непбал • рѣет  
ѡꙗ не нтапсотѣот рѣ неммаџе нѣ маг логос  
еотеи рѣ нѣептѣωоре • те таг етѣнататоос  
тенотъ.—Тетѣ маг нотте тар ꙗшпире сооти џе  
рѣ шап нероот ѡ ꙗпасха • ѡ переме ꙗ роот рѣн е  
ротн шаре н архнепископос ет отаав ꙗ налез-  
апаретс тѣноот открѣма е рнс рѣ кнѣе тирѣ •  
есѣтѣмне ꙗ непископос • ѡꙗ неклнрикос ꙗ ꙗлаос  
тирѣ ꙗ орѣозозос џе е сѣте тиотѣ џе а нероот







Fol. 61 b

pnv

Fol. 62 a

pn

И теръ оуѣстѣе е пран ѿ пнобъ и ршше · апа  
пестнѡгос · и тере ммоује де онъ и ке коті · а

Fol. 62 b

P112

ρενωνιϋ † πετοτοι е ροι атнех де наши пейти  
 е пхисе е атнос п шоеиш | тωοτη е жи · аτω пке  
 тѣни е † талнѣ е ρоу · аика тоот е бол · аиωш  
 е бол он же пнотте аѣп нешлнл · аѣ па еиот ет  
 отааб · апа пестнѣиос пе птацнадеет е ттапро  
 п̄ п̄роите · екенардеет он · теноѣ е ттапро п̄  
 пей отωнш · аτω аѣпате пшаже сωлп̄ р̄п̄ ρωи ·  
 а ота р̄п̄ п̄ωнш ет аѣмат нех относ п̄роот  
 атапахωрей нат тирот · р̄ит̄п̄ нешлнл · аѣ па  
 еиот ет отааб · апа пестнѣиос · атапахωрей  
 нат тирот р̄ит̄п̄ нешлнл аѣ па еиот ет отааб ·  
 апа пестнѣиос · анок де ρωωт Аѣωк е р̄нт е  
 птоот п̄ тс̄ит̄п̄ · еѣфеоот аѣ пнотте ехп̄ не п̄тат-  
 шωпе аѣмои же ацнадеет е ттапро п̄ п̄еонрион  
 ет роот · п̄ тере ѣωк де | е р̄нт · аѣре е ρос ере п-  
 пет отааб · аѣлнта р̄п̄ п̄едрофитис шне · аѣжи  
 де аѣ птѣни е р̄отн е пестатлон · п̄ п̄тѣноотте · а  
 па еиот де σωш̄т̄ е псент е жи е бол р̄п̄ жоѣ аѣ  
 п̄п̄тр̄рос · п̄ежац̄ наѣ же ѡ ѡс · аѣр̄ от[ω] нац̄ · же  
 с̄еот е ρои · — па еиот · п̄ежац̄ наѣ же аѣп̄ еѣжоос  
 наѣ же р̄шан̄ п̄нат̄ прокоптеѣ аѣп̄р̄ еѣ е р̄нт ·  
 шанте п̄нат̄ п̄ шωр̄п̄ шωпе · пара не кот̄ · а  
 п̄еонрион аѣраласке аѣмок · п̄сабнл̄ е т̄бе т̄еѣп̄-  
 нант̄ аѣ пнотте ·

Fol. 63 a

P115

Атет̄п̄нат̄ се ѡ намерате же ρωб̄ ние ешад-  
 шωпе шад̄еиее е ρоу · кан̄ еѣр̄еѣ аѣа ние ·  
 ешадшωпе шад̄еиее е ρоу аѣла еѣρωп̄ аѣмоу ·  
 р̄п̄ п̄еуполѣфа · п̄еѣотωш̄ аѣ е тре еоот е па-  
 р̄ωие пе шωп̄е нац̄ · ката ѡѣ п̄тац̄жоос п̄си  
 п̄софос̄ п̄ат̄лос̄ же еѣш̄ине аѣ п̄са̄ п̄еоот̄ п̄т̄ п̄  
 р̄ωие · от̄де̄ п̄те̄ т̄нот̄п̄ · от̄де̄ п̄т̄ п̄се · еѣшан-  
 отωш̄ е жи е ρωт̄п̄ п̄ п̄еѣб̄н̄те̄ т̄нрот̄ п̄т̄ аѣнат̄  
 е ρоот̄ п̄ р̄ит̄е̄ п̄р̄л̄ло̄ аѣ аѣанариос̄ апа п̄естн-  
 ѣиос̄ · п̄шаже̄ наа̄ш̄аѣ е̄ п̄ерото̄ · аѣла̄ п̄ ρосон̄

Fol. 63 b

P115

а теГрафн· сѣаи наи же неѣвнѣ ае пнотѣ  
напот отонрот е вола п отон пие· Енаже реп-  
нотѣ де ннті е вола рн рар е тѣ паретн ае пѣи-  
рѣае п теліос· аепсѣос птнѣ п отѣон ае  
пшаже· асѣѣпе де он П отрот атрѣае еи  
ша роу е вола рѣа птош п кѣт· ере пѣшнре  
мооше пѣааѣ е аѣе е тѣтліка е тре ѣротрѣ  
е ротн е пѣаеос п сѣаеон· атѣон де е ротн  
пѣснат аеп | неѣернѣ· атпарот аеп атпарот  
ра пѣ отрннѣ·

Fol. 64 a  
рпз

Пеже ппет отаав ѿ прѡме . же е тѣе от ѿп  
екжї сгїе . ѿ пеншнре не отрѣкѣт тар пе  
прѡме ет ѿмат . асотѡщѣ де Нси прѡме же  
отшнре шне пе па еіѡт ѿпат ечеї е трїлікіа .  
аѡ отсабе пе . асотѡщѣ Нси ппет отаав же  
наме а пеншнре порнете . аѡ екшанкаац .  
шацтаде тее . пеже прѡме же ешѡпе аспор-  
нете еїс рннте †† ѿмоу е пенсіх . е тре кеїре  
нац ната пет еранак . асотѡщѣ Нси ппро-  
фнтис ет отаав же екшанѡвк е роти е пенфе  
кпаапанта етсгїе . рѣ пшорп ꙗ рѡотп ѿ  
пенфе . е тшеере те ꙗ ние ꙗ рѡме те . пет  
ꙗ рнтѣ . нар ѿптре нак же пеншнре пе н/тац Fol.64 b  
ꙗкотꙗ нѣеас . алла ѿпр мееете . е рої рѡлѡс рꙗн  
же ꙗт аїхе паї рарої магаат . Пшон . алла  
ꙗтаѡтамої рїтꙗ ренрѡме ꙗ шотпїстете наѡ .  
алла екшансѡтѣ ꙗсѡї кнажїтѣ нац ꙗ сгїе .  
ꙗ росої асѡбѣос . аѡ наме меганехе е наац  
е сѡпате шапт ечжїтѣ . пномос тар велете же  
р шап отрѡме ꙗкотꙗ ѿп отшеере шне . ѿп  
отшп тоотѣ . нѣжїтѣ ꙗжнаѡ . нѣшѡпе нѣеас .  
ече† те бринпе нас ꙗпшаѡ ꙗ те бринпе ꙗ ѿ  
парѡенос . аѡ нѣѡѿѿѡт ꙗтаѡбѣос . кан  
отркне те . кан отрѣмаѡ те .—



шоне нѣе · шато ѿпетноу · аминѣи Ое ѿ пет  
ере петрѣт сотѡи е роти е пнотте ѿи ппет  
отааб · ѿтетѣспѡпѣ · рѣ рен рѣеіооте ѿи рен  
метаноіа · же нас еснапаракалеі ѿ пехѣ пѣ  
р отна пѣеан рѣ тѣіанапанта е роу · же  
отроте · пе де е рраі ѿіа ѿ пнотте ет онѣ ·

рѣан ота Н рѣт тнѣтѣі толеа е періертазе  
ѿса пѣаже же аітолеа е жоос же пѣшѣнр ѿ  
пехѣ пе пет отааб ѿ епископос апа пестнѡіос ·  
мареѣеі теноу ехѣі петрѣнтон ѿ петатпеліон  
ет отааб ѿ ката ѿс пѣсѡтѣі е пнотте еѣѡш  
е ѡол рѣ ттапро ѿ пѣѣмеріт ет отааб ѿс | пет- Fol. 66 b  
атпелістнс · еѣѡ ѿеіос · же ѿтѡтѣі ѿтѣі наш- pzb  
ѣнр · ететѣшанеіре ѿнет еіѣѡн ѿеіоот е тоот  
тнѣтѣі · аѡ он же ѿтѡтѣі де ѿт аіеотте е  
рѡтѣі · же нашѣнр · же не ѿт аісотеіот тнрот  
ѿт ѿ па еіѡт аітаіѡтѣі е роот · аѡ он же  
ѿтѡтѣі аі · атетѣсотпѣі алаа Анон аісетѣі тнѣтѣі  
аѡ анон іаіа тнѣтѣі же нас ере петѣікарпос  
іотн е ѡол · еѡѡпѣі ша енеѣі:—

Атетѣеіеі се отн ѿ па мѣрате же пет паеіре  
ѿ потѡш ѿ пнотте · паі пе пѣшѣнр аѡ пѣсон ·  
ката ѡе ѿтаѣжоос рѣі петатпеліон ет отааб · же  
пет паеіре ѿ потѡш ѿ па еіѡт ет рѣі ѿ пнѣе · паі  
пе пасон аѡ та сѡне · аѡ та іеаѣ · Асѣѡпе  
ѿ отроот атѣіне ша роу · ѿ отшнре шнѣі | ере Fol. 67 a  
отааіѡнѣон рѣѡѣ · Аѣпаракалеі ѿіоѣ еѣѡ pzc  
ѿіоос же арі таѣапн ѿ сѣфраѣізе ѿіоѣ · же  
отааіѡнѣон еѣроот пе · Аѣѣне пѣѣеіѡт де ѿі  
ппет отааб · же еіс аотнр ѿ отѡеіш · жн ѿта  
паі таѣѣ · пѣѣѣ же еіс саѣѣіе ѿ роііеіе ѿ  
роііеіе (sic) · ше пѣѣѣлн ѿ па еіѡт шѣѣноѣі е  
пѣѣѣ пѣѣѣіе ѿ рѣтѣі ѿѡе ѿ пѣѣѣѣѣ ѿте пѣѣѣѣ  
іотрѣі снѣѣ · аѡ рѣѣ ѿ сѡн шан еіа тоотѣі ѿсѡѣ



[illegible][illegible]



Песшуре же он ацашкан е вол е рои же ѿ  
ѿс. ари тапани. нѣ жи па отѡ е роти ѿ пнос  
п рѡеи же а тапачни ѿ пелот тарои. еис ринте  
кпат е рои рѣи та апачни. е тѣе от ѿпе рѡи тѡеи  
птаелот ѿпат еитаѡ шаже. ѿ пероот ет ѿеелот  
ѡок тахн нѣ тѡеи па жѣ п еиѡт. апа пестн-  
ѡис. е парисе ѡнѡеи е рои ѿпр каат е елот  
ѡирѣ петѣро ❖—

[illegible]



εὐλατrophorei· αὐτῷ ἢ τῇ αὐτοῦ ἀπ' εἰσῳτῆς ἡσῶν  
ἢ κε σὸν ψα ἐνερ·—

[illegible]

Πύωαι ἔε πα πύωαι πτέλος ἔε πα πτέλος· ὅτε  
 ἢ πα ὅτε· πταῖο ἔε πα πταῖο·—ἀλθῶς κἄπυα  
 ἢ ταῖο μίε ρι εὐοτ μίε· κατὰ θε ἦτα πεφῶλ-

мѡѡс Δαα хѡс же ани ѡтаю ип ѡтѣи и  
 пхѣ · ани ѡтеѡт и пѣуран ет ѡтаб · Сѡтѣ де  
 он е ꙗ не нос и шпире · итетѣ теѡт и пхѣ ·  
 асшѡпе де он ѡтрѡме еи ша роу асѣсѡпѣ  
 еушѡ ииѡс · же ари таѣани иѣ ѡнѡе е рои ·  
 па хѣ и еиѡт · же ѡтѣ ѡтхреѡс е рои гартѣ  
 ѡтрѡме ша ѡааетасе *(sic)* и ѡлокооттѣнос етанаѣ-  
 казе | ииѡи га роѡт · ипе иѣитѡт итатаѡт  
 наѣ · аѡѡ ип таи лаѡт ииѡт иѣѡ ѡшнре и  
 ѡѡт и ѡпопѡенне аѡасѡалазе ииѡѣ аѡкаѣ  
 гѣ теѣѡлланн еѡѡѡш е аѣ и гѣгал · ꙗпа-  
 Ракалеи де итѣиѣтеиѡт е тр иѣиѡгтѣи гѡрои  
 ешѡпе · ѡтѣѡе е тре иꙗ ѡтѡти наи иѡѡѡн  
 итатаѣ иѣенѡ е ѡѡл и па шнре · и ѡѡт наи е  
 ѡѡл · прѡме де ет ииѡт не ѡѡѡтѡи пе и  
 рѣтехѡра и ѡѡл пе · еѡѡтѣи гѣ ииѡѡс и  
 пѡѡт и теилад · иѡѣсѡтѣ е пѡѡт и па еиѡт  
 же ѡтепѣскопѡс пе и рѣѣ аѣани · аѣѡѡтѣи аѣеи  
 Ша роу ип теѣсѣме еѡѡѡш е пѣразе ииѡѣ  
 же ѡѡѡпѣтѡс пе хѣи ииѡи Теѣсѣме де аѣ-  
 тѡѡс е пѡѡи аѣѣтѣ е рѡтѣ · аѣѡѡп ѡѡѡѡ тасе<sup>1</sup>  
 иѡлокоотѣнос | и тѡѡтѣ ги пѡѡи · таха

Fol. 75 a

рѡѡ

Fol. 75 b

рѣ

Ит аѣпѣрт пѣсноѣ · и ѡтрѡме е ѡѡл аѣѣѡтѡт ·  
 аѣеи де ша па еиѡт еѡѡѡш е ѡѡѡѡѡзе ииѡѣ  
 же гѣме пе · не иѡѣсѡтѣ е роѡт е тѣнѣтѣ хѣи  
 ииѡи · —Перѡѡт де ит аѣеи ша пѣпѣскопѡс ет  
 ѡѡѡѡ апа пѣѣпѣѡѡс и гѣтѣ аѣре е роу и гѡтѣ  
 и пѣѡѡѡѡ ет ѡѡѡѡ и тѣѣтѣе еѣѣре и тѣѡѡѡлѣи  
 етѣѡѡѡс · Не перѡѡт ѣар пе и пархнепѣскопѡс  
 аѡѡ и патѣѣрхѣс · апа сѣтѣнос пархнепѣ-  
 скопѡс и аѣѡѡѡѡ · Аѣѡѡѡс е гѣѡѡ ѡѡѡт еѣеи  
 е ѡѡл гѣ пѣѡѡѡѡ иѣпѡѡтѣ наѣ иѣтѡѡѡѡ е  
 пѣѡѡѡ ит аѣѡѡѡ хѡѡѣ ·

<sup>1</sup> On the margin Δс.

[illegible][illegible]

нашлнл · ꙗ тере чр ашомте ꙗотнот · есѣмоуше  
и чтоот есѣшлнл ката ма · аѡ не ма лаат ꙗ  
рѡме наешѡ ма пѡн ꙗ нечшлнл ет ѡеире ма  
моот · ма пероот ма тетшн шацр чотѡше ꙗ соп ·  
ꙗ шлнл ꙗтетшн · ачкоотѣ е ѡѡ пѣхач наг ·  
апон ꙗѡс · пѣхач наг же ѡ грав е рок же аге  
етнот ꙗаракон ма поот гꙗ птоот · аѡ нѣотннт  
антѡнот · алла фрлпс е е *(sic)* пнотте же есна-  
наасч ан ма пенкѡте ·—

Fol. 77 b

ꙗꙗ

шѡр ꙗ Де ꙗ тере чшѡпе · аѡшѡт е поте ꙗ а  
пнот же ꙗ отсоте · апаѡ етѣннше ꙗ галнт ма  
реннотре · етотннѡ гꙗ ꙗ откѡз ма петра · ач-  
моуте е роꙗ пѣхач наг же фееете же а пнотте  
патассе ма пѣаракон · ачотарѣѣ он · пѣхач  
же е тѣе от нѣ ф ꙗꙗтнн ан е перрнтон ꙗ непра-  
фн · нѣ поꙗ мамоот ката ѡе ꙗта псѡфос ма  
ѡос же анкѡ ппет ѡсе наꙗ ма ма ма пѡт · ма  
пѣоот нашѡн е рок · отѡе ма маасфѡꙗ ꙗ наш-  
ѡн е готн е некема ꙗ шѡпе кпаале е гꙗꙗ еꙗ ꙗ  
отꙗѡꙗ ма отсꙗт · нѣ гѡме гꙗꙗ еꙗ отѡоти ма  
отаракон · же ачпаꙗте е роꙗ · фнатотѡꙗ ·  
фнаꙗ гꙗꙗѡ е роꙗ же ачсѡт ꙗ па ран · чнаѡш е  
гꙗꙗ е роꙗ · аѡ апон фнасѡт ма е роꙗ ·

Fol. 78 a

ꙗꙗ

Ашѡпе ѡе ꙗ тере пнотте отѡш е поонѣ е  
ѡѡ е пѣа ꙗ шѡпе н ꙗет етфране · пѣа ꙗта  
пѣкаꙗ ма тлѡпн ма паѡаꙗꙗ пѡт е ѡѡ ꙗ  
ꙗнтѣ пѣа ꙗ шѡпе ꙗ непрофнтнс · ма ма  
патрꙗрхнс · ма напѡстѡлѡс · е ѡѡ же отпа-  
трꙗрхнс пе ꙗѡе ꙗ аѡраꙗꙗ · аѡ отапѡстѡлѡс  
пе ꙗѡе ꙗ напѡстѡлѡс · Отапѡстѡлѡс пе аѡ  
отпрофнтнс пе ма непрофнтнс ꙗѡе ꙗ сѡѡтнл ·  
ма ꙗет маꙗꙗсѡꙗ ·— ꙗ Отаꙗꙗерѣтс пе еꙗꙗꙗꙗ  
ꙗѡе ма маѡтнс · ма аꙗꙗꙗ ма ꙗет маꙗꙗсѡꙗ ·  
ꙗ тере чꙗꙗ ѡе е ꙗꙗꙗ ꙗ шѡпе ет чнаꙗꙗтѡн маꙗꙗꙗ

Fol. 78 b

ꙗꙗ





ꙗ расте ете сот ѡптшомте пе · алла фгтнѣ  
 ѡпр тре лааѡ ꙗ рѡеѣ сѣ па сѡеѡ е поте · ѡ  
 пѡѡ ꙗта третшнктѣ наг · аѡ ꙗе шомѡт ꙗроот  
 ꙗт лааѡ · ѡп ешѡѡе ꙗѡѡнтѣ еѡаѡе рат ·  
 ѡ п ѡто е ѡл ѡ ꙗноуте · аѡ аѡсѣ па лѡѡс  
 ѡн ѡ ꙗнаѡ ꙗ ѡп ѡте ꙗсѡ · фѡ ѡѡѡс ѡе  
 ꙗноуте ꙗѡ ꙗѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡ · ꙗѡѡ ꙗѡ ѡе ари  
 таѡѡ ѡ па еѡт ꙗѡ ѡѡѡ ꙗ трофн ѡе еѡс  
 Чѡѡт ꙗ роот ѡп еѡѡ фѡ ꙗ лааѡ аѡѡѡѡ ꙗг  
 ꙗѡ па еѡт · ѡе па ѡнре еѡѡѡѡѡ не лааѡ  
 ѡн ѡѡѡ ꙗлѡѡс · фѡ ѡѡѡс · ѡ ꙗ фѡѡѡ  
 фѡ аѡ ꙗ лааѡ ꙗ трофн е па ꙗѡ ꙗѡѡс ꙗе  
 ѡѡѡѡѡ ѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡ ꙗѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡ е ѡл · | ꙗта- Fol. 81 b  
 ꙗѡѡ ѡѡѡѡ · ꙗ тере ꙗѡѡѡ ѡе ѡѡ ꙗ сот ꙗѡѡ  
 ѡптшомте · ꙗ еѡѡ · ꙗѡѡ ꙗг еѡе ѡе не ꙗѡ  
 ꙗ рѡѡе ѡѡѡс ѡѡѡѡ ѡе ѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡ ꙗ па ѡѡѡ  
 тнрѣ ѡе ѡѡе ꙗѡ лааѡ ꙗте теѡѡѡ ꙗте  
 тѡѡѡ ꙗѡт е тѡѡ е рѡѡ · ѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗ ѡѡт  
 ꙗ ѡѡѡ ꙗѡт ѡѡ ꙗг ѡн ꙗѡѡѡ еѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡ  
 та рѡ еѡ ѡ ѡѡѡѡс · ꙗт аѡѡѡ ѡе ѡѡ па ѡѡѡ  
 ꙗ ѡѡ еѡѡѡс е рѡѡ ѡѡ ꙗѡѡ е тра ѡѡѡ ѡ па  
 сѡѡѡ ѡѡ ꙗѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡ ѡе ꙗѡѡѡ ѡѡѡ е ѡѡѡ  
 ꙗ ꙗѡ ꙗѡѡ ѡѡѡѡ ·

ꙗѡѡѡс ѡе аѡ ꙗѡ ꙗ ꙗѡт еѡѡѡѡ · ꙗѡѡ ѡе  
 ѡ ѡѡ ѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡ ꙗ сѡѡѡ · аѡ ѡѡ ꙗѡ ꙗѡ не  
 лааѡ е рѡѡ · еѡ ѡн теѡ тѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡѡ ѡѡѡс  
 ѡѡ ꙗ сѡѡѡ ѡѡ та ѡѡѡѡ · ѡѡ ꙗ ѡѡѡѡ ·  
 ѡѡ та ѡѡѡѡ · | ѡѡѡѡ · ꙗѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡѡѡ · Fol. 82 a  
 аѡ фѡѡѡѡ ѡе еѡс ꙗѡѡ · аѡѡѡѡѡ е ѡѡѡ · ꙗѡѡ  
 аѡ еѡс ꙗѡѡ · аѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡ · ѡе аѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡ  
 е ѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡ ꙗѡ ꙗѡѡ ꙗѡ ꙗѡ еѡ ѡѡѡѡ · ꙗѡѡ  
 ꙗѡ еѡ ꙗѡѡ ꙗѡ ꙗѡѡ · ѡѡ рѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡ ·  
 ѡе аѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡ е ѡѡѡ · ꙗг ѡе ꙗ тере ѡѡѡѡ ·  
 ꙗѡ ꙗѡ ꙗѡ ѡѡѡ ꙗ еѡт аѡ ꙗѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡ



ΕΤΡΑΦΗ ΜΕΝΗΘΩΘ. ΥΙΝ Δ  
 ΑΙΟΤΟΝΑΓΙΟΝΗΡ. ΤΗΝ Δ  
 ΕΓΩ ΒΙΚΤΩΡ ΕΛΑΧΙΑΚΟΥΝΑ  
 ΚΑΡΙΟΣ ΜΕΡΙΚΟΥΡΙΣ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΥΜΑ  
 ΚΑΡΙΟΣ ΕΠΩΝΥΧΟΣ ΔΡ ΔΙΑΚΤΟΥ  
 ΑΠΟΥ ΜΕΡΙΤΑΣΡΑΤΗΛΑΤΑ ΑΠΟ  
 ΠΟΛΕΩΣ ΛΑΤΩΝ ΕΓΡΑΦΕ ΒΙΒΛΟΥ  
 ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΑΝΑΓΝΩΘΗΤΗ ΒΙΒ  
 ΛΙΟΥ ΕΠΕΥΖΕΤΑΙ Ε ΟΠΟΣ ΕΣΤΑ  
 ΓΕΙΤΙΚΟ ΤΗΝ ΕΛΕΟΙΝΟΜΟΥ ΕΩΝ  
 ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΑΜΗΝ  
ΤΗΝ Δ ΕΣΠΟΔΗ ΜΗΤΗΝ  
 ΒΑΡΑΟΥ ΜΗΝΕΝ ΜΟΥΝΟΥΤΕ  
 ΝΟΝΗΥ ΕΤΕΤ ΜΗΜΑΓΑΛΗ  
 ΧΑΛΛΑΡ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΥΜΟΝΟ  
 ΧΟΣ ΜΗΝΕΝ ΣΟΝΤΑ ΧΟΡΙΔΟ  
 ΠΑΕΥΤΕΡΟΤΗ ΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΥΜΟΝΟ  
 ΧΟΣ ΤΕΠΖΟΥΣ ΜΕΡΙΚΟΥΡΙΟ



P43

ΠΕΡΑΤΗΛΑΤΗΣΙΩΕΤΙΩΟΠ  
 ΖΗΠΤΟΟΥΗΤΒΩ·ΔΥΣΜΗΠΕΙ  
 ΧΩΩΗΕΔΥΚΑΔΥΖΗΠΕΥΗ  
 ΝΑΣΗΡΙΟΝ ΧΕΚΑΒΕΥΝΑΔΩΟΥ  
 ΖΗΤΥΕΥΖΗΥΜΝΟΥΠΛΥΡΟΦΟ  
 ΡΙΑΤΗΕΤΗΔΑΩΤΗΖΗΟΥ  
 ΤΗΥΠΧΕΙΣΠΕΧΕΥΕΧΑΡΙΣ  
 ΝΑΥΝΟΥΝΑΒΝΑΖΕΜΝΟΥΖΥΠΟ  
 ΜΟΝΗΥΤΟΥΧΑΟΥΝΟΒΟ·ΜΠΑ  
 ΔΒΟΥΛΟΣΜΗΡΩΗΕΜΠΕΝΥΡΟΣ  
 ΝΗΚΑΟΥΣΜΟΥΜΝΟΥΣΕΙΜΝΟΥΣΩ  
 ΤΗΡΙΔΖΗΠΕΥΜΑΝΑΣΗΡΙΟΝ ΗΥ  
 ΖΑΡΕΖΕΠΩΗΖΗΠΕΝΕΙΩΤΗΡΟ  
 ΕΙΣΟΣΑΒΒΑΔΒΡΑΖΑΜΗΠΩ  
 ΕΖΟΥΗΗΝΕΣΗΝΥΤΗΡΟΥΗΖΑΥΡΩ  
 ΦΟΡΟΣΕΤΙΩΟΠΖΗΠΕΥΜΗΝΑΣ  
 ΤΗΡΙΟΝΠΟΥΛΟΥΑΚΑΤΑΠΕΥΡΑ  
 ΗΥΗΝΕΥΣΜΟΥΕΤΕΧΑΔΕΖΡΑΕ  
 ΧΗΤΑΜΝΤΕΛΕΥΩΔΕΙΔΕΟΝ  
 ΕΒΑΖΝΩΜΑΕΥΕΧΗΗΡΟΝΟ  
 ΜΙΑΜΗΝΕΙΟΟΤΕΗΤΙΩΙΝΟΝΙΔ  
 ΠΑΠΑΧΩΜΩΜΗΑΠΑΘΕΩ  
 ΜΗΑΠΑΠΑΔΑΜΩΜΗΑΜΑΠΕΤ  
 ΝΙΟΣΜΗΑΜΑΡΩΡΕΕΙΟΣΜΗΝΕΙΟ  
 ΟΤΕΤΗΡΟΥΑΤΙΩΙΝΟΝΙΔ·ΥΗΗ  
 ΕΣΕΩΠΕΜ·ΟΝΤΗΡΟΝΖΑΜΗΗ





[illegible]

AN ENCOMIUM ON SAINT JOHN THE  
BAPTIST, BY SAINT JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

(Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 7024)

λ.    ш.    ις.    хс̄.    чѠ.

.....

Fol. 1 a

ⲁ

ΟΥΕΥΚΗΣΗΘΗ Ε ΛΥΤΑΥΟΟΨ Ἡ ΟΪ ΠΕΗ  
ΠΕΤ ΟΥΛΑΒ Ἡ ΕΪΨΤ ΕΤ ΤΑΪΗΥ ΚΑΤΑ  
ΣΠΟΤ ΗΨ. ΦΑΓΙΟΣ ΑΠΑ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΗΣ  
ΠΑΡΧΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΣ Ἡ ΚΩΣΤΑΝΤΗΝΟΥΠΟ-  
ΛΙΣ· ΑΥΨ ΠΕΧΥΤΣΟΣΤΟΠΟΣ ΕΤ ΟΥΛΑΒ·  
Ε ΠΕΟΟΥ ΜἩ ΠΤΑΪΘ Π ΠΖΑΓΙΟΣ ΙΟΥ-  
ΔΑΙΗΣ ΠΒΑΠΤΣΤΗΣ· ΑΥΨ ΠΕΠΡΟ-  
ΔΡΟΠΟΣ ΕΤ ΟΥΛΑΒ· ΑΥΨ ΠΣΥΓΓΕΝΗΣ  
Π ΠΕΧΣ̄· ΠΕΤΕ ΠΠΕ ΨΤΨΟΥΗ ΖΠ ΠΕΧ-  
ΠΘ Ἡ ΗΕΖΙΟΠΕ Ἡ ΟΪ ΠΕΤΘ Ἡ ΗΟΨ Ε  
ΡΟΨ· ΠΕ ΗΤΑ ΠΗΟΥΤΕ ΧΑΣΤΨ ΖΠ  
ΠΤΑΪΘ· ΜἩ ΠΕΟΟΥ· ΠΑΡΑ ΠΕΤ ΟΥΛΑΒ  
ΤΗΡΟΥ· ΠΕΤ ΟΥΟΤΒ̄ ΕΝΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ ΖΠ  
ΠΤΒΒΟ· ἩΤ ΛΥΤΑΥΕ ΠΙΕΥΚΗΣΗΘΗ ΔΕ·  
Ε ΤΒΕ ΠΕΖΡΗΤΟΗ ΕΤ ΣΗΖ· ΖΠ ΠΕΥ-  
ΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΗ Ἡ ΚΑΤΑ ΠΑΘΘΑΛΙΟΣ· ΕΨΒΨΑ  
Ε ΡΟΗ Ἡ ΤΛΕΖΙΣ· ΕΤ ΣΗΖ Ἡ ΖΗΤΨ· ΧΕ  
ἩΤΑ ΤΕΤἩΕΙ Ε ΒΟΛ Ε ΤΕΡΗΠΟΣ Ε

НАУ Є ОУ · ЗН ОУЄІРННН НТЕ ПНОУТЕ ·  
 ЕРЕ НЧСПОУ ЕТ ОУААВ НАЕІ Є ЗРАЇ  
 Є АШН НТНОУААЇ ЗІ ОУСОП ЗАШНН ·

[illegible][illegible]

Fol. 2b

2

Зп̄ отме цар пран ꙗ̄ ѿоранннс отшотр̄ шпнре  
 ꙗ̄моу пе | Нтоу цар пе тлампас ꙗ̄ тоикот-  
 мени тнр̄с̄. Алла па лас сохѣ емате ꙗ̄  
 нагр̄п̄ потп̄тѣ ꙗ̄ нечаретн̄. фотωш се е ф  
 па отот̄. е ротн̄ е ппелатос ꙗ̄ пнома̄. Спеи  
 зн̄ се ꙗ̄ тер̄ ѿшопе ꙗ̄сӣ протм̄се ꙗ̄ нр̄ωанс  
 пет̄ сротот̄. асеї е ротн̄ ꙗ̄сӣ тшеере ꙗ̄ нр̄ω-  
 з̄ас̄ асорхеї аτω̄ аср̄анау ꙗ̄ нр̄ωанс̄ м̄п̄ пет̄  
 ннх̄ н̄маӯ. ꙗ̄тоӯ Де̄ ахромологей̄ е ф̄ нас̄  
 ꙗ̄ пет̄ есаїтей̄ ꙗ̄моӯ. Таї̄ де̄ асѣок̄ ша̄ тес-  
 маат̄ е̄ тре̄ стотноеиат̄ е̄ ѡл̄. Нтос̄ де̄ пе-  
 хас̄ нас̄. же̄ аїтей̄ ꙗ̄ тапе̄ ꙗ̄ ѿоранннс̄ п̄вап-  
 ф̄етнс̄. аτω̄ мароттаас̄ нн̄ р̄їх̄п̄ отп̄иназ̄.  
 Аскот̄ де̄ ша̄ пр̄ро̄ пехас̄ наӯ же̄. ма̄ наї̄  
 тенот̄ ꙗ̄ тапе̄ ꙗ̄ ѿоранннс̄ п̄вапф̄етнс̄ р̄їх̄п̄  
 отп̄иназ̄. Пр̄ро̄ де̄ афотерсакне̄ е̄ таас̄ нас̄.  
 ац̄т̄иноот̄ спекотлатωр̄ е̄ пеште|к̄. е̄ тре̄  
 ц̄ц̄ ꙗ̄ тапе̄ ꙗ̄ ѿоранннс̄. ац̄ент̄ де̄ р̄їх̄ꙗ̄  
 п̄пиназ̄. ац̄таас̄ ꙗ̄ тшеере̄ шне̄ аτω̄ ас̄їт̄  
 астаас̄ ꙗ̄ тесмаат̄.

Fol. 3a

3

Нецмаѡнтнс̄ де̄ аф̄ петотої̄ ац̄ꙗ̄ ꙗ̄ п̄ц̄с̄ма̄.  
 аптом̄с̄. Аτω̄ ац̄ї̄ потω ꙗ̄ іс̄. ꙗ̄ тере̄  
 ц̄с̄ωт̄ꙗ̄ де̄ ꙗ̄сӣ іс̄. ац̄анах̄ореї̄ е̄ма̄ ꙗ̄ жаїе̄.  
 асѣок̄ е̄ ротн̄ е̄ма̄ ма̄таӯ. Н̄ тер̄ отс̄ωт̄ꙗ̄  
 де̄ ꙗ̄сӣ ꙗ̄ мннше̄ атогадот̄ ꙗ̄са̄ іс̄. Іс̄ де̄. ꙗ̄  
 тере̄ ц̄нат̄ е̄ мннше̄. ац̄ш̄п̄ р̄тн̄ӯ га̄ роот̄:  
 ротре̄ де̄ ꙗ̄ тер̄ ѿшопе̄. аф̄ петотої̄ е̄ роӯ  
 ꙗ̄сӣ ꙗ̄ маѡнтнс̄. е̄т̄ω̄ ꙗ̄мо̄с̄. же̄ п̄ма̄ от-  
 жаїе̄ пе̄. ка̄ ꙗ̄ мннше̄ е̄ ѡл̄. же̄ нас̄ е̄сѣок̄  
 е̄ ѡл̄. енф̄ме̄. е̄т̄ ꙗ̄ петк̄оте̄. ꙗ̄с̄еш̄оп̄ на̄т̄  
 ꙗ̄ пет̄ отнаотом̄.

Іс̄ де̄ пехас̄ на̄т̄ же̄ м̄п̄ тнт̄ ꙗ̄ма̄т̄ е̄ ф̄ на̄т̄ е̄  
 тре̄ потω̄. Нтоот̄ де̄ пехас̄ наӯ же̄ м̄п̄ тап̄  
 лаат̄ ꙗ̄ пеї̄ ма̄ ꙗ̄са̄ ф̄от̄ ꙗ̄ое̄н̄ ꙗ̄їот̄т̄ м̄п̄ т̄вт̄



ѡок наѡ еѡннстете ꙗ теї ге · сенасѡшѡ ꙗ  
 терїн · Ноє ꙗта ѡснѣ ꙗпатрїархнє сѣ  
 таѡпн є ѡл є тѣ ꙗѡт ꙗ ꙗкоѡ ꙗѡѡт ·  
 Таї те ѡє ꙗта ꙗ аас · аѡсѣ таѡпн є ѡл га  
 ꙗѡсѡсѡннє ѡѡанннє · Лоꙗон аѡѣ еѡннѡа  
 таї ѡꙗ теї аѡпн ѡѡꙗ еѡннн є ѡл ꙗ ѡѡн  
 ꙗѡ · є тѣ ꙗ ꙗѡсѡн · є тре ѡсѣ таѡпн  
 га роѡт · еѡѡѡѡт · ѡѡѡѡ ѡѡн є ѡѡ є  
 рѡтꙗ ꙗ ꙗ ꙗѡѡ еѡѡсє аѡѡ еѡѡѡѡ · Пе-  
 ѡѡ ꙗѡ ꙗѡѡѡѡѡѡннє еѡѡѡѡѡ ѡ · Аѡѡѡѡ  
 ꙗѡ ꙗѡѡнннє є ꙗѡѡѡѡ ѡ ꙗѡѡ · еѡѡѡѡ  
 ѡѡ ꙗѡ ꙗѡѡѡѡ · Аѡѡѡѡтє є сѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡ-  
 ѡѡѡнннє аѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ ѡ ꙗѡѡ · еѡѡѡ ѡѡѡ ѡ  
 ꙗѡѡ ꙗѡ ꙗѡѡ · ѡꙗ тарꙗѡѡѡ ѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡ ·  
 Лоꙗон ꙗ тер ѡѡѡ ѡѡ ꙗѡ · ꙗѡѡ ꙗѡ ѡѡ ѡѡѡ-  
 нннє ꙗѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡѡѡѡ ѡѡ ꙗѡ еѡѡѡ  
 ѡѡѡ · ѡѡ ꙗѡѡ ꙗѡ ꙗѡ ѡꙗ тарꙗѡѡѡ ѡѡѡ  
 ꙗ ꙗѡѡ · ѡꙗ тѡѡѡ ѡѡ еѡ ѡѡѡѡ еѡѡ аѡ-  
 таѡѡ ѡѡѡѡѡ · аѡѡ ꙗѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡ ꙗ  
 ꙗѡѡнннє · ѡѡ ѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡ є ѡѡѡнннє ꙗ ꙗ  
 ꙗта тѡѡѡѡ є роѡт · ѡꙗ ꙗѡ тѡѡѡѡѡ є  
 роѡт · ѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡ ꙗѡ є ѡл · ꙗѡѡѡ ѡѡѡѡ ·  
 ꙗѡ ѡѡѡт тѡѡѡ · ꙗѡѡ сѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡ ·  
 аѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡ ѡ ꙗѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ ꙗ ꙗ  
 ѡѡѡ:—Аѡѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡѡѡ ѡѡѡ · ѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡѡ  
 ѡѡѡѡѡ ѡꙗ ѡѡѡѡѡ тѡѡѡѡѡ · Аѡѡ ꙗ ꙗ  
 ѡѡѡ ѡѡ ꙗѡѡ · еѡѡѡѡ ѡꙗ тѡѡѡѡ ꙗ ѡѡѡѡѡѡ  
 тѡѡѡѡѡ ·—ѡѡѡѡ ѡѡѡ ѡꙗ тѡѡѡѡ ѡѡ  
 ѡѡѡ · та ѡѡѡ · ѡѡѡѡѡ ѡѡѡ · аѡѡ ѡѡ-  
 сѡѡѡѡ ѡѡѡ ꙗѡѡѡѡѡ ·

Fol. 5a

ѡ

Fol. 5b

ѡ

Аѡѡ ѡ ꙗ ꙗ ꙗѡѡѡѡ ꙗѡ ꙗ ꙗѡ ѡѡѡ ꙗ  
 тѡѡѡ · ꙗ ѡѡ ѡꙗѡѡ ꙗ тѡѡѡ · ѡѡѡ ѡѡѡѡѡ  
 ѡꙗ ꙗѡѡѡѡ еѡ ѡѡѡѡ · Аѡѡѡѡ ѡ ѡѡѡнннє ·  
 ꙗѡѡ ѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ ѡѡ тѡѡѡѡѡѡ ѡѡѡ ꙗ ѡѡ-





ноу:—И пиаѣ мен ꙗта пснр̄ • же паї ере  
птѣс ꙗ тѣотринте ꙗ отнае • отпнр̄ ехꙗ тапе  
ꙗ азае • ша пеї ма не пшаже • Каї сар отꙗ  
рар ꙗ хреос е рон е тѣе пеї шаже • ала  
ꙗ пиаѣ ап не паї • е тѣе же нере паристон  
ꙗ псѣтценнс ꙗ патшелеет ꙗ ме пехс̄ кн  
ра рон •

Евшапѣеореї сар кнапаѣ еѣаще ꙗрѣме ет-  
ѣшван е ѡл е пехс̄ рꙗ аеїте • же на нап  
пхс̄ на нап • Кнасѡтѣ он е рар ꙗлотлаї |  
же пхс̄ ма тотнес текѡе • нѣ еї е тотхон Fol.  
пен нотте паѣѡс • аѡ ꙗ маїрѡе пехс̄ • ꙗе  
рїтѣ паѣаї ꙗ некеїтшангтнѣ • аксен отон  
нїе ша рок ꙗпоот • Акѡте ꙗ нет шооп рꙗ  
аеїте • хїн тархн аксен ꙗреѣрнѡе тнрот  
ша рок рѣ потѡнѣ • Отпорн акаас ꙗ пар-  
ѡенос • ака неѡе нас е ѡл • Отлїстнс •  
акхїтѣ е ротн е ппараѣсос • Отелѡннс  
акаас ꙗ еѣтѣелїстнс • отѣїѡктнс • акаас  
ꙗпостолос • Акѡте ꙗ нет енр • Акотннос  
не нт аѣе • Акѡотѣ е ротн ꙗ не нѣѣѡре  
е ѡл •

Акѡш е ѡл е отон нїе рꙗ текѣпрѡ ꙗ нотте •  
же аенїтꙗ ша рої • отон нїе ет рѡе • аѡ ет  
ѡтꙗ • анок ꙗнаѣ ꙗтон ннтꙗ • Еїс рннте он  
ꙗ поот • акѡтерѣарне ꙗ некапостолос ет ѡ-  
ѣѣ • еѣѡ ꙗеѡс наѣ же • ететѣархеї | хн Fol. 8 b  
ѡїелнїе • ша рѣаї е пѣѡн е ѡл ꙗ тоїѡт- 13  
мени • Нѡтꙗ нетѡ ꙗ аїтре ꙗ не нѣ нїѡт-  
ѣаї аѣ наї ѡѡн рѡт тнѣтꙗ • ꙗтетѣѣѡеїш  
наѣ ꙗ ѡѣѡтнрїѣ ꙗ на ѡѣе е ѡл • Нѣр нотѣ  
ꙗ ꙗрѣрнѡе ꙗѣѡл ꙗеѡтꙗ • ала шѡѡт е  
рѡтꙗ еѣѣѣѡѣѣ • Нѣѣѡннс ꙗ ѣѣѣѣѡѣѣ  
наѣ • Нпорн на неѣѣѣѣѣ наѣ е ѡл •

Атетїпат он аа поот ѿ на мєратє · є єе  
 пта пєхрс р дого таїо аа пєчстѣеннє · пє-  
 прозромоє єт отааб іоуанннє пѣапѣстнє ·  
 Ачѣ таїо пач рї тпє · ачрѣотє фтаїо пач рїаа  
 пкаг · Ащѡпє дє рїаа птрєтѣпо аа пєнѣ іє  
 єхїа пкаг · рїаа пєа п соглє рїаа внолєєє ·  
 А прѡтѣ п пшнрє котї шѡпє · рїтї нрѡанє  
 пасєвнє · Лоїпон п тєрє пархаттєлос га-  
 вріїл тотнѡєатѣ п іѡснф є вѡл рїаа отрасѡт ·  
 ачѣ аа пшнрє шнїа іє аїт тєчєааѣ · | Атѣѡн  
 є рїаа є кнїє · єїта п тєрє єлѣсабєт хї п  
 іоуанннє рїаа отшторѣ · аспѡт пїаааѣ є тєрн-  
 моє · Лоїпон п тєрє пѣтїїос п нрѡанє пѡт  
 рїаа парѡт аамоє аїт пєсшнрє є трє трѡтѣ а-  
 моѣ · асктє єїатѣ · аспѡт є роѡт · хє атѣѡн  
 є рѡтн є рѡс · пѣтѡс дє аїт пєсшнрє аспѡг є  
 тпєтра аа пѣтѡт · асѡш є вѡл · єсѣѡ аамоє хє  
 тпєтра · шѡп аамої єрѡ · аїт па шнрє · рїаа  
 тєтнѡт дє єт аааѣ · а тпєтра отѡн п  
 рѡс · аспѡг асшѡпѡт є рѡс · асшѡпє пѣ  
 п отѡмонастїрїѡн єсѣсѣрагѣ аїт отѡа єсѣ-  
 сѣхагє ·

П пѣат єшарє тєхрїа шѡпє · псєѣѡн є пєа ·  
 п тпєтра шасѡтѡн пѣт ааѣає · аїтпєѡс  
 псшѡтїа · рїтї тє прѡнїа аа пнѡттє · пє отѡа  
 пє єсѣтѣсѣ є вѡл · рїтї тєтѣпнѣѡн є вѡл ·  
 аїт тєтѣпнѣѡн є рѡтн · Атѡ єтшанаїтє п тє-  
 тѣхрїа шѡтѣпѣ · Єшѡпє дє є рєпшѣ пє н рєпє-  
 вїѡ рѡѡт пє · п тєї рє шѡтѣѡн є рѡтн · Атѡ  
 шарє прѡ аа пѣатѣїѡн отѡн ааѣаѣ · пѣ-  
 шѡтїа ааѣаѣ · Єшѡпє мєн нєрѡѡт аа пшѡм  
 пє · шарє отѡнр єсѣнѣ · шѡпє пѣт є тїа трє  
 пѣтїа єпѡхлєї пѣт · Єшѡпє нєрѡѡт птє прѡ  
 пє · шарє пѣнр шѡпє єсѣнїа є тїа трє парѡш

Fol. 9a

17

Fol. 9b

18

ΔΙΝΘΙΕΛΗΙΩΔ  
 ΖΡΑΙΕΙΧΩΚΕΒΛ  
 ΝΤΟΙΚΑΥΜΕΝΗ  
 ΝΤΩΤΗΝΕΤΟ Ξ  
 ΜΝΤΡΕΝΝΕΝΤΑ  
 ΝΙΟΥΔΑΙΔΑΥΝΑΙ  
 ΒΩΚΖΩΤΤΗΥ  
 ΤΗΝΝΤΕΤΗΤΑ  
 ΨΕΘΕΙΩΝΑΥΝΟΥ  
 ΣΩΤΗΡΙΑΝΚΑ  
 ΝΑΔΕΕΒΟΛ Ξ  
 ΤΤΡΝΟΧΧΕΝΝΡΥ  
 ΡΝΟΒΕΝΣΑΒΟΛ  
 ΜΩΤΗ ΑΜΔ  
 ΨΑΠΟΧΕΡΩΤΗ  
 ΕΥΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΔ  
 ΝΤΕΛΩΝΗC Τ  
 ΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑΝΑΥ  
 ΞΠΟΡΝΗΚΑΝΕΥ  
 ΝΟΒΕΝΑΧΕΒΟΛ  
 ΛΤΕΤΗΝΑΧΟΝ Ξ  
 ΠΡΟΧΩΝΑΛΕΡΑ  
 ΤΕ ΕΘΕΝΤΑΠΕ  
 ΧΡC ΡΖΑΧΟΤΑΙΟ  
 ΜΠΕCΥΓΙΓΕΝΗC

ΠΕΠΡΟΔΡΑΜC  
 ΕΤΟΥΔΑΒΙΩΖΑΝ  
 ΝΗC ΠΚΑΙΤΕΤΗC  
 ΔΥΤΤΑΙΟΝΑΥΖΝ  
 ΤΤΕ ΔΥΡΖΑΥΕ  
 ΤΤΑΙΟΝΑΥΖΙΧΑ  
 ΤΚΑΖ  
 ΔCΥΩΠΕΔΕΖΙ  
 ΠΤΡΕΥΧΠΟ  
 ΜΠΕΝΧCΙC Ε  
 ΧΑΠΚΑΖ ΖΙ  
 ΠΛΑΝΔΟΙΛΕ  
 ΖΝΒΗΘΛΕC  
 ΔΠΖΩΤΗΝΝ  
 ΨΗΡΕΚΟΥΙΨΩ  
 ΠΕ ΖΙΤΗΝΗC  
 ΔΗCΠΑCΕΒΗC  
 ΛΑΙΠΟΝΝΤΕΡΕ  
 ΠΑΡΧΑΓΤΕΛC  
 ΓΑΚΡΙΝΑ ΤΟΥ  
 ΝΟΕΙΑΤCΗΝΩ  
 CΗΦΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ  
 ΑΥΡΑCΟΥ ΔΥΧΙ  
 ΜΠΩΗΡΕΨΗ  
 ΙC ΜΠΤΕΨΗΔΥ



фрїсе наѡ. Таї те ѡе енершооп. иїї неѡтрїон  
п̄ аѡрїон. еѡѡ п̄ннеерос е ротн е роот ѡа  
пероот иї потѡнѡ е ѡол иї пратїос їѡрѡнне.  
рїѡиї пеїѡрѡанне.

Анон иарїї ктон п̄тїѡ е рѡтїї п̄ ренапоиіе-  
ротс рїї п̄таїѡ п̄та пнотте харїзе иїиоот иї  
печіеерїт їѡрѡнне. ката не ент анге е роот  
рїї п̄ѡѡиіе п̄арѡаїон. наї п̄та пенейооте  
п̄апостоѡос сарѡт аѡнааѡ рїї т̄нїб̄лїѡѡткн п̄  
ѡаѡїа иї полїс. ѡїелнїи. Аѡѡне иїиої еї-  
шооп рїї ѡїелнїи. аѡѡ пеїѡтннѡ. рїї ѡѡеклн-  
сїа. ере ѡѡр̄л̄ѡ иї пресѡтерос иї иїаї | нотте Fol. 10 a  
шооп п̄ рнт̄с еѡѡїїн иїиос. пеїшооп пе р̄иї  
пїа ет иїиаѡ. ѡантар̄ пѡѡ п̄ танаѡтасїс иї  
пен ѡѡїс їс пѡѡ. иїї пѡѡ иї пѡѡѡс ет  
ѡѡаѡ.

Анон ѡе пеїиѡтѡт̄ рїї п̄ѡѡиіе. аѡѡ еїсѡлс̄л̄  
иїиої. аїге еѡѡтї п̄ѡѡиіе п̄ арѡаїон еа п̄  
апостоѡос сарѡ. п̄ теї ге ѡе аѡѡне иїион  
анон п̄апостоѡос еїсѡѡт̄. е ротн иїї пен-  
сн̄р. рїѡиї птоот п̄ п̄ѡѡїт. иїїп̄са тре ѡтѡѡтн  
е ѡол рїї нет иїоот̄. аѡѡ пѡѡѡѡе п̄иіиан  
еѡѡн е тоотї. ѡе ѡѡн е ѡол р̄иї п̄ѡѡѡс  
тнр̄ї п̄тетїѡѡѡїѡ наѡ иї пѡѡѡѡїон п̄  
тїїп̄теро:—

Аѡѡѡе п̄иіиан е т̄ѡе їѡрѡнне п̄ѡѡѡѡтнс.  
иїї п̄таїѡ п̄т аѡѡхарїзе иїиоот наѡ рїї иї  
пнте:—Анон ѡе пѡѡн наѡ ѡе ѡпѡѡѡѡѡе  
е рон пе. е тр пеїиіе наѡѡс е т̄ѡе пѡѡѡѡїт.  
аѡѡ пѡѡѡѡѡнне | їѡрѡнне. е ѡол ѡе аѡѡ Fol. 10 b  
иїїтре нап ѡе ф̄наѡхарїзе наѡ п̄ тїиер ѡѡѡте  
иї пе. п̄ѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ. иїї п̄ѡѡѡѡн ет ѡѡѡ  
р̄аї п̄ рнт̄с. е пїа иї пѡѡѡѡ п̄т аѡѡѡѡѡ  
е ѡол е т̄нннт. Тѡѡѡ ѡе пенѡѡїс иїаѡѡѡ





шомете ꙗе не ꙗт аїхарізе ꙗеос пак · аѡ ꙗѡ  
 роѡсот рѡ ꙗенѡѡ ꙗепотрапїон ·

[illegible][illegible]

Пеже пенсир нап· же ꙗтатаиотї е теушї н  
ей пуї ѿ пескафос ѿнотѣ· таї ѿт аїтаас ѿ

па мерит іораннис • Ппелатос ае пегеро п  
 кворт аааб роеіе жин пекрo шя пекрo • ато  
 жин п рпееша п рнее • аааб п стааіон ката  
 роеіе • Анк ае †† п тескафос п нотб п  
 іораннис па сттценнс • е пхіоор ае пегерo  
 п кворт • е тр ѿаіапера п рнтѣ п нет наеіре  
 ае пецееете рїхее пкад • шя рраі еткласеа  
 шнее поек • аеп отхв ае мот пворш • етшанеі  
 е ѿан п рнее шаіѡап†зе аееоот рее пегерo  
 п кворт • Етшанеі етнаѡап†зе п отон нїе  
 ецеіре • ае пееете п іораннис • шаре пїерo п  
 кворт р ѿе ае пееоот п тсіоотн • ато п ѿе п Fol. 14 a  
 отееоот ечрнее п надрат • шат ае пееа ет ере кз  
 прнее пажкее п рнтѣ • аееате рее пїерo п  
 кворт •

Етѡе паі рнее нїе еснар пекееете рїхее пкад  
 ѡ іораннис па швнр • ато па сттценнс • еіте  
 рп отпросфора • еіте апархн • еіте аѡрон  
 ние ет отнатаат е ротн е пектoпос е пр  
 пееете ае пекран ет отааб • Тнеlete пак е  
 тре к[а]пера аееоот рее пегерo п кворт • рп  
 тескафос п нотб пт аїхарїзе аееос пак • ато  
 нѣ жїтот е ротн е теед шоеете ае пе псеапо  
 лате аееоот рп насаѡон ет сѣтѡт ато ет  
 нн е ѡол шя енер:—

Асшопе ае п тере пен снр п асаѡос же паі  
 нан • апраше еееате ехп п нос п таїо пта  
 пнотте харїзе аееоот п іораннис пѡап  
 †стне • пезаѣ нан он же аенїтп птатсаѡе  
 тнотп е ппарааїсос п | теед шоеете ае пе ае пе • Fol. 14 b  
 Ато ацтре пееоше рп пїаїосен ае пееа ет кн  
 аееат етфкарпос тнрот • ката нетценос • ато  
 нетшеш с† нотѣе е ѡол • Ато прtpѡраон  
 ката теї де аеп п шнн тнрот ет рее пееа ет

**ѿ**матъ • естъ карпос тиротъ катъ негтеносъ хн  
негнотне ша граїе жьотъ ꙗіосенъ ꙗкѣна-  
шмонъ рїашмонъ рїмастьхъ • рїмоте-  
хатонъ ещешъ съпотче евоу • етсотїи еотетъ  
пора пора •

[illegible]

Ε τῆς πῆλινε δε οὐ αἰ ππαράϊσος· οὐτῶα κατὰ  
 λωοτ· πετшин пе пшї п отρωее· πῆλιντε ο  
 κατὰ τεῖ δε οὐτῶα κατὰ οὐκλαδος· οὐκῆπτε  
 οτωτ· шаре шоепт прωее отωее псесеї  
 Отрѣс п отωт нсотō пте пπαράϊσος· οτ  
 οὐτῶα πῆλβίλε κατὰ ρεε· ατω чтоот пшї псот  
 е пота· п кїарїон· он· каτὰ τεῖ δε· οὐτῶ  
 κατὰ οὐτῶ еѣхосе емае· Пшпег ατω псот  
 ракїон αἰ пеї шї п отωт οὐτῶα κατὰ οὐκλα  
 дос· ατω шаре шоепт прωее отωее е бол  
 рнтѣ псесеї:—

Наї не нагаѡон ꙗт дїсѡтѡт ꙗ отон нїе  
 наꝛ пїеете ѿ па мїрїт · аѡ па стѡпни  
 юѡаннис рїѡ пѡд · Наїатот ꙗотон нїе  
 наꝛ пїлпѡ · ꙗ клїропѡмїї ꙗ пї аѡѡ  
 наї ете ѿпѡ ѡал наѡ е роѡт · отѡ ѿ  
 маѡѡе сотїот · отѡ ѿп отѡле е ѡраї еѡ  
 прїт ꙗ ꙗꝛѡе · наї ꙗтѡ пїотѡ сѡтѡт ꙗ  
 пет ѿ ѿѡѡ · ѿ ꙗт пет ѿ ꙗ юѡаннис пѡ

Fol. 15 a  
RE

Fol. 15 b

 $\overline{A}$

шѡнр • аѡ пѣсѣтсѣннѣ • паї ете ѿпе отон  
мате • ѿпе ото[н] ѿп птаїо ѿт аѣмате ѿѿѿѿ  
рї тпе аѡ рїѿѿ пѣаѡ • паї ѿт аѣр пѿпша ѿ  
ѡпѣѣ ѿ пшнре ѿ пнотте рї пѣсѣтѣ ет  
отааѡ • аѡ аѣѡѡреї ѿ тетрїас ет отааѡ •  
пшнре рї пѣсѣтѣ еѡѡпѣѣ ѿѿѿѿ • тесен ѿ  
пѣѡт ѿт аѣѡтѿ е рос • ѡѣ ѿток пѣ па шнре  
па мѣрїт пѣ нта па отѡш шѡпѣ рѡї ѿ рнтѣ •  
Пѣпнѡ ет отааѡ ѿт аѣї е ѡѡ рї тпе • аѣ-  
отѡѡ е рѡї е ѡѡ ѿ пѣнѣ ѿ отѡропѣ

Пеже петрос он ѣ пснр̄ • же пенхс̄ аѡ пен  
 потте • матамон же от пе птѡш п неі отоср̄  
мп неі лѡхнїа • пеже | пснр̄ же отлѡхна Fol. 16 a  
 ката отоср̄ • аѡ сашч̄ п шнол̄ • ката лѡх- ла  
 нїа • сашч̄ пшнол̄ • етмот̄ етр̄ отоеи • Рѡме  
 нїе ет нажер̄ ѣ прнбс̄ ѣ птопос̄ ѣ прагїос̄  
 їѡрѡннис • кан рї он п теѡрїкѡн • етназїа-  
 пера ѣмоу ѣ пелер̄ п кѡрт̄ рї тескафос̄ п  
 потб̄ • таї пт аїхарїзе ѣмос̄ ѣ па мерїт̄  
 їѡрѡннис • Нте неі лѡхнїа шѡпе етжер̄ рї  
 он ѣмоот̄ • етр̄ отоеи е роот̄ шант̄ от-  
 парате п нерїооте п кане • псехїтот̄ е рѡтн̄  
 е тмер̄ шѡте ѣ пе • таї пт аїтаас̄ пѡреас-  
 фкон̄ ѣ па мерїт̄ їѡрѡннис • псеклнропомїї  
п наѡѡн ет шѡп • рѡаї п рнтс̄ шѡ енѡ̄ •

[illegible]

Алнѡс ѿ на мѣрате · еѣ пет тѣтѡн е ѡрѡн-  
ннс прѡпѣстнс рѣ тпе · аѡ рѣѡ прѡр · ѡѡе

ии отон жосе пара роу рѣ пеоот ката ѳе ит  
 ачхоос иси паттапро (sic) и ат жи бол пехс. Хе  
 ипе цтвотн рѣ пехпо и перјоме иси пето и  
 нос е юранинс пвапѣстис. еис рните атетн-  
 еиме е пеоот ии птаіо. ита пнотте харізе  
 ииоу и юранинс. пвапѣстис. Итвти рот  
 тнотн арї апа тоот тнотн е фийтна рї асапи  
 рї просфора рѣ пѣран ет отааб. тетн соотн  
 ѿ на синт. же отлаат пе пвїос и првме.  
 рїхе пвар.

Ешопе котвщ е отжаї нѣ кнропомеї и пвнѣ  
 ша енез. ѳепн нѣ свте нѣ свте и ииноѳе рн  
 рен/иитна. Атв пеканомеїа рн рениитшан-  
 ртнч е ротн епнне. ии нет шаат. Хе нас е  
 кнааполате иион рн насаѳон ет рн ии ма и  
 шопеи праше. ии птеднл. Атв канакр пове.  
 котн нѣ метаної. атв чнакв нан е бол и  
 пекнове. отпант тар пе пнотте. атв отшан  
 ртнч пе. Атв отмаї рвме пе. шачшнртнч  
 ехн иканїа и нет нантоот е роу. чхв тар  
 ииос ритн їезекнл пе профнтис же и фотеш  
 пмт ан ии пресрнове. иѳе е тре чнтоу е бол  
 рн тесрїн евоот нѣметаної нѣвнѣ.

Атв он же ршан отаномос нтоу рн тесканїа.  
 нѣре ии отаїкаїостнн. и фнар пмеее ан и  
 пеканомеїа ит ачаат пехе пхс. алла таї-  
 каїостнн ет чнаас чнавнѣ и рнтс. Чхв он  
 ииос рн не ма. же нте тнотн ша рої ишнре  
 ит атоѳе е бол. атв анок фнаталѳе нетн  
 отв/шч. чхв он ииос. рн не ма же ит аи  
 ан е терѣ иаїкаїос. алла пресрнове. ет-  
 метаноїа. Атетнеиме ѿ намерате. же  
 нанот тийтна. атв ссотн иси тасапи. ипѣ  
 тре лаат иион на тоотѣ е бол ечф иитна

Fol. 17 a

Лѣ

Fol. 17 b

Лѣ

ꙗꙗ а҃гапи ꙗ ꙗ҃нне ꙗꙗ пет р̄ ѿрѡꙗ. ката  
те҃ѣѡи.

А҃ѡ он ꙗтетѣ просфора еѣꙗꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ прап  
ꙗ пет ѡтааѣ. Е҃ѣ ꙗꙗ ꙗе тѣрот ꙗарѣ ꙗеѡѡ  
ꙗ ꙗноѡте ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗ. ет ѡтааѣ ꙗꙗꙗꙗ  
ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗ. а҃ѡ ꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗ. а҃ѡ ꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗ  
тѡꙗ. а҃ѡ ꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗ. ꙗ ꙗꙗꙗ ꙗ ꙗꙗꙗ. ꙗꙗ е  
ѡꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ  
ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗ ет ѡтааѣ  
ѡꙗ еѡꙗ ꙗ еѡꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗ.

—————  
—————

THE INSTRUCTIONS OF APA PACHOMIUS,  
THE ARCHIMANDRITE

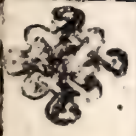
Fol. 18 a

ОΥΚΑΘΗΓΗΣΙΣ· ΕΛΧΕΤΑΥΤΟΟΣ ΗΟΣΙ ΠΕΝ  
 ΠΕΤ ΟΥΛΑΒ Η ΕΠΗΤ ΕΤ ΤΑΙΝΥ ΚΑΤΑ  
 ΣΠΟΤ ΗΪΝ· ΑΠΑ ΠΑΖΟΜΗ ΠΑΡΧΗΠΑΝΔΡΙ-  
 ΤΗΣ· ΕΤ ΟΥΛΑΒ Ε ΤΒΕ ΟΥΣΟΗ· ΕΛΧΕΡ  
 ΧΟΛΗ· ΕΟΥΑ Π ΠΕΟΥΟΕΙΨ Η ΑΠΑ ΕΒΗΝΖ·  
 ΕΛΧΗΤΕ Ε ΤΑΒΕΝΗΝΗΣ ΕΛΧΩΗ Ε ΡΟΪ Η  
 ΗΕΙ ΨΑΧΕ· ΑΥΗ ΕΡΕ ΖΕΗ ΚΕ ΕΙΟΟΤΕ  
 ΗΖΛΛΟ ΠΗΑΥ· ΕΥΡΑΨΕ ΕΠΑΤΕ ΖΗ  
 ΟΥΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΗΤΕ ΠΗΟΥΤΕ· ΕΡΕ ΗΪΣΠΟΥ  
 ΕΤ ΟΥΛΑΒ ΠΗ ΗΕΣΠΟΥ Η ΗΕΤ ΟΥΛΑΒ  
 ΤΗΡΟΥ ΗΛΕΙ Ε ΖΡΑΪ Ε ΧΩΗ ΗΤΗΟΥΧΑΙ  
 ΤΗΡΗ ΖΑΠΗΗ·

Fol. 18b

Ѹи пак он ѿ пеоѣнїо ꙗкоу ѿ течеѡтсеит.  
ѿ тѣрпомоени шант есшопе ꙗ оноем ес-

ΟΥΚΑΕΝΙΠΠΙΟΙΣ ΑΥΤΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΝΟΤ  
 ΤΕΝΤΕΤΟΥΔΑΡ ΝΕΙΩΤ' ΕΤ' ΤΩΝ  
 ΚΑΤΑΕΙΠΟΤ' ΝΙΠ ΑΠΑΤΑΖΟΜΩ  
 ΠΑΡΧΗΜΑΝΔΡΙΤΗΣ ΕΤΟΥΔΑΡ  
 ΕΤΚΕΟΥΘΟΝ ΕΔΥΡΧΟΜΙ ΕΟΥΑ  
 ΠΠΕΟΥΘΙΩ ΝΑΠΑΕΒΩΝΖ ΕΔΥΝ  
 ΤΩ ΕΤΑΚΕΝΝΗΣΕ ΑΥΧΩΕΡΟΙ  
 ΝΝΕΙΩΔΕ ΑΥΩΕΡΕΖΕΝΙΚΕΕΙΟΟ  
 ΝΖΛΟΜΕΛΛΥ ΕΥΡΑΜΕΣ ΠΑΤΕ  
 ΖΝΟΥΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΝΤ' ΕΤΙΝΟΥΤΕ ΕΡΕ  
 ΝΥΟΜΟΥΕΤΟΥΔΑΡ ΠΝΝΕΣΜΟΥ  
 ΝΕΤΟΥΔΑΡ ΤΗΡΟΥ ΝΔΕΙΕΖΡΑ  
 ΧΩΝ ΝΤ' ΤΝΟΥΧΑΙ ΤΗΡΝ ΖΑΙ

 <p>             ΑΥΝΗ              ΟΥΤΗ              ΝΓΡΕΑ              ΝΤΟΥ              ΕΡΟΚΝΤΕ              ΕΒΩΜ              ΖΗΓΑ         </p>	<p>             ΚΑΝΟC ΝΤΟΥ              ΤΕΝΝΟΑΠΠΟΥ              ΤΕΝΘΕΝΑ              ΡΑΖΑΙ ΕΑΥ              ΚΑΤΕΚΑΖ              ΑΥΤΑΔΕ ΕΤ              ΣΑΝΤΩΜΕ         </p>
--	--







са са ние:— | ешанеи е тинте · шачеадог е Fol. 21 a  
 догн е рои · псеѣ нѣмаї · ешанапахореї · аа  
 шачѣлѣе аааа рѣ течеиѣтоадогїнт · а па рнт  
 р рѣа птоої · нотапс псон шайктої п са са  
 ние аѣ аа еїѣтон · ешанпѣт де е ратѣ аа  
 пнотте рѣ отрїе аа иї отѣбїю · аа иї отннѣа  
аа ренотшн п роїс · шаре пѣаже рѣѣ п  
 надраї · аа иї неѣ ке пнѣ тнрот пте потрот аа  
 пнотте · еї паї · аѣ шайеиѣ птепнот е тѣон-  
 ѣїа аа пнотте · же рїтї неѣанохн · еѣсаѣѣ  
 п пшнре п прѣе · е тѣѣѣ · аа иї тѣ-  
аа птхрѣ ·

Па шнре аа пр · тѣаї е лааѣ прѣе енег аа н-  
 поте нѣ наѣ е ѣа еѣаѣ аааа нѣ жоос же а  
 паї ѣѣ еѣї п тѣеотнес · дарег е рок е пѣ  
аа еѣе · же ѣроот аааа · же пнот/те аааа Fol. 21 b  
аа пет таїѣ аааа · ѣааѣ еѣеѣе аа пѣѣсон · аа

Пет ѣѣ де · аааа е роѣ же апок пѣ · еѣлааѣ  
 пѣ · еѣр ѣаѣ аааа аѣааѣ · ере ние наѣ-  
 ѣонѣе е роѣ еѣѣ п ѣаїѣнт еѣѣ аа пѣѣнт пѣе  
аа пнт аа пнотте · еѣѣѣ аааа же аа иї пет  
 тїтѣн е рої ѣнаѣѣѣ тѣнот е пѣѣпїѣ · же  
 кнѣѣн е пѣнт е аааа пте сѣнапѣѣ · аа иї пет  
 ѣоотт сѣнапѣѣѣ ѣа рок пѣѣѣѣѣ пѣѣѣѣѣ  
 п ѣѣѣ · прѣе ѣѣѣ пѣаѣѣѣ наѣ аа пѣѣѣ-  
 ѣїѣ · аѣѣѣ аааа аѣааѣ еѣѣѣ аааа · же  
 напѣѣ · ѣ пнѣѣ пара на ѣѣн нїе · нѣ тѣѣ  
 ѣѣѣ пѣлааѣ аѣѣ нѣ тѣѣ ѣаї е лааѣ пѣѣ нїе ·  
 еѣѣѣѣ п ѣѣѣѣѣ аа пѣѣ аѣ пѣ:—

Пѣ пѣ аѣѣ ѣаѣ ѣѣѣѣ аа пѣѣѣѣ е ѣаѣѣ е  
 ратѣ:—

|Рѣѣѣ е рок па шнре · аа пр тѣаї е лааѣ п Fol. 22 a  
 рѣе енег · ѣї ѣпѣ пѣарѣтн тнрот нѣ дарег аа  
 е роот · ѣѣѣ пѣѣ ѣѣѣѣ · ѣлѣ е рок аа пр

пѡт е рѡтн е рѡмее · аѡ нѣ тѣе тѡр · еп̄  
петрѡнтѣ ·—Нтѣ отѣнке еп̄р етѣакѣи рѣ лаат  
п̄ рѡб̄ · еп̄пѡте п̄сѣхпѡк · же тѣеп̄тѣнке рѡот  
рѣ рѡѣ · е п̄сѣхнѣ · нѣ сѡтѣе ан же ететп̄  
шанрѡ тѣтп̄алѣп̄ · аѡ тѣтп̄аже пѣѡот е  
пархѡн аѡ еп̄ еп̄тѣеѡт ·—Оѡшт̄ он еп̄пѡс  
п̄сѣа отп̄олѣеос е жѡн е тѣе отлаат екшадт  
епоѣ кат̄а п̄сарнѣкон · е тѣе тетрѡфн п̄тѣп̄  
какѣи · алла рѣпѡмѣне п̄антѡс а п̄нѡтѣ  
отѡ еѣенерѣе рѣ от пѣнп̄ ·

Fol. 22 b

еѣ

Арг̄ п̄еѣеѣ п̄ абѣанѡтѣе рѣ фѡтаѣа · Аѡ  
зап̄нл | рѣ тѣхалаѣа · п̄ѣастнѣа сар  
ет отѡот шѣѣр рѣе тн еѣ еонн · еалѣста  
зап̄нл еѣе пѣ снт еѣ п̄шн̄и еѣѡ п̄ре п̄ пѣн  
рѣон · аѣсѣтѣ парѣстон п̄аѣ · арг̄ п̄еѣеѣ п̄  
нлѣас рѣ тернѣос · еп̄ тѣхнра ет рѣ серѣпта ·  
таи ет ере тѣасѣѣ еѣ п̄рѣѡѡн еп̄ танаѣкн  
еѣ пѣрѡ · рѡрѣ е жѡс аѡ есрѣ пѣсрѡѡр  
п̄ѣѡт еп̄е сѣ сѣѡнт · алла · асѣѡнѣе ·  
асѣрѡ асѣате п̄ пѣрнт еѣ п̄нѡтѣ · а пѣсн̄и р̄  
рѣнѡѣе еѣ пѣѡѡѣиш̄ еѣ п̄рѣѡѡн · Н отѣеп̄т-  
жѡѡре ан пѣ ѣ ѡѣк рѣе пѣѡѡѣиш̄ еѣ п̄рѣнѡѣе  
аѡ п̄ отѣеп̄тѣнке ан тѣ · екшанѣтѣакѣи рѣ  
пѣсрѡѡр · Чснѣ сар е тѣе пѣт ѡѣаѣ же еѣр̄  
срѡѡр · еѣѡлѣѣе еѣѡѡѣ · еѣѡѡѡѡт сар еѣ-  
ѡѡт рѣ пѣѣѡлѣѣѣс · Екшанѣѡтп̄ | еѣе · рѣ  
п̄аѣѡн п̄ пѣсрѣфн · еп̄ лаат еѣ еп̄тѣѣѣѣѣ  
п̄аѣѡпѣ п̄ан Нѣе ет снѣ · же еп̄р̄ трѣт̄ р̄ ѣѣ  
ѣѣѡтн̄ рѣ отѡе еп̄ отѣѡ · н рѣ отѣѣѣѣѣ п̄  
шѣ н · п̄сѡѣ · н п̄сѣѣѣѣѣѣѣ · п̄ан ет ѡѡп̄ п̄  
ѣѣѣѣс · п̄пѣт п̄аѣѡпѣ

Fol. 23 a

еѣ

Пѣлнѣ п̄ п̄аѣ п̄нѣ п̄ п̄шѣе еѣ п̄нѡтѣ нѣ рѣпѡ-  
ѣѣеѣе рѣе п̄ѣѣе нѣ ш̄п̄ рѣѡт рѣ рѡб̄ п̄нѣ—Пѡт  
е ѡѡл̄ еѣ п̄ѣѣѣѣ п̄ п̄рѡѣе нѣ ѣѣѣе пѣт ж̄п̄ѡ ·



Fol. 24 b

ⲙⲏ

ⲡⲓ ⲑⲱⲃ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲑⲛ ⲟⲩⲉⲣⲛⲓⲛ. Ⲡⲡⲣ ⲧⲟⲡⲓ ⲉⲥⲱⲩ ⲁⲗⲗⲁ  
 ⲉⲛ ⲑⲁ ⲡⲉⲓⲣⲁⲥⲓⲟⲥ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲑⲛ ⲟⲩⲣⲁⲩⲉ. Ⲉⲛⲉ ⲛⲥⲟⲟⲧⲓ  
 ⲥⲁⲣ ⲙⲉ ⲡⲧⲁⲓⲟ ⲉⲧ ⲟⲩⲛⲓⲛⲉ ⲡⲥⲁ ⲙⲉ ⲡⲓⲣⲁⲥⲓⲟⲥ. ⲛ ⲉⲛ-  
 ⲡⲁⲩⲱⲗⲛⲁ ⲁⲛ ⲡⲉ. ⲛⲉ ⲉⲧⲟⲩ ⲑⲓ ⲛⲱⲓ. ⲉ ⲃⲟⲗ ⲛⲉ  
 ⲡⲁⲛⲟⲩⲥ ⲡⲁⲛ ⲉⲛⲩⲱⲗⲛⲁ ⲉⲛⲣⲓⲙⲉ. ⲉⲛⲁⲩⲱⲑⲟⲩⲙ ⲩⲁⲛⲧ  
 ⲉⲛⲟⲩⲛⲁⲓ ⲡⲓ ⲑⲟⲩⲟ ⲉ ⲣⲟⲥ ⲉ ⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲱⲁ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲧ | ⲉ ⲃⲟⲗ  
 ⲡⲥⲉⲉⲧⲓⲧⲓ ⲡⲓ ⲁⲓⲭⲙⲁⲗⲱⲧⲟⲥ.

Ⲛ ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲉⲛⲣ ⲟⲩ ⲑⲛ ⲧⲃⲁⲃⲧⲗⲱⲛ ⲁⲛⲣ ⲁⲁⲥ ⲑⲛ ⲟⲩ  
 ⲛⲁⲑ ⲡⲓ ⲩⲱⲙⲉⲟ. ⲉ ⲃⲟⲗ ⲛⲉ ⲙⲡⲉ ⲛⲱⲟⲛⲛⲙⲁⲑⲉ. ⲛⲧ  
 ⲛⲁ ⲡⲛⲟⲩⲧⲉ ⲡⲁⲛ ⲑⲛ ⲟⲩⲥⲟⲟⲩⲧⲓ. — ⲉ ⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲁⲓ ⲩⲉ ⲱ  
 ⲡ[ⲁ] ⲥⲟⲛ ⲙⲡⲣ ⲛⲁ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲧ ⲉ ⲃⲟⲗ. ⲙⲉⲩⲱⲁⲕ ⲡⲧⲟⲕ  
 ⲩⲁⲕⲱⲃⲩⲱ ⲡⲓ ⲟⲩⲛⲟⲩⲓ ⲡⲉⲕⲛⲁⲛⲉ ⲛⲉ ⲡⲧⲟⲟⲩ. ⲙⲉⲩⲧⲓ-  
 ⲛⲟⲧⲓ ⲟⲩⲛⲉ ⲙⲉⲩⲱⲃⲩⲱ. ⲡⲧⲉⲧⲩⲩⲛ ⲙⲡⲓ ⲡⲉⲑⲟⲟⲩ. ⲉⲧⲥ-  
 ⲙⲡⲓ ⲛⲣⲟⲩ ⲉ ⲣⲟⲕ. Ⲉ ⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲣ ⲡⲱⲧ ⲡⲥⲁ  
 ⲧⲙⲡⲧⲛⲟⲩ ⲛⲉ ⲡⲛⲉ ⲛⲟⲃⲃⲓⲟ. ⲡⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲕⲛⲁⲛⲉ ⲣⲁⲩⲉ  
 ⲙⲙⲟⲕ. ⲡⲱⲧ ⲡⲧⲟⲩ ⲡⲥⲁ ⲡⲉⲟⲃⲃⲓⲟ. ⲛⲉ ⲡⲉⲧ ⲛⲓⲥⲉ  
 ⲙⲙⲟⲩ ⲥⲉⲛⲟⲃⲃⲓⲟⲩ. ⲡⲉⲧ ⲟⲃⲃⲓⲟ ⲛⲉ ⲙⲙⲟⲩ ⲥⲉⲛⲁ-  
 ⲛⲁⲩⲧⲩⲧⲓ. — Ⲉⲩⲱⲡⲉ ⲛⲧ ⲛⲁⲩⲱⲣ ⲑⲓⲛⲁⲛⲟⲥ ⲁⲛ ⲉ ⲣⲟⲕ  
 ⲧⲟⲩⲓ ⲉ ⲟⲩⲁ. ⲉⲥⲣ ⲑⲱⲃ ⲑⲙⲉ ⲡⲉⲧⲁⲧⲧⲉⲗⲓⲟⲛ ⲙⲉ ⲡⲉⲭⲣⲥ.  
 ⲁⲧⲱ ⲛⲛⲁⲡⲣⲟⲕⲟⲡⲧⲉⲓ ⲡⲙⲙⲁⲩ. ⲛ ⲛⲧ ⲥⲱⲧⲙⲉ ⲛ  
 ⲛⲧ ⲑⲣⲡⲟⲧⲁⲥⲥⲉ ⲙⲉ ⲡⲉⲧ ⲥⲱⲧⲙⲉ. ⲛ ⲛⲧ ⲣ ⲛⲱⲱⲣⲉ  
 ⲡⲥⲙⲟⲩⲧⲉ ⲉ ⲣⲟⲕ ⲛⲉ ⲑⲛⲗⲓⲁⲥ. ⲛ | ⲛⲧ ⲥⲱⲧⲙⲉ  
 ⲡⲥⲁ ⲡⲛⲱⲱⲣⲉ ⲡⲥⲙⲟⲩⲧⲉ ⲉ ⲣⲟⲕ ⲛⲉ ⲉⲗⲓⲥⲁⲓⲟⲥ.  
 Ⲉⲡⲉⲓ ⲁⲛ ⲁⲩⲥⲱⲧⲙⲉ ⲡⲥⲁ ⲑⲛⲗⲓⲁⲥ ⲁ ⲡⲉⲩⲡⲓⲛⲁ ⲣ ⲑⲟⲩⲟ  
 ⲛⲱⲃ ⲉ ⲑⲣⲁⲓ ⲉ ⲛⲱⲩ. ⲉⲛⲟⲩⲱⲩ Ⲉ ⲟⲩⲱⲑ. ⲑⲛ ⲧⲙⲓⲛⲧⲉ  
 ⲡⲓ ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲧⲓⲧⲱⲛⲧ ⲉ ⲁⲃⲣⲁⲑⲁⲙ ⲙⲡⲓ ⲗⲱⲧ. ⲙⲡⲓ  
 ⲙⲉⲱⲧⲥⲓⲥ ⲙⲡⲓ ⲥⲁⲙⲟⲩⲛⲗ.

Fol. 25 a

ⲙⲟ

Ⲉⲛⲟⲩⲱⲩ. ⲉ ⲟⲩⲱⲑ ⲑⲙⲉ ⲡⲛⲁⲓⲉ. ⲉⲓⲥ ⲛⲉⲡⲣⲟⲑⲛⲧⲓⲥ  
 ⲧⲓⲣⲟⲩ ⲑⲓ ⲑⲛ ⲙⲙⲟⲕ. ⲧⲓⲧⲱⲛⲧ ⲉ ⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲉⲧⲥⲟⲣⲙⲉ  
 ⲑⲛ ⲡⲛⲁⲓⲉ. ⲙⲡⲓ ⲡⲉⲓⲁ ⲙⲡⲓ ⲛⲉⲩⲱⲛⲟⲗ ⲙⲉ ⲡⲛⲁⲑ. ⲉⲧⲣ  
 ⲥⲣⲱⲑ ⲉⲧⲟⲗⲓⲃⲉ ⲉⲧⲙⲟⲕⲟ. ⲡⲉⲛⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲉ ⲧⲣⲁⲓⲃⲉⲥ  
 ⲡⲓ ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲟⲃⲉ ⲁⲧⲱ ⲡⲉⲡⲓⲛⲁ ⲡⲓ ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ. ⲉⲧⲛⲓⲧ ⲡⲧⲟⲛⲥ.  
 ⲛⲁⲥⲙⲟⲩ ⲉ ⲣⲟⲕ. ⲗⲟⲡⲟⲛ ⲗ ⲡⲗⲟⲧⲥⲧⲓⲥ ⲧⲁⲧⲉ ⲟⲩ-  
 ⲩⲱⲛⲉ ⲑⲓ ⲡⲉⲥⲑⲟⲥ. ⲁ ⲡⲛⲟⲩⲥ ⲛⲁ ⲡⲉⲩⲛⲟⲃⲉ ⲛⲁⲩ ⲉ

ʒoʒ. aʒxītĭ ē pparaʒīcos · ēīs oʒnīr pe pen-  
 taīo enʒanroʒpomeīne · ʒp̄ oʒpīrasmos · n  
 oʒpnā ʒe pornīa · n oʒpnā ʒe eēp̄tʒasīʒnt · n  
 ke ʒaʒt ʒe paʒos · ʒapʒos n̄ aʒw|nīʒe ʒowk Fol. 25 b  
 oʒhe ʒe paʒos ʒe paīaʒolos ē tēe oʒaʒh̄ n̄cōw · n̄  
 aʒw iʒ naʒarīʒe nak n̄p̄ʒernt · roeis ē  
 rok ē tēʒhe ʒe n̄tos te tēaʒt n̄ n̄ʒernt  
 tīroʒ ·

Pa ʒīre pwt ē ʒoʒ n̄ tepīoʒmīa · ʒe n̄tos te  
 te ʒaʒp̄ n̄oʒs n̄kane meckaʒ · ē coʒn̄ p̄eʒ-  
 tīrīon ʒe n̄oʒte · aʒw ʒaʒaʒ n̄ ʒm̄eo ē  
 taʒpe ʒe pepnā · aʒw meckaʒ ē ʒorei ʒe  
 pesʒōs ʒe peʒr̄s · aʒw mecka p̄nt ē n̄ʒe  
 ē nesmoʒ ʒe n̄oʒte · Rois ē rok ē poʒwōʒ n̄  
 m̄aʒt paī eʒaʒaʒ n̄ ʒm̄eo enaʒaʒon ʒe  
 pparaʒēicos · Rois ē rok ē pʒaʒe paī eʒaʒt  
 ōwn̄ ʒe n̄oʒte eē nesʒaʒēlos ·

Pa ʒīre kotī ē n̄oʒte n̄ mep̄tĭ n̄ pwt ē  
 ʒoʒ · ʒe pʒaʒe n̄ meʒtōw n̄te neʒmoʒ ʒe  
 n̄oʒte ʒwpe nak · n̄ kʒīroʒpomeī|ʒe nesmoʒ Fol. 26 a  
 n̄ iʒʒa ʒīre n̄ iakōb̄ · neʒaʒ ʒar ʒe iʒʒa n̄a  
 nekenn̄ nasmoʒ ē rok nekōʒ naʒwpe eʒe  
 pʒīse n̄ nekʒaʒe · n̄ʒp̄ ʒm̄raʒ nak n̄ʒi n̄īre  
 ʒe pekeīwt · ʒareʒ ē rok ē tēp̄tʒasīʒnt ʒe  
 n̄tos te tarʒh̄ ʒe neʒoʒt n̄m̄ · Tarʒh̄ n̄  
 tēp̄tʒasīʒnt pe ʒaʒwōk ē ʒoʒ ʒe n̄oʒte · Tet  
 oʒnīʒ · n̄cōw te tēp̄tʒaʒt̄nt · Enʒanrois  
 ē rok ē naī · pekeʒa n̄ m̄ton pe oēʒn̄m̄ n̄ tpe ·  
 p̄ʒan pʒt̄ oʒaʒh̄ n̄t̄ eoʒt nak · rois ē rok  
 m̄p̄ ʒīse p̄nt aʒʒa moʒn̄ ē ʒoʒ enōb̄b̄īnt̄ ·  
 tare n̄w ʒe neʒoʒt n̄ta n̄oʒte taʒw nak ·  
 Rois ē rok n̄ n̄ʒe · ʒe naīatĭ ʒe pet oʒ-  
 naʒe ē roʒ eʒrois · ʒe senakaʒīsta m̄moʒ Fol. 26 b  
 eʒh̄ n̄ | ʒt̄parʒonta ʒe nesʒois · aʒw ʒna- n̄b̄

ὅων ἐστὶν ἐταῖπτερό· ἐφράσθη ἵτε πεσὺν ἡ  
πατὴρ ἐστὶν ἐκ τῆς γῆς καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἐφροῖς  
ἐπεφάνη ἡ ἐλπίς·

Па шире арі гарш рнт рп рѡб нїе . же єснр же  
 бепн тарок є ратѣ п̄ оуѡтп̄ а̄ ппотте п̄  
 отрѣатнс еє єхї шїпе . † пекотої є ппотте  
 п̄ѡе а̄ пет жѡ а̄п̄ пет ѡр̄ аѡ кпаѡл є ротп  
 є текапоѡткн п̄ п̄аѡѡон а̄ ппотте . Ппр †рѡ  
 є ѡл п̄ѡе п̄ неї ртпокрїтнс . а̄л̄ла апотассе  
 п̄ пекотѡш п̄ рнт н̄т̄ р̄ рѡб а̄ ппотте аѡ єкр̄  
 рѡб є пекотѡаї̄ а̄а̄а̄а̄ а̄а̄а̄а̄ . Ршан отпаѡос  
 тоѡск̄ є тѡе ота̄а̄п̄т̄ а̄а̄ї̄ р̄оа̄а̄п̄т̄ . а̄п̄ оѡкѡр̄ .  
 н̄ ота̄а̄осте . а̄п̄ п̄кесеепе а̄ паѡос . п̄нѡе а̄-  
 а̄а̄а̄а̄ н̄т̄ жї̄ п̄ак̄ п̄ оуѡнт̄ а̄а̄а̄а̄а̄ . н̄т̄ жї̄ | п̄ак̄ п̄  
 оуѡнт̄ п̄ ѡѡоре . н̄т̄ а̄а̄ї̄ше п̄а̄а̄а̄а̄а̄ н̄т̄ оѡп̄от̄  
 п̄ѡе п̄ сїѡн̄ а̄п̄ ѡт̄ а̄п̄ п̄р̄рѡот̄ тнрот̄ п̄п̄а̄а̄а̄ор̄-  
 раїос̄ . п̄те п̄а̄ерїт̄ п̄шнре а̄ а̄а̄а̄а̄а̄а̄ п̄р̄рѡ  
 іс̄ а̄а̄ї̄ше є р̄раї̄ є ѡѡк̄ н̄т̄ к̄лнроп̄оа̄а̄а̄ї̄̄ п̄а̄а̄  
 п̄ п̄ѡа̄ѡе . П̄лнп̄ п̄отѡе є ѡл̄ а̄а̄а̄а̄а̄ а̄ а̄а̄п̄т̄-  
 ѡасї̄рнт̄ н̄ї̄е н̄т̄ ш̄ѡпе п̄ ѡар̄онт̄ .

[illegible]

Fol. 27 a

Fol. 27 b

[illegible]

Fol. 29 a

πζ

πεοот ѿ πноtte · Ετρα δε ρωос ѿп отсраї  
 нас е тре стаиос е пеї полтмос ραон ѿпатѣ  
 παϊαβολος πираζε ѿμος:— | Δїα τοττō · а  
 πλotos ѿ πноtte ει αϗχї сарз̄ е воλ ρѣ  
 маρια тпарθενос шант еϗελεσθεрот ѿ пре-  
 нос ѿ етра · Нток де аτсавон е пей полтмос  
 ρїтї нет отааб̄ · ет ρї ρн ѿмон ρн непрафн  
 ет отааб̄ · Ε тѣе паї се ω п[а] сон · ѿпр̄ жоос  
 же ѿпе ιсωтѣ: н ѿп оттамої ραон псаϗ ѿп  
 ш[о]мте ѿпоот ѿроот · ϗснρϗар же а петρροот  
 ει е воλ ехѣ пκαρ тнрѣ · а петшаже пωρ ша  
 некρωот ѿ тоикотмени ·

Fol. 29 b

πн

Тенот се етшантаїон · ка перонт ѿмон нѣ  
 † еоот ѿ πноtte · Етшансошн̄ де он † еоот  
 ѿ πноtte · нѣ шп̄ ρеот ѿ тоотѣ же акр̄пѣпша  
 ѿ таерис ѿ пецшнре ѿп̄ неϗ пет отааб̄ ·  
 Ешже атеотте е перѣс̄ же пе планос · аτω  
 непрофитис же | нет сошѣ · аτω ρенкооте же  
 нет лове · еіе посо маλλον анон пкари ρї  
 нр̄мес · ѿпр̄ лтпей етшансошн̄ · те ρїн те таї ·  
 ѿ перων̄ · Ешопе де текамеλїа тет сων  
 ѿмон еіе ρїме нѣ перпе · же нет отρλοоле  
 ѿмоот ρїхн̄ ѿκокнос · аτσοолот ѿ пейεтї̄ е  
 воλ же аταμελεї е πνομос ѿ πноtte · е аτ-  
 отарот пса потωш ѿ перонт · Тенот се па  
 шнре ρїме е ρраї е πноtte ѿ наτ нїе · же  
 ϗснρ же паїатѣ ѿ пе птаксотпѣ · аτω акшопѣ  
 е ρок · акνω ѿ ρенмеете · ρѣ перонт е пега  
 ѿпр̄ме пма птаксѣптѣ ·

Fol. 30 a

πθ

Χπο̄ наκ ѿ отѣптѣалонт · нѣ шопе пѣе ѿ неї  
 ρїεї̄ · п̄βαλонт · етϗї ѿпетсарт̄ псешаже  
 ан̄ · Ппр̄ пωоне е воλ ρн̄ отма ема · екшω  
 ѿмос же енаде е πноtte ρѣ пеї ма н паї |  
 пеже πноtte же †моот ѿ тпе · †моот ѿ пкаρ ·

аѡ онъ есиѡанѡоръ ꙗ ѡтѡотъ. ꙗ ꙗѡанъ. аѡ  
 онъ не ерѡотъ ꙗѡанъ анъ:—

[illegible]

Fol. 31 a

Ыток ѿѡѡѡ ѡ па шнре • ша тнат екамедеї •  
 аш пе ратс ѡ текамедеїа • ѡе ѡспотѣ • таї  
 он те ѡе ѡ тромпе • ѡе ѡ сач таї он те ѡе



Ш па шнре • е тѣе отъ експнт е вола ꙗ азонаї Fol. 33 a  
пхоис сабаωθ • Експнт ϩωωꝑ ꙗса таїх маалω- 36  
сѧ ꙗ пехаладαιос • Е тѣе отъ екф ѿ перонт  
еотωее ѿ ꙗ даімоніон • Зарез е рок ѿ па  
шнре е вола рѡ൬ тпорнїа • ѿпр такє ѿ меелос •  
ѿ пехрс • Ппр сѡтѣ ꙗса ꙗ даімонїон нѣ р  
ѿ меелос ѿ пехрѣ ѿ меелос ѿ порнн • Ари

пееете ꙗ ꙗпаѣни ꙗ ꙗноласіе • ꙗѡт е ꙗрнеіе  
 ꙗ ꙗноѡте ꙗ ꙗен ꙗѡто е ѡѡл • ꙗѡ ꙗѡт е ѡѡл ꙗ  
 еꙗѡѡѡіа ꙗꙗ • Ваѡн на ѡнѡ • ꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗ ꙗс  
 ꙗ ꙗ ꙗеѡѡѡте • ꙗѡ ꙗ ѡѡѡн ꙗ ꙗꙗ ꙗ ѡꙗꙗе •  
 Арї ꙗееете ꙗ ꙗпаѣни ꙗ ꙗпаѡ ет еꙗнѡт е  
 ѡѡл ѡ ꙗѡѡѡ •

Ш па шуре пѡт е ратѣ ꙗ пѡтте • же ꙗтоу пе  
нт асѣаеіон • аѡ асѣпꙋ неі рїсе е тѣннѣтѣ •  
Пежау цар же аїѣ ꙗ та жїсе е реннасѣтѣ •  
аѡ паѡтоіѡе е ренсѣ ꙗас | ꙗпе іктѡ ꙗ па рѡ  
е ѡл ꙗ пѣіпе ꙗꙗ паѡсе • Ш прѡме ѡт е рок  
пе терїн ꙗ кнѡе е тре ксе мѡѡт е ѡл рꙋ ꙗѡн  
паї ет тнѡ • ѡт е рок пе неї мееѡе ет тер • тѡѡ  
шанте неї рїсе тѡмѣт е рок • Пꙗн котѣ ꙗ  
рїме ѡ ꙗ ꙗѡѡе • ѡснѡ цар же ететꙋшанѣѡ  
нетꙋѡѡн • нет ꙗ ѡѡхн ꙗꙗѡт ѡтсперма ꙗ  
ѡѡ ꙗѡе • Аꙗѡѡт ѡе ѡ прѡме же тꙗѡѡѡсе  
ѡѡѡт • аѡ же ѡѡѡе ꙗѡѡе жꙗѡ ѡтннр ꙗїсе •  
ѡї аꙗѡѡн •

[illegible]

Fol. 33 b

३८

Fol. 34 a

३३

Докнмазе он прѡѡ нїе . амазте ѿ ппет на-  
потч . домоѡс ѿпр р тас баа е роти . е  
ѡеиѡн ѿ ппотте . Зарез он е текѡйтшнре  
шнѡ . же кназарез е текѡйтѡлѡ . ѡнпоте  
нѡ жї шїпе нѡ р ртнѡ . рѡ пеїа н ѡсафат .  
ере псѡйт тнрѣ ѿ ппотте наѡ е рок . нсе  
пснотѡн . ет|ѡ ѡѡс . же пенѡеете е рок Fol. 34 b  
ѿ ѡннне же нтѡ ѡсѡѡт . арге е рок н ѡѡнш 2H  
ѿ пеї ѡа . Моѡше наѡ тѡѡ е пшїѡ н ѡѡте .  
пѡжѡ тѡѡ рѡ прнт ѿ пѡа . Ш пеї нѡ н  
шїпе . н ѡѡт ѡѡѡѡше рѡ пѡѡѡс . етѡ  
ѡѡт наѡ же нтѡ ѡсѡтѡ . П пнаѡ ѡе рѡѡч  
нѡ аѡї е пеїа н ѡсафат . пѡа ѿ прѡп арге  
е рок ѡѡн на рнт . Аѡѡ ере ѡѡн нїе ѡѡреї  
н пѡѡѡе . ѿп теѡасхѡѡѡстнн ет ѡѡлѡ е  
ппотте ѿп прѡѡѡе .

О҃тої пак рѣ тетноу ет ѿматъ • екнакте пероу  
е тѡи • и екнаотѡи ꙗꝛок нѣ жоос же оу  
пернове тооѣ е текѣтъхн • ескне ꙗѡе ꙗот-  
соотне • Оу пет ꙗнаау ꙗтетноу • ет ѿматъ •  
екрине • ꙗсенажѣ рине ан ꙗтоотѣ • ексопѣ  
ꙗсенажѣ соспѣ ꙗтоотѣ ан • Е вола же ренат-  
на не не птаѣтаак е тоотоу • Ш отої ѿ пнатъ |  
ет екнасѡтѣ е те сен ꙗроуте • аѡ ет ѡѡѡт е Fol. 35 u  
вола • же маре прецѣрноѣ котѡ е деѣте • ЗѢ  
Аѡ он же саре тнѡтѣ е вола ѿмої • пет  
сротортѣ е тсате ꙗ ѡа енер ꙗтаѣѣтѡтѣ ѿ  
παῖβολος ꙗ ꙗѡапπελος • Аѡ он же пет  
ѣре нѣ парабасис деѣестѡѡт е тра ѡѡте е  
вола рѣ тѡлѣс ѿ пѣ ꙗ ꙗпет ѣре тнрот ꙗ  
ταπομῆα :—

Тенот се па шире. Хрѡ ѿ пеї носеос рѣ  
оттѣтѣ е воѡ. екиооше рѣ отѣйтатѣпн.  
екотниг ѡса пѣѣ рѣ рѡѡ пѣѣ. же екеде ет



Fol. 36 b

of

Fol. 37 a

८५

Ш прѡмѣ е тѣе отъ кѡзъ мѣи оубоу есшютеитъ .  
н оубѣтѣаї роумѣтъ . н оубѣтѣноу . наї пта  
пжаже морѣ е тѣнитотъ . же еснаанъ . ꙗ шѣмоу  
е пиоте . ащ те тѣаполотиа ет ѣнатажоос е  
пехрѣ . снажоос наж же еф осон клеосте мѣ  
персонъ . апок пет еклеосте моу . Пток же



тѣптатшїе • Тѣптасѣаѣ пееете ѿ пѣрнт  
рїи отпонтрїа • Отѣптатѣсѣ отѣптшотшѣ •  
Наї тирот сенахнотк е роот е тѣе же акееотр  
ѿ пексон • аѣ ѿ ѿе кѣѣаѣ рїи отанаѣкн • рїи  
отанаѣн • ѿ/те ноте •

Fol. 38 b

30

Пн ае ксоте пток же шаре тапани рѡѣ е  
воа ехї отеннше ппофе . Ато же таї те ѳе  
ет еснаас нитї пїтї петїеїот ет рї ае пнте .  
ететї тѣ ко е воа п петпернт рѣ петпонт  
чпако нитї ан е воа пїтї петїеїот ет рї ае  
пнте пнетїпофе . Ёіс рните тетїсооти напе-  
раате же апф рїоан ае пехѣ пагаѳос . ато  
ппаїрѡее . аепр трїкаан ка рнт аеоу е  
тѳе неп рѳнте еѳоот еанернт ае пноте п  
оттѳѳѳ . еанернт п отеїптѳопохо . марпр  
несрѳнте ете паг не . Отинсѳа . ошлнл . ахї  
ѡхї . оттѳѳѳ псѡеа аїп оттѳѳѳ п рнт . ешже  
анернт ае пноте п оттѳѳѳ аепр тре ттарон  
рї ренпорнїа . ето потатѳ псеот . пехау  
пар же атпорпете рї рад псеот . песнт .  
аепр тре тїтї рї ренрѳнте п феепе . пседе  
е рои га песнт прѡее пїе . анернт он аемо  
ер маѳнтис . ае пехѣ . марп мокрї же шаре  
теокѳѳ ѳїне пжорѣ .

Fol. 39 a

०३

[illegible]







Плнн пашерате· напоѣ е рарез аѡ ошрнѡ  
пет моврѣ· Пет памоврѣ тар· чпатотъхо ѿ  
печъхѡї е роти е плѣмени ѿ потъхаї ет напоу·  
Аѡ ет отааб· аѡ чпасеї ꙗ нагаѡон ꙗ тпе·  
Пнос де он· е наї тиروت· аѡѣ е тоотꙗ ѿ  
пеѡѡвѡїо паї ет роєїс епарети тирут· Теї нос  
ꙗ соеї ет отааб ꙗта пноуте соолесꙗ ѿмос  
есꙗнт е пкосмос пе пеѡѡвѡїо· псовѣ ꙗ парети·  
Пеѡтсарос ꙗ непразїс· проплон ꙗ реꙗ-  
потъра· пеѡерапетнис ѿ плѣни нїе· ꙗ тер  
оттаѡїо де ꙗ неї шꙗс· ѿꙗ неїе пноув е тес-  
кꙗни ѿꙗ неї косенсїс | тирут ꙗтарѡѡсѡт ꙗ Fol. 43 а  
отъѡѡѣ ꙗсоотне:— ꙗе

Оуеахистоу иен пе и надрѣ прѡме цсотѣ де  
 аѡ цтаѣнѣ инадрѣ пнотте · еншанѣпоу нан ·  
 тѣнадрѡе ехѣ тѡе тнрѣ и пхаѣ · Пехач  
 тар ѣ енаѡшѣ ехѣ иеи ан иса пет ѡбѣнѣ  
 ии прѣраш · Ппр тр ика пѣнт е ѡл рѣ  
 пеотоеиш · ии преѡѡн ѣ асаѡаѣ иси тейт-  
 шотшо ии тейтсаѡе рѡе · Асаѡаѣ иси  
 тейтлаѡеаѡт · аср ррѡ иси тпорѣа гитѣ псеѣ  
 и тсарѣ · асарѡеѣ иси тейтѡасиѡнт · анкѡѣ  
 лѡ еѡѡтѣ иса инос · аннос на тоотѡ е ѡл  
 еѡѡроотш ѡа инос · А поѡа поѡа ѡѡше рѣ  
 неѡтѡш иѡнт · Пеотоеиш теѡт пе паѣ е тр  
 иѡш е ѡл ии пепрофѣтис · Ѥе ѡѡѣ паѣ  
 та ѡѡхн ѣ прѣ р ѡте тако гѣхѣ пѡаѡ · аѡ Fol. 43 b  
 пет сотѡн рѣ прѡе неѡшоѡ ан кѡа иѣ  
 пехрѣ · ете паѣ пе иѡшоѡ ан е птнрѣ · аѡ  
 ѣ а поѡа поѡа ѡѡѡѡ ии пет ѡѡѡѡѡѡ ·

А҃г҃лѣмъ на мѣрате · ꙗко а҃а постоишѹ рѡи є рѡи ·  
а҃г҃ла а҃а постоитъ свѡн ѿ о҃тцѣ есѣѣша ꙗꝑ пещ-  
нире · ѿ о҃тцире есѣѡтъ ꙗꝑ пещири · а҃г҃ла ꙗꝑ  
ꙗꝑ ꙗꝑ парѣнос ет напѡот · а҃г҃ленкѡтъ ꙗꝑ



нїе · Зоолоїос де же е҃сѡотꝝ е роти е҃сѡотн  
ан же е҃сѡотꝝ ꙗ нїе ·

А҃ѡнїзе ѡ па мєрїт нѣѣ отѣе аа паѡос · нѣ жоос  
же фнаас ꙗѡе ꙗ а҃бра҃ае · фнасоотнї е р҃аї  
е пнотте ет жоос · пе нт а҃҃таеї е тпе мн |  
пваз · же ене фнахї лааѡ рн нете нотн не Fol. 45 a  
тирот · хн отꝝѡс ѡа отѡотс ꙗ тоотс · О҃т- пѡ  
нос наѡаѡн пе ꙗ отѡаеї е҃ѡѡнн · а҃ѡ  
пхс мє ꙗ отпростѡнтос етрѣѣ оеи҃ на҃ рї  
рѣсѡ · Е тѣе тѣпѣтаѡ рнт де он етотѣ нѣ-  
мап е тѣннѣс же сѡотꝝ е роти е тѣе отнае  
ꙗ отхрїа · арї пееете же ҃снꝝ · же сеп-  
ѡпе етероторт ꙗ ꙗ некапѡотнн · а҃ѡ пет  
ѡоп ꙗ рнтот · Е тѣе пнотѣ де он мн промн ·  
Нехѡ҃ ꙗ ꙗ іакѡѡс · же петѡѣе нарѣмнтре  
е рѡтн ꙗте пѡѣе отѡе ꙗ петнсарѣ ꙗѡе аа  
пкѡрт · А҃ѡ же ҃сотн ꙗꙗ отрѡе ꙗіаіос  
мнѣта҃ егѡѡлн е҃наѡ е петнотнес · тѣѡн  
он е анаѡеа мнпате пхс тѡрѣе е рок · ка  
тар а҃на текрѣлнс | рї пнотте · е ѡѡл же ҃снꝝ Fol. 45 b  
же маре петнрнт ѡпе етѣннѣс е҃хнн е ѡѡл ҃  
е роти е пнотте ·

Тѡпне е рок па мєрїт рѣе пхоес · ка тар а҃на  
пнотте на҃ ꙗ ѡнѡос · а҃нѡпе на҃ мн мєрїт  
а҃ѣ пекнт е мѡѡе рн ꙗѡерсѡне аа пнотте ·  
Нто҃ де пнотте е҃сесѡот е рок ꙗте текпѡтн  
ѡпе на҃ ꙗерѡ · ꙗте ꙗерѡ ѡпе на҃  
ꙗѡалласа · Ка тар ꙗтн от҃ра҃еа · е҃нѡоп ꙗ  
рнпѡтс ꙗтескѣѣ · ере рѣнѣс аа пнотте ·  
мѡтꝝ рѡ хѡн е҃ѣ отѡем рѣе потѡем еѡ нп  
ꙗте пѣпнѣ · екоінопомѣї ꙗ не҃хѡже рн от҃рап ·  
Пнотте е҃е҃харїзе на҃ ꙗ тѣпѣѡеїх ꙗнет  
отѡѡ · ꙗсе тѣе рѣ е егѡѡлн рн текпѡлїс · нѣ  
отѣ ратн е҃хѣ пѣа҃ѣ ꙗ ꙗрхѡн аа пѣа҃е ·



ἀλλὰ ἀ πᾶς ἑτοὺς ἑπε ἰταγροῦτος· οὐα  
 ἑπ εἶνα πα ρητ ε ἡολ | πᾶσα· ἀτω ἀτχο Fol. 47 a  
 ἡτ ἡραρ ἡσολ· ρῆ ρειρῆντε ἡτε παταβολος ρῆ ϣ  
 ποτναε· Ἀτω ἀτφ περσοτο ρα ταρη ἀττολεα  
 οη ε ἡραρ ἑ πχοεῖς· ἀλλὰ ἀφορπερ ἑπ  
 περπανοτρῆα·

Тепот ѿ па шнре фореї ꙗ пеоѡѡіо нѣ ка  
пехрѣ нах преч҃ѣи шоже . ѡп печеіѡт ꙗ  
агаѡс . нѣ р швнр . еѡраꙗ ꙗ потте . Сре  
пномос ꙗ ппотте г҃а пещрнт . нѣ тѣтѡнѣ ꙗѡ  
ꙗ отгнке еѣ҃ї ꙗ пещрос . еѣѡ ꙗ швнр е  
приме . нѣ р гнке г҃ѡж ꙗ отсотдарион . е  
текапе . ꙗте пекма ꙗ шѡпе шѡпе нах ꙗтафос .  
шанте ппотте тотноск ꙗѣ҃ѣ нах ꙗтезринпе  
ꙗ пехро :—

[illegible][illegible]

ет ероу а персон. Аτω птетноу шаре пепна  
а пнотте. еіне п текрнсіс апе к ато е вола  
ап оте п пколасіс. аτω п р пееете пнет  
 отаав. же атр ппша псошот. аτω п р  
пееете а пехс. же атсош. атнебнош.  
 атсрот амоу е тһнтн. птетноу шармеу  
 перонт а аптанотн. гі оте. п партн  
 еа перо екріе. ека амо. же ка паі е  
 вола па жс. же аіф гісе п текрнн:—

Птетноу шактоотн ек а псолса п таета-  
 ноіа. п пот е рат а персон. ере перонт  
 вна е вола. Ере перо роот. ере рак ан п  
 раше. Ере фрнн коте е рок. екае ек-  
 карш е псон. же ка паі е вола па сон. же  
 аіф гісе пак | пте пріе. ашаі пте относ п  
 раше шопе е вола а пріе. Пте фрнн телна  
амо а птетнн. пте пепна а пнотте  
аш праше пш е вола еа амо. Же  
паіатот п преа арнн же птоот пет отна-  
 мотте е роот же пшре а пнотте.


Ршан пжаае ата е тесен п тефанн. шааі  
 шпе. пте пнотте жі аоот пте относ п аот  
 шопе пак Теа ае па сон аарн аіше е роа.  
Екаотн же а перлостн шопе ката аа апен-  
клнсіа аот преатан гі реант. Анаота  
п аоаос шопе а ааі р пос. А апа-  
жасіонт р ро. ап пет ато п апаоре  
 е отн е петраш. Алла поа поа аоа  
а петраш. Ана е аннн п прасе. пш-  
аон ан паі отпроантнс ае оташа.  
ап ааа | жпа плаа. е вола же а апа  
ант ашаі. Пет поі ае паа рш е вола же  
 оташ а понтрон пе. А поа поа. р ро  
паш ааа апафронітнс пе. а пет

Fol. 49 b

<sup>1</sup> For παταθον (?).

ε βολ η η̄νοβε η̄χι κληρονομια · αῑ πετ  
οτααβ̄ тирот̄ есешωπε̄ аенӣ ·

Αρι πᾱ μεετε̄ ρω̄ ανοκ̄ θεοπιστος̄ π̄να<sup>χ<sup>1</sup></sup> π̄αγα-  
νο[πος] π̄νρε̄ η̄σετηρος̄ παρχ[η]π̄ресѣт[ерос]  
η̄ прачио[с] η̄ερκοτριο[с] η̄ тпол[ис] снн̄ аисραῑ  
пαῑ жωω̄е̄ ρ̄η̄ та̄ σῑх̄ · шл̄ηλ̄ еж̄ωῑ η̄те̄ п̄иот̄те̄  
κω̄ πεπ̄λτ̄θος̄ η̄ η̄ανοβε̄ παῑ ε̄ βολ̄ же̄ с̄еοш̄  
ε̄ε̄ατε̄ есешωπε̄

Ετραφῑ με̄πε̄  ις̄ ιη̄ ιε̄ απο̄ των̄ ατιων̄  
μαρτ̄ ψᾱ ε̄τοτ̄ саракῑноτ̄ тос̄

At the foot of the page, in a later hand, is the following mutilated inscription :

+ αββᾱ η̄κοζη̄ς̄ εκ[. . .]εο̄ θ̄  
πολεος̄ απολλωνιοτ̄ [. . .] ωη̄  
с̄ φιλ[

<sup>1</sup> Probably = π̄ελαχιστος̄.

11  
 12  
 13  
 14  
 15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24  
 25  
 26  
 27  
 28  
 29  
 30  
 31  
 32  
 33  
 34  
 35  
 36  
 37  
 38  
 39  
 40  
 41  
 42  
 43  
 44  
 45  
 46  
 47  
 48  
 49  
 50  
 51  
 52  
 53  
 54  
 55  
 56  
 57  
 58  
 59  
 60  
 61  
 62  
 63  
 64  
 65  
 66  
 67  
 68  
 69  
 70  
 71  
 72  
 73  
 74  
 75  
 76  
 77  
 78  
 79  
 80  
 81  
 82  
 83  
 84  
 85  
 86  
 87  
 88  
 89  
 90  
 91  
 92  
 93  
 94  
 95  
 96  
 97  
 98  
 99  
 100  
 101  
 102  
 103  
 104  
 105  
 106  
 107  
 108  
 109  
 110  
 111  
 112  
 113  
 114  
 115  
 116  
 117  
 118  
 119  
 120  
 121  
 122  
 123  
 124  
 125  
 126  
 127  
 128  
 129  
 130  
 131  
 132  
 133  
 134  
 135  
 136  
 137  
 138  
 139  
 140  
 141  
 142  
 143  
 144  
 145  
 146  
 147  
 148  
 149  
 150  
 151  
 152  
 153  
 154  
 155  
 156  
 157  
 158  
 159  
 160  
 161  
 162  
 163  
 164  
 165  
 166  
 167  
 168  
 169  
 170  
 171  
 172  
 173  
 174  
 175  
 176  
 177  
 178  
 179  
 180  
 181  
 182  
 183  
 184  
 185  
 186  
 187  
 188  
 189  
 190  
 191  
 192  
 193  
 194  
 195  
 196  
 197  
 198  
 199  
 200  
 201  
 202  
 203  
 204  
 205  
 206  
 207  
 208  
 209  
 210  
 211  
 212  
 213  
 214  
 215  
 216  
 217  
 218  
 219  
 220  
 221  
 222  
 223  
 224  
 225  
 226  
 227  
 228  
 229  
 230  
 231  
 232  
 233  
 234  
 235  
 236  
 237  
 238  
 239  
 240  
 241  
 242  
 243  
 244  
 245  
 246  
 247  
 248  
 249  
 250  
 251  
 252  
 253  
 254  
 255  
 256  
 257  
 258  
 259  
 260  
 261  
 262  
 263  
 264  
 265  
 266  
 267  
 268  
 269  
 270  
 271  
 272  
 273  
 274  
 275  
 276  
 277  
 278  
 279  
 280  
 281  
 282  
 283  
 284  
 285  
 286  
 287  
 288  
 289  
 290  
 291  
 292  
 293  
 294  
 295  
 296  
 297  
 298  
 299  
 300  
 301  
 302  
 303  
 304  
 305  
 306  
 307  
 308  
 309  
 310  
 311  
 312  
 313  
 314  
 315  
 316  
 317  
 318  
 319  
 320  
 321  
 322  
 323  
 324  
 325  
 326  
 327  
 328  
 329  
 330  
 331  
 332  
 333  
 334  
 335  
 336  
 337  
 338  
 339  
 340  
 341  
 342  
 343  
 344  
 345  
 346  
 347  
 348  
 349  
 350  
 351  
 352  
 353  
 354  
 355  
 356  
 357  
 358  
 359  
 360  
 361  
 362  
 363  
 364  
 365  
 366  
 367  
 368  
 369  
 370  
 371  
 372  
 373  
 374  
 375  
 376  
 377  
 378  
 379  
 380  
 381  
 382  
 383  
 384  
 385  
 386  
 387  
 388  
 389  
 390  
 391  
 392  
 393  
 394  
 395  
 396  
 397  
 398  
 399  
 400  
 401  
 402  
 403  
 404  
 405  
 406  
 407  
 408  
 409  
 410  
 411  
 412  
 413  
 414  
 415  
 416  
 417  
 418  
 419  
 420  
 421  
 422  
 423  
 424  
 425  
 426  
 427  
 428  
 429  
 430  
 431  
 432  
 433  
 434  
 435  
 436  
 437  
 438  
 439  
 440  
 441  
 442  
 443  
 444  
 445  
 446  
 447  
 448  
 449  
 450  
 451  
 452  
 453  
 454  
 455  
 456  
 457  
 458  
 459  
 460  
 461  
 462  
 463  
 464  
 465  
 466  
 467  
 468  
 469  
 470  
 471  
 472  
 473  
 474  
 475  
 476  
 477  
 478  
 479  
 480  
 481  
 482  
 483  
 484  
 485  
 486  
 487  
 488  
 489  
 490  
 491  
 492  
 493  
 494  
 495  
 496  
 497  
 498  
 499  
 500  
 501  
 502  
 503  
 504  
 505  
 506  
 507  
 508  
 509  
 510  
 511  
 512  
 513  
 514  
 515  
 516  
 517  
 518  
 519  
 520  
 521  
 522  
 523  
 524  
 525  
 526  
 527  
 528  
 529  
 530  
 531  
 532  
 533



TRANSLATION OF THE  
COPTIC TEXTS



# THE BOOK OF THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST, BY BARTHOLOMEW THE APOSTLE

(Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 6804)

[Five leaves wanting]










in the peace of the Father. Amen.

Fol. 1 a

Now when they had crucified the Saviour, they laid Him in a tomb, [and] He rose from the dead upon the third day, [and] He carried the soul of the holy man Apa Anania with Him into heaven forthwith, and he ate and drank with our Saviour at the table of His kingdom. And Joseph<sup>1</sup> of Arimathea<sup>2</sup> made ready for burial the Body of the Son of God, and when large quantities of most precious scents and unguents had been poured out upon It, he laid It in a new sepulchre. Then Death came into Amente<sup>3</sup> saying, 'Where is this soul which hath come forth from the body newly? It hath not been brought unto me to Amente. For behold,

<sup>1</sup> Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, the Senator (βουλευτής). See Matt. xxvii. 57; Mark xv. 43; Luke xxiii. 50; John xix. 38. According to Solomon of Al-Baṣrah (*Book of the Bee*, ed. Budge, p. 97) kings were elected from among the senators. If one of them committed an offence they used to beat his horse with white woollen gloves instead of him. Joseph was not a senator by birth, but purchased his dignity. He taught in Galilee and Decapolis and was buried in his town of Ramah (p. 109); his name appears in the list of the Seventy Apostles (p. 113).

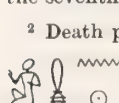
<sup>2</sup> This town has been identified with the Ramathaim of 1 Macc. xi. 34, which was probably near Lydda.

<sup>3</sup> ΑΜΕΝΤΕ = the old Egyptian word 'Āmentet',   ,   ,   , which was originally the great Other World on the left bank of the Nile; here, however, it includes the Other World of Palestine.

I have sought for it for two days, but have not found it. What then is [the meaning of] this mighty and wonderful thing? I know not, neither do I know what is [the meaning of] this terrible disturbance [which taketh place] this day. The whole world, and everything which is therein, is in a state of violent commotion. Never before have I known anything like unto this.' And Death called his minister and said unto him, 'Let us go unto every place, and see if we can find this newly dead body, and this new soul which hath hidden itself, for I know not whither it hath departed.'

Then Death came into the tomb of the Saviour, and he found it lighted up with the light of life, and he went into the back of the tomb, and seated himself there with his ministers. Now Abbatôn,<sup>1</sup> who is Death,<sup>2</sup> and Gaios, and Tryphon, Fol. 1b and Ôphiath, and Phthinôn, and Sotomis, and Komphion, who are the six sons of Death, wriggled into the tomb of the Son of God on their faces in the form of serpents (?),<sup>3</sup> wriggling in with their great thief in very truth. These robbers and evil-doers were lying in wait for the moment wherein the Saviour would go down into Amente, so that they might enter with Him, and know what it was that He would do. And the Saviour made Himself manifest unto them in the form of a dead body, in the hinder part of the tomb; He was lying upon the ground in their midst—now it was the second day that He was in the heart of the earth—and there was a napkin bound round His face, and another one bound round

<sup>1</sup> A name derived from the Hebrew word אַבְדֹן, the place of annihilation, the kingdom of death; see Job xxviii. 22; Ps. lxxxviii. 12; Prov. xv. 11, xxvii. 20. The angel of the abyss is in Rev. ix. 11 said to be called in Hebrew 'Αβαδδών, and in Greek 'Απολλύων. He was the chief of the seventh division of hell.

<sup>2</sup> Death personified, as in Old Egyptian , 'Death [standeth] before me this day' (Erman, *Gespräche eines Lebensmüden*, p. 66), and in Hebrew, מוֹת.

<sup>3</sup> ρεγκολληρηη, perhaps a corrupt form of σκαλήκιον, as Mr. Crum noted.

His head. Gaze thou thyself, O my son, at what His eye doth gaze at, how that the sun doth stand still, and doth not rise upon the earth, for He hath covered His face with a napkin.

And Death said unto his son, that is to say, the Pestilence (or, Plague), 'Hath this soul which hath died recently been brought unto thee to Amente? Hath any one brought it to thy mind, (or, hath any one mentioned it) to thee? Hast thou numbered it in the great number? Shew me, for I am disturbed greatly by this terrible quaking, and I do not know what hath happened this day. The place here hath quaked under me, the atmosphere hath been agitated, the foundations of the heavens are disturbed, the hours have been shortened, the nights are put out of course, the days have lengthened |  
.....'

Fol. 2 α

[The breaks which occur in the text of the next eleven lines make it impossible to give a connected translation of the rest of the speech of Death. It seems, however, that Death goes on to complain that the door-keepers of Hell have ceased to guard the doors, that the fires have become extinguished, that Gehenna has gone cold, that the servants, and ministers, and envoys of Hell are unoccupied, that the angels thereof are scattered abroad, and that his power has passed into the hands of strangers (?).]

Addressing the dead body of Jesus Death saith, 'Who art Thou?' 'What art Thou?' '[There is none] stronger than Thou.' 'Thou hast disturbed me exceedingly.' 'I who am wont to destroy every one [hast Thou] destroyed. And now behold, I do not know what Thou art in this form.'

Then Jesus removed the napkin which was on His face, and He looked in the face of Death, and laughed at him. Now as Death gazed on the Saviour as He was laughing at him, he became greatly disturbed; and he fled away back, and fell down upon the earth, with his six sons. And again Death rose up, and walked towards the dead body of Jesus, and he

was greatly afraid and trembled and shook; now his little ones went away back. And again Jesus looked in the face of Death, and laughed. And again Death said unto Him, 'Who art Thou? Shew me. Is it possible that Thou art the first-born of the Father, the Holy Lamb? Surely Thou art not He! . . . . I know Thee . . . . .'

Fol. 2b [Breaks in the text again interrupt the sense, and the words which remain suggest that Death believes that he has found out to whom the dead body belongs, for he says]:

'I know Who Thou art; Thou art He to Whom those who are in Amente cry out, saying: "O thou Good God, Merciful and Compassionate, have mercy upon us who are shut up in prison. Send Thou to us Thy beloved Son, so that He may shew compassion upon us, and be merciful unto us. Do this, O God, and take us into Thy kingdom." Tell me, Who art Thou? For Thou art not . . . . . that I should be ashamed before it. Thou art not a mighty man that I should hold Thee in fear. And Thou art not an old man that I should be ashamed before Thee because of Thy honourable grey hairs, and Thou art not a child that I should be ashamed before Thee because of Thy tender years, and Thou art not a person whose life hath been brief that I should be ashamed because of Thy tender age, and Thou art not a bridegroom that I should be in fear of Thy bridal state. Of such as these I am master.'

These things did Death say to the dead body of the Son of God, and he certainly did not know that It was the Great King, our Saviour, Who was more (i.e. greater) than all the kings upon the earth, and Who had come to us out of heaven, and had given us life again. For he had said, 'Thou art not a mighty man,' but he did not know that the dead body was the Power which was stablished firmly . . . . ., and that It had come in littleness for our salvation. He was not a mere child, [but had arrived] at manhood, for the sake of the [world?]. |

[Here there is another break in the text, and we have the Fol. 3<sup>a</sup> following fragments of lines: 'He passed thirty years'; 'in the world until He received baptism'; 'He gave us His [holy Body and His] precious Blood', &c. Death then looked again in the face of Jesus, and said, 'Who art Thou that laughest? . . . . . I ask, I speak . . . . . six sons. Tell me, . . . . that we may cease to quake.' The text continues:—]

Wherefore dost Thou refuse to answer me in this manner? Behold, it is two days since a token came to me, saying, 'Watch over thyself, permit none to rob thee,' for I keep this voice in my memory; but behold, Thou humblest me, and dost make a mock of me. I will not depart from Thee, but I will cleave unto Thee until thou makest Thyself manifest, and declarest Who Thou art. Now I am absolutely all-powerful in my might, and Thou wilt never be able to deceive me.

And these were the things which the angel Abbatôn, who is Death, spake unto the dead body of the Son of God. Then the Saviour, the Living One, **IAU**,<sup>1</sup> went up into the

<sup>1</sup> A name which is often found in magical papyri, and which was used by the Gnostics and others as a word of power. Originally it seems to have been intended to represent יהוה, or יהוה, the God of the Hebrews, as Diodorus says (i. 94); but by many of those who had it cut on amulets and written in magical texts it was regarded as the name of the Supreme Being, whose symbol was the sun. On Gnostic amulets the name **IAU** is associated with figures of various kinds. Thus on Brit. Mus. G. 235 it is cut on the shield which is carried in the left hand of the god Abrasax, who appears in the form of a cock-headed man, with legs terminating in serpents, holding aloft a whip in his right hand. On G. 44 (reverse) Abrasax stands in a chariot which is being drawn by two serpents. Above the serpents are the magical symbols \*☉☉ and the name **IAU**, and on the bevelled edge is cut ΑΒΡΑΞΑΞ. On G. 151 Iao is seen standing on a lion; he has the body of a hawk with two pairs of wings, and human head, arms, hands, and feet. In each hand he holds a sceptre. On the reverse is the figure of a goddess standing on a lion, and above her are the names **IAU CABANO**. On G. 12 **IAU** is seen in the form which Horus has on the front of the Metternich stele (ed. Golénischeff, Plate I), and on some of the so-called 'cippi' of Horus. For other examples see King, *The Gnostics*, Frontispiece and Plates III, IV, and VI; and Matter, *Histoire du Gnosticisme*, Paris, 1828, Plate IX. In the last-named example the god who is figured as **IAU** is Jupiter.

mighty chariot of the Cherubim, and the whole of it was fire, and it shot forth rays of the [light] of life. And there was a mighty multitude of angels and archangels [standing] by the door of the tomb, and the Cherubim, and the Seraphim, and the Four and Twenty Elders,<sup>1</sup> and the Powers, and multi-  
 Fol. 3 b tudes [of angels which no man could number] . . . . .

[The second halves of the next nine lines are wanting, but it is clear from the words which remain that this portion of the text described the destruction which Jesus wrought in Amente. He broke in pieces the doors, and smashed their bolts, and dragged away and destroyed the door-posts and frames. He overthrew the blazing furnaces of brass and extinguished their fires, and, removing everything from Amente, left it like a desert. He put in fetters<sup>2</sup> the 'shameless one' (πατῤῥῖνε) and bound the ministers of Satan; He also bound a fiend whose name is wanting, and He tied up the devil called Melkhir with an iron chain. The text then continues :—]

So Jesus went down [into Amente, and] scattered [the fiends], and cast chains on the Devil, and redeemed Adam and all his sons; He delivered man, and He shewed compassion upon His own image; He set free all creation, and all the world, and He treated with healing medicine the wound which the Enemy had inflicted on His Son. He brought back into His fold the sheep which had gone astray—He the holy and faithful Shepherd. And He brought back Adam again to the state wherein he was at first, and forgave them (i.e. his sons) their sins. In peace. Amen.

In the Book of the Resurrection herein translated the god whose name is applied to Jesus is Harpokrates, or, Horus the Child.

<sup>1</sup> See Rev. iv. 4; v. 8, 14; xix. 4. According to the *Book of the Bee* (p. 9) the angels consist of nine classes and three orders: 1. *Upper Order*, Cherubim, Seraphim, and Thrones. 2. *Middle Order*, Lords, Powers, and Rulers. 3. *Lower Order*, Principalities, Archangels, and Angels. And see Col. i. 16.

<sup>2</sup> See Lacau's text, p. 43.

Then the Saviour turned to the man who had betrayed Him, that is to say, to Judas Iscariot, and He said unto him, 'Tell Me, Judas, in what way didst thou profit by betraying Me, [thy Lord,] to the Jewish dogs? Assuredly I only endured sufferings of all kinds in order to fulfil [the will] of My Father, and to redeem [and set free] My creatures which I had fashioned. As for thee, woe be unto thee, with twofold woes.'

[Here there is a break of three or four lines in the text. According to M. Lacau's fragments the missing words which follow 'twofold woes' are something like 'and rebukings innumerable, and cursings most terrible. Moreover, the lot of Judas is with his father the Devil'. The text continues:—]

[His name (i.e. Judas's) hath been blotted out] from the Book Fol. 4 *a* of Life, his name hath been removed from the [roll] of the Saints, his inheritance hath been taken away from among the living, his tablet hath been broken in pieces, the oil of his jar hath been poured away to waste, his garment hath been rent asunder, Satan hath entered into judgement with him, and he hath come forth condemned utterly, his bishopric hath been taken out of his hands, his crown hath been snatched away, strangers have seized upon the [fruits of] his labours speedily, he is arrayed in cursing as with a garment, he is poured out like water, his glorious apparel hath been snatched away from him, the light of his lamp hath been extinguished, his house hath been left a desert, his day was shortened and the period of his life was diminished, and was without permanence. Suffering came upon him, the light departed and left him, and darkness came upon him, the worm inherited his substance, lice covered him over like a garment. The angels who are in the train of the Lord hurled him down headlong,<sup>1</sup> his tongue hath been cut out, the light in his eye hath been destroyed, the hair of his head hath been plucked out. His mouth was filled (?) with thirty snakes so that they might devour him,

<sup>1</sup> Break in Lacau's text.

Fol. 4 *b* and these were their names:—1st, Remoteness from [God]; 2nd, Evil jealousy; 3rd, .....; 4th, .....; 5th, Envy; 6th, Want of compassion; 7th, Haughtiness of heart; 8th, Constant strife; 9th, Vain chatter; 10th, .....; 11th, Slander; 12th, Hypocrisy; 13th, .....; 14th, .....; 15th, Gluttony; 16th, Cursing; 17th, Wrath; 18th, Treachery; 19th, Leading [men] astray; 20th, The lying tongue; 21st, Arrogance; 22nd, Contempt; 23rd, Falsehood; 24th, Insidiousness; 25th, Want of sense; 26th, Carelessness; 27th, Stubbornness in respect of the truth; 28th, Cunning; 29th, Excessive greed; 30th, Godlessness. These are the thirty snakes [which were sent] to devour Judas Iscariot. These are the thirty terrors . . . . .

Fol. 5 *a* [Here there is a break in the text, and two or three complete lines and portions of several others are wanting. The words which are preserved mention the Jews, and state that Judas received something in his face, that he was cast forth into outer darkness, that he shall never more be remembered, that none shall enquire after him, and that he shall never, never more be had in remembrance. The text continues:—]

These are the curses which the Saviour<sup>1</sup> pronounced upon Judas in Amente. Now the Saviour rose from the dead on the third day. And Abbatôn, who is Death, rose up, and did not see the dead body of Jesus the Son of God, Who spake with him. And he said to his son the Pestilence, 'Make haste, get thee down into Amente, and take care to protect thyself thoroughly well. Shut tight the doors of Amente, until I can discover who it is that hath deceived me when I knew [it] not. For we would have talked with him, but he hid himself from us. Peradventure he is the Son of God Himse'f, Who destroyeth all men. And as for this

<sup>1</sup> Lacau's text, p. 45.

being, I have not found a way to overcome him, neither have my six sons.'

Then Death went into Amente, and his six sons were with him, and he found the place swept bare, and it was like unto a desert, and there was not one soul therein. All the doors thereof were smashed in pieces, and the door-frames were thrust out of their places, their bolts were shattered, and the brazen fiery furnaces had been overthrown. Nothing whatsoever was found in that place except three voices [which Fol. 5 b cried out in fear, and with fearful screams, and were full of anguish of heart] and trouble, and suffering. In [that] place there was weeping and gnashing of teeth; it was a place of sighing and trouble, and there was there the worm which never sleepeth.<sup>1</sup> Woe be unto them!

And [meanwhile] the angels were singing the hymn of blessing which the Seraphim are wont to sing at the hour of dawn on the Lord's Day over His Body and His Blood. And early in the morning of the Lord's Day, whilst [it was] still [dark], the holy women came forth to the tomb, [and their names are these]: Mary Magdalene,<sup>2</sup> and Mary the mother of James,<sup>3</sup> whom [Jesus] had delivered out of the hand of Satan, and Salome<sup>4</sup> the temptress, and Mary<sup>5</sup> who ministered [unto Him], and Martha<sup>6</sup> [her] sister, and Susannah,<sup>7</sup> the wife of Khousa, the steward of Herod, who had refused to share his bed, and Berenice, the fountain of

<sup>1</sup> An allusion to Isa. lxvi. 24 and Mark ix. 44, 46, 48.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. Mary of Magdala, John xix. 25, xx. 1, 11-18. Magdala was probably a village near the Lake of Tiberias.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. the mother of James the Less and Joses. See Matt. xxvii. 56, 61; Mark xv. 40, xvi. 1; Luke xxiv. 10.

<sup>4</sup> Mark xv. 40, xvi. 1. She was, perhaps, the wife of Zebedee, and the mother of James and John.

<sup>5</sup> Luke x. 38-42.

<sup>6</sup> Luke x. 38; John xi. 1, xii. 2.

<sup>7</sup> See Luke viii. 3, where however the wife of Herod's steward is said to be Joanna, Ἰωάννα γυναῖς Χουζᾶ ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρώδου. The name Joanna has probably dropped out of our Coptic text.

whose blood [Jesus] had stopped for her in Capernaum,<sup>1</sup> and Leah, the widow, whose son God had raised from the dead [in Nain],<sup>2</sup> and the woman who was a sinner, unto whom the Saviour said, 'Thy sins, which are many, are remitted unto thee; go in peace.'<sup>3</sup> [These women] were standing in the garden of Philogenes, the gardener, whose son the Saviour had healed, and Simon, at the time when He was coming down from the Mount of Olives,<sup>4</sup> and all His Apostles.

And Mary said unto Philogenes, 'If thou art really he [I know thee].' Philogenes said unto her, 'Thou art Mary, the mother of THARKAHARI[AMATH],<sup>5</sup> the interpretation of which is 'the joy, the blessing, and [the gladness]'. Mary Fol. 6<sup>a</sup> said unto him, '[If it be thou who hast taken away the Body of my Lord, tell] me where thou hast laid It, and I myself will carry It away.'<sup>5</sup> Philogenes said unto her, 'O my sister, what is [the meaning of] these words which thou speakest, O thou holy Virgin, the mother of the Christ? For at the moment when the Jews crucified Jesus, they set out seeking a safe sepulchre wherein they might lay Him, so that His disciples might not come and carry Him away secretly by night. And I said unto them, 'There is a tomb quite close to my vegetable garden, carry Him thither and lay Him in it, and I myself will keep watch over it. Now I thought in my heart saying: When the Jews have gone away [from the tomb] and have entered their houses, I will go into the tomb of my Lord, and I will carry Him away, and I will give Him spices, and a large quantity of sweet-smelling unguents. And [the Jews] brought Him, and laid Him in the tomb, and they set a seal upon it, and they departed to their houses. Now in the middle of the night I rose up, and I went to the door of the tomb of my Lord,

<sup>1</sup> See Matt. ix. 20-22; Mark v. 25-34; Luke viii. 43-48.

<sup>2</sup> Luke vii. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Luke vii. 47.

<sup>4</sup> Compare Luke ix. 37-42 or xxii. 50, 51.

<sup>5</sup> John xx. 15 εἰ σὺ ἐβάστασας αὐτόν, εἰπέ μοι ποῦ αὐτὸν ἔθηκες, καὶ γὰρ αὐτὸν ἀρῶ.

and I found all the armies of the angelic host drawn up there. In the first row were the Cherubim, who were twelve thousand in number. In the second row were the Seraphim, who were thirteen thousand in number. In the third row were the Powers, who were twenty thousand in number. In the fourth row were the Virgins, who were thirty thousand in number. And thousands of thousands [of angels] were round about it, and tens of thousands of tens of thousands were [the angels] who were gathered together to it. And there was a great chariot standing there, and it was formed of fire [which sent forth bright flames]. And there were also there twelve [Virgins, who stood upon the fiery chariot],<sup>Fol. 6 b</sup> and they were singing hymns in the language of the Cherubim, who all made answer unto them, "Amen. Hallelujah!" Moreover, I saw the seven firmaments [open] one beyond the other. And the Father came forth out of the height with His tabernacle of light, and He came to the tomb of the Saviour, and raised Him up from the dead. All these glorious things did I see, O my sister Mary. Moreover, I saw Peter there, the great interpreter of Jesus, [and had he not] laid hold upon me, and helped me, I must have fallen into despair and died by reason of [these great] mysteries, and this great glory which I saw. O Mary, my sister, what shall I do until I enter that place?' These were the things which Philogenes spake unto Mary.

And the Saviour appeared in their presence mounted upon the chariot of the Father of the Universe, and He cried out in the language of His Godhead, saying, 'MARI KHAR MARIATH,' whereof the interpretation is, 'Mary, the mother of the Son of God.' Then Mary, who knew the interpretation of the words, said, 'H̄RAMBOUNE<sup>1</sup> KATHIATHARI MIÔTH,' whereof the interpretation is, 'The Son of the Almighty, and the Master, and my Son.' And He said unto her, 'Hail, My

<sup>1</sup> Compare John xx. 16 *στραφεῖσα ἐκείνη λέγει αὐτῇ* 'Εβραϊστί, 'Ραββουνί· ὃ λέγεται Διδάσκαλε.

mother. Hail, My holy ark. Hail, thou who hast sustained the life of the whole world. Hail, My holy garment, wherein I arrayed Myself. Hail, My water-pot, which is full of holy water. Hail, My mother, My house, My place of abode. Hail, My mother, My city, My place of refuge. [Hail, thou who hast received in thyself the Seven Aeons in one com-  
 Fol. 7 a position. Hail, thou who art the table which is set in the Paradise of the seventh heaven, the name of which is "Khômthômakh", [that is to say],] the whole of Paradise is glad because of her. I say unto thee, O My mother, "He who loveth thee loveth life." Hail, thou who didst sustain the Life of the Universe in thy womb. O My mother, [go thou] and say unto My brethren [that I have risen from the dead]. Say thou unto them: [I shall] go [unto My Father], Who is your Father, and unto My God and Lord, Who is your Lord. Keep in remembrance all our words which I have spoken unto you. For I will come to you at the hour of dawn to-morrow morning, which is also the hour wherein I am wont to stretch out My right hand of light, when the sun riseth upon the earth, and when also I am wont to shake out My spiritual garments, and to take My seat on the right hand of My Father, and when the dew of the Paradise of the seventh heaven descendeth upon the whole earth, which becometh drunk therewith, and yieldeth the fruits of life. I will come to you at that hour, and I will give unto you My peace which I have received from My holy Father. And He gave it to Me, and I brought it into the world, and I will give it unto you My disciples [and unto] every one who shall believe in My name, and [in the name of] Mary My mother, the Virgin in very truth, My spiritual womb, My treasure of pearl, the ark [of the salvation] of the sons of Adam, who sustained the Body of the Son of God, and the Blood of Him that indeed took away the sin of the world, the light of [our] . . . . .

Then the Saviour, the Life, our salvation, our King . . . .  
 . . . . . our Helper, our [Hope], opened His mouth and  
 cried out, saying: '[Thou shalt take thy seat] in My king-  
 dom in blessing.' [O my brethren] the Apostles, believe me,  
 [I Bartholomew,] the Apostle of Jesus, saw the Son of God,  
 standing upon the chariot of the Cherubim. And round and  
 about Him there were standing thousands of thousands of  
 Archangels, and thousands of thousands of the Cherubim,  
 and tens of thousands of tens of thousands of the Sera-  
 phim, and tens of thousands of tens of thousands of the  
 Powers, and their heads were bowed, and they made answer  
 to the blessing, saying, 'Amen, Hallelujah,' to that which  
 the Son did speak with His mouth to Mary. Then our  
 Saviour stretched out His right hand, which was full of  
 blessing, and He blessed the womb of Mary His mother.  
 I saw the heavens open together, and the Seven Firmaments  
 were opened. I saw a man of light shining brightly, like  
 unto a pearl, upon whom it would be impossible to make  
 any man look. And [I saw] also a hand of fire which was  
 of the colour of snow, and it rested upon the belly of Mary  
 and [upon her] breast. Now this hand was the hand of the  
 Father, and the right hand of the Son, and the right hand of  
 the Holy Ghost. And He blessed [the womb of Mary and  
 said,]

[Break of six and a half lines]

Fol. 8 a

and all [the angels said 'Amen'. [And He said], 'They shall  
 call thee the 'fountain of life' . . . . . blood of God . .  
 [Amen.] Hallelujah. And He made to drink the . . . . .  
 . . . . . sinless. Amen. Hallelujah. . . . . the Powers  
 of heaven. . . . . because of her fruit. Hallelujah. Thou  
 shalt be called [in heaven] the 'Pearl of the Father', and men  
 call thee upon earth, 'She who brought forth God' and 'our  
 salvation'. The blessing of the Father shall be with thee  
 always. Amen. Hallelujah. The might of the Son shall

overshadow thee. Amen. Hallelujah. The joy of the Holy Spirit shall continue to remain with thee at all times. Amen. Hallelujah. And when thou shalt come forth from the body I Myself will come with My Father, and Michael, and all the angels, and thou shalt be with Us in My kingdom. And over thy body I will make the Cherubim, having a sword of fire, to keep watch, and twelve hundred angels also shall watch over it until the day of My appearance, and of My [kingdom].'

Fol. 8 b [These were the things which the Saviour spake unto Mary His mother. And Mary departed and made known to the Apostles that the Lord had risen from the dead, and had said to her, 'Come ye to] Galilee [at dawn to-morrow], and I will give unto you My peace [which My Father] gave unto Me as I came into the world.' [Then] Mary [came and found the Apostles about to offer up the Offering], the Body and the Blood of Christ, and Mary [partook of the sacrifice] with them. [Then] . . . . . the great bishop [said], . . . . O Mary, thou art the first [among women] . . . . . the angel brought Him out of thy . . . . . until thou didst give birth to Him on the earth. He chose us to be His disciples. And thou also wast the first unto whom He shewed Himself, as He was departing to His Father. O blessed be the womb which thou didst hold in thyself until thou didst produce for us the King of Glory.'

And all the Apostles rejoiced with exceedingly great joy when they heard from Mary His mother that the Lord had risen from the dead. Now the Saviour went away to ascend into the heavens, having mounted the chariot of the Father of the Universe, and the whole of the captivity of the sons of Adam followed after Him, after the manner of a king who hath waged war successfully, and hath vanquished his enemy, and hath captured large booty. And thou shalt find it . . . . . for the sake of His men whom He had

Fol. 9 a [redeemed].

[One line wanting]

[And as] the Saviour Jesus our Lord went on His way He . . . . . and the angels were going with Him, . . . . . the whole world from their sins; and the Seraphim were singing hymns to Him until He reached the seventh heaven. And moreover[there was] the tabernacle of the Father, which cannot be described. And the Father, Who was upon His throne, saluted His beloved Son, and He placed upon His head the great crown of glory and blessing, which illumined the whole world with brilliant light at that moment. O my brethren the Apostles, believe me Bartholomew the Apostle [of Jesus], if I were to undertake to describe in the smallest manner the works which took place at the moment when the Father placed the crown on the head of His Son, I should not be able to write them down in all the time which I shall pass on the earth. Not only this, but do not let this book come into the hand of any man who is an unbeliever and a heretic. Behold, [this] is the seventh time that I have commanded thee, O my son Thaddaeus, concerning these mysteries. Reveal not thou them to any impure man, but keep them safely. For I [give thanks] unto our Saviour Who made Michael to remain continually with me, until I saw these mysteries.

[Here is a break of one or two lines.]

Fol. 9 b

For I have not the power to [invent things] of this kind. For what I saw [took place] on the fifteenth day of [the month] Parmoute, at . . . . . during Pentecost, in peace . . . . . [And when] the Father placed the crown upon the head of His beloved Son, He said unto Him—now all [the hosts of the angels] were listening—‘Peace be unto Thee . . . . . for Thou art the King of [Peace], and [Thou art made perfect] by the Will of Thy Father.’ And He said unto the angels, ‘Sing ye joyfully glorious hymns of every kind to My Son, for this is the day of joy, this is the day of gladness, this is the day of exultation, the day of happiness, the day of immortality, the day of brightness, the day of

freedom unto salvation, the day of the remission of sin. For this is the day of My Son, Who is the Lord of you all, the Redeemer of the whole world from their sins.' And the Father also said unto Him, 'Come, sit Thou down upon My right hand, My beloved Son, and I will give Thee My blessing, My beloved Son, on Whom hath been My desire. I am Thy Father, and there is no other god besides Thee in heaven and in the earth. I will set Thine enemies beneath Thy feet, and Thou shalt reign from the wood of the Cross

Fol. 10 a

[Break of at least two and a half lines]

. . . . . shall abide for ever . . . . . My beloved Son, . . . . . through My blessing. Thou art the . . . . . Thou art the Strength . . . . . Thou art the Bridegroom. Thou art the . . . . . the Father. Thou art the . . . . . Thou art the Holy Paraclete. Amen.<sup>1</sup> . . . . . to the Father of [mercy]. Sit Thou upon the throne of the pearl of light.'

I saw also the Saviour sitting on the right hand of His Father, and thousands of thousands of Archangels, and of the Cherubim, and of the Seraphim, and of the Powers, and of the Dominions, and the Twelve Virtues of the Holy Spirit, and the Four and Twenty Elders, and the Seven Aeons, and the Patriarchs, and the Prophets, and all the Righteous, advanced all together, and they worshipped the Son of God, saying, 'He is holy. He is holy. He is holy, the King, the Son of God, the Son of the King, and His Good Father, and the Holy Spirit. The earth is full of the mercy of the Lord and His lovingkindness, and He hath delivered the man whom He hath made. He hath forgiven his sins, and the sins of all his children. In peace. Amen . . . . . and his children.

Fol. 10 b

[Break of one or two lines.]

<sup>1</sup>  $\overline{\text{q}\theta} = 90 + 9$ , and  $\text{g}\alpha\mu\mu\eta\eta = 1 + 40 + 8 + 50$  (for  $\text{g}$  has no numerical value) = 99; therefore  $\overline{\text{q}\theta} = \text{Amen}$ .

'Glory be unto Thee, O Holy Spirit . . . . . all His blessing. Amen.

'[Glory be unto Thee] . . . . . Thou art the Shepherd of the sheep. . . . . of life. Amen. Thou art the . . . . . Again, Thou art He Who did redeem . . . . . of all His blessing. Amen. [Thou art He] . . . . . of life. Amen.

'Glory be to Thee. . . . . Amen.

'Glory be to Thee. . . . .

'Glory be to Thee, Propitiator. Amen.

'Glory be to Thee, Undying One. Amen.

'Glory be to Thee, King of Peace. Amen.

'Glory be to Thee, Who wast not born. Amen.

'Glory be to Thee, the Incorruptible. Amen.

'Glory be to Thee, King of Glory. Amen.

'Glory be to Thee, the Head of the Universe. Amen.

'Glory be to Thee, Holy and Perfect One. Amen.

'Glory be to Thee, Thou Treasury of Glory. Amen.

'Glory be to Thee, Thou true Light. Amen.

'Glory be to Thee, Deliverer of the Universe. Amen.

'Glory be to Thee, Thou Who art indeed the Good One. Amen.

'Glory be to Thee, Alpha of the Universe. Amen.

'Glory be to Thee, Life of the Universe. Amen. O Sweet Name. Amen. O Thou Who art at the head of the Universe. Amen. [Thou] Beginning [and] End of everything. Amen.'

THE FIRST HYMN OF THE ANGELS WHICH ALL THE SAINTS SANG<sup>1</sup> BECAUSE OF THE FORGIVENESS [OF THE SINS] OF ADAM AND ALL HIS SONS.

The Son of God forgave the sins of the whole world. In peace. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Literally 'said'.

Fol. 11  $\alpha$  [THE SECOND HYMN OF THE ANGELS] . . . . . RE-  
JOICING (?)

‘ . . . . . Amen.

‘ Glory be to Thee, the Shepherd. Amen. . . . .

‘ Glory be to Thee . . . . . Amen.

‘ Glory be to Thee, Steward of the Father, Jesus. Amen.

‘ Glory be to Thee, Light-giver, Jesus. Amen.

‘ Glory be to Thee . . . . . of Life (?). Amen.

‘ Glory be to Thee, Apparel of the [Saints?]. Amen.

‘ Glory be to Thee, Shelterer of those who are [needy].

Amen.

‘ Glory be to Thee, the . . . . . of those who are . . . . .  
Jesus. Amen.

‘ Glory be to Thee, O true Bridegroom, Jesus. Amen.

‘ Glory be to Thee . . . . . salvation, Jesus. Amen.

‘ Glory be to Thee, Thou Blessing of Sabaôth, Jesus. Amen.

‘ Glory be to Thee, Thou Joy of the Ages, Jesus. Amen.

‘ Glory be to Thee, Exultation of Elôï, Jesus. Amen.’

And again with all his sons. ‘ In peace. Amen. Come  
ye to the joy of our King. Amen. Let the angels come, one  
by one with fruit, and let them all rejoice over the forgive-  
ness of Adam and all his sons, for he hath been brought back  
to his former estate, [and he is] as he was at first. In peace  
Amen.’

THE THIRD HYMN OF THE ANGELS. IN PEACE. AMEN.

Then the Father commanded them to bring Adam into  
the midst, and Eve, his wife. And straightway Michael  
went to Paradise, and brought back Adam and Eve, and he  
set them in the presence of the Father. Now Adam was  
four score cubits in height,<sup>1</sup> and Eve was fifty cubits

<sup>1</sup> Hebrew tradition states that, when in a state of innocence, Adam  
body reached from earth to heaven; after Adam had sinned, his stature  
was shortened by God. The Muslims say that Adam was as tall as  
high palm-tree, and that Eve's body was so long that when her head lay  
on one hill near Mecca, her knees rested on two other hills in the plain

Believe me, my brethren the Apostles, I Bartholomew, an Apostle [of Jesus], never, from the time when I was born into the world, have I seen the image of any man which resembled the image of Adam, either in heaven, or upon the earth.

[Break of one line.]

Fol. 11 b

There was a girdle of pearls [round about his loins], . . . . . and a great multitude of angels [were singing to him] songs of heaven. [Rays of light shot] forth out of [his] eyes of diamonds which were like unto [the splendour] that I saw in the tabernacle of the Father. And characters and signs were written upon his forehead, the which flesh and blood were unable [to read]. And the Name[s] of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit were written upon his body in seven [symbolic signs?]. And the thongs of the sandals which were on the feet of the father shone brighter than the sun and the moon twice seven times. Eve herself was adorned with the adornments of the Holy Spirit, and the Powers and the Virgins sang hymns to her in the celestial language, calling her 'Zôê', the mother of all the living.

And the Father answered [and said], 'O Adam, My son, although thou didst thrust My commandment behind thee, because of thy wife, and didst not keep it, behold, Jesus My Son Himself hath suffered all these pains; thy sins shall be forgiven to thee, and thou, even thou, shalt be a son to Me even as He is. And as for Mary, in whom My Son sojourned, with her Eve shall be a mother in My kingdom.' And the Father answered and said unto all the angel-host, 'Let them come with their sweet tidings, and with their sweet odours, and lay them down before Me, because I am

See the passages quoted in Eisenmenger, *Ent. Jud.*, sub *Adam* and *Eve*. For Syrian legends about the formation of Adam see *Book of the Bee* (ed. Budge), pp. 15 ff.; *The Cave of Treasures* in *Brit. Mus. Add.* 25875, fol. 4 b ff.; and Bezold, *Schatzhöhle*, pp. 3 and 4. Many curious legends are collected by Malan, *The Book of Adam and Eve*, pp. 214 ff.

again at peace with My own image.' Then Michael [sang] this hymn for Adam at that time

Fol. 12 a

[Break of two lines]

. . . . . in peace. Amen. . . . [and his] glad tidings. Amen. Raphael [and his] . . . . . Amen. . . . . and his fruit. Amen. . . . . and his lighted lamp. Amen. . . . . and the holy oil. Amen. Asouel with [his] . . . . . Amen. Aphouel with his psaltery. Amen. . . . . with his robe. Amen. . . . . with his virginity. Amen. Harmosiel with the trumpet of the Spirit. Amen. Sareiou[el] with his sweet scent. Amen. Kadiel with his drum. Amen. Uriel with the light of the sun. Amen. These are the angels of light. 'Come ye to the joy of our King Jesus. Amen. We all rejoice over the forgiveness of Adam and all his sons. In peace. Amen. Hallelujah.'

#### THE FOURTH HYMN OF THE ANGELS.

'We bless Thee, O King of the Ages. Amen. We bless Thee, O Thou Who art incomprehensible. Amen. Êl, Êl, Abba, King. Amen. ABRIATH the Redeemer Who liveth. Amen. Thou Who art our Life-giver. Amen. Thou Who art the fulfilment of all things. Amen.'

#### THE FIFTH HYMN OF THE ANGELS WHO WERE ASCRIBING BLESSING TO THE FATHER, AND THE SON, AND THE HOLY GHOST. AMEN.

'Bless us, O Father. Amen. Bless us, O Son. Amen. Bless us, O Holy Spirit. Amen. Let Paradise say with us "Amen". Let the Cherubim say with us "Amen". Let Fol. 12 b [the Seraphim say with us "Amen".] Let those who dwell in the heavens say [with us] "Amen". Let the Virgins say with us "Amen". Remember us, O [our] . . . . . [and] our . . . . . for Thou art the Object of our glori-

fyings, and our Pride, and our Salvation, and our Life, and our Refuge, and our . . . . ., and our Helper, our Strength, and our [Redeemer]. May His mercy be upon every one. Amen. Hallelujah.'

THE SIXTH HYMN OF THE ANGELS.

Then when Adam saw the great honour and this gift which was to be to him and to all his sons, namely that the Son of God had forgiven them their sins, he sang this hymn, saying, 'I will ascribe blessing to God Who hath remembered me. O ye Angels of joy, come ye, and rejoice with me, for the Son of God hath set me free. He hath delivered me and my wife, and He hath saved me and all my sons also. O all ye righteous who are on the earth, come ye, and make rejoicing with me, for Christ, the Son of God, hath made me to be without sin. This is the day, and this is the hour of joy, for which (?) my father Michael the Archangel, and all the Angel-host made entreaty on behalf of all my seed until God, the Almighty, had compassion upon me and upon all my sons, and made peace with my clay, the which He had fashioned. For this is His form and image. In peace.'

And Michael, and Gabriel, and Raphael, and [Aso]uel, and Sarouphouel, [and . . . . ., and . . . . .], his six fellow [Archangels], cast themselves down, and worshipped the Father, and [the Son, and the Holy Ghost, saying] . . .

. . . . .

[Break of two or three lines]

Fol. 13 a

. . . . . God. Thou didst have compassion . . . . .  
Adam also . . . . . Thou didst save (?) . . . . .  
the way of salvation. Amen. . . . . Adam in the joy  
of thy King Jesus. Amen. . . . . for thy sake until He  
should deliver all . . . . . In peace. Amen.

THE EIGHTH HYMN OF ADAM, THE FORM OF GOD, WHO IS MOST HIGH. IN PEACE. AMEN. HALLELUJAH.

And there came also the righteous whom Adam had invited to come and rejoice with him in gladness, and these were they: The first was Abraham, the companion of God, and Isaac, who was without sin, and Jacob the saint of the Almighty, and Job the patient, and Moses the Arch-prophet, and Noah the righteous man, and all the righteous who had performed the will of God. And they all saluted Adam, and they worshipped him, saying, 'Blessed art thou, O Adam, for Jesus Christ hath forgiven thee thy sins, and to us also, thy sons, hath He given freedom. Amen.'

Then all the righteous rejoiced and were glad, and they ascribed blessing to God, saying, 'All the righteous shall shine in the kingdom of their Father seven times brighter than the sun. The light of the righteous . . . . . shall shine before them . . . . .

Fol. 13b

[Break of one line]

all the . . . . . who have pleased God . . . . . the living, the Body and the Blood . . . . . whereof all partake . . . . . sins. Glory be to Thee, Jesus our King. Glory be to Thee, Jesus, the True Bridegroom. Glory be to Thee, O . . . . . Glory be to Thee, Jesus, the Father of all souls.'

And when the righteous had finished [singing] their hymn, they departed and went into the city [the heavenly Jerusalem], wherein they abide always, [and wherein they shall be] for ever. Amen. And to all the angels also, when they had finished [singing] their hymn, and had [said] their Amen, the Father gave His peace, and dismissed them, and each one went to the place over which he had rule. In peace. Amen.

These are the hymns which the angels sang when they were all gathered together, and when all of them were rejoicing because the Son of God had risen from the dead,

and had redeemed the captivity of the sons of Adam, and had taken them into heaven, and had made them gifts to His Father. In great peace, for ever and ever. Amen.

Then the Father set Adam at the Gate of Life, so that he might be the first to salute all the righteous as they were entering into Jerusalem, the city of Christ. And He stationed Eve over all the women who had done the will of God, that she might be the first to salute them as they entered the city of Christ . . . . .

[Break of two lines]

Fol. 14 a

O my brethren the Apostles, I have told you concerning the mysteries which I have seen ; rejoice ye because of the forgiveness of sins which our Saviour hath [bestowed upon Adam] and upon all his sons. And [all] the Apostles [answered Bartholomew and said, ‘It is seemly so to do], O our beloved brother Bartholomew, [thou treasury] of the mysteries of Christ. Verily, . . . . . worthy of the things which the Son of God [hath told thee, and to see the great and] unspeakable mysteries which thou hast seen. Verily, O Bartholomew, [thou shalt be called] the bearer of the mysteries of Christ to the end of the world. Thy name shall not cease in heaven or upon earth. They shall call thee “Bartholomew, the keeper (?) of the mysteries of the Son of God”.’

And Bartholomew answered, saying, ‘Forgive me, O my brethren the Apostles, I am of no use in [your] midst, and I am of no account before all men. I am a poor man in respect of my handicraft, and I justify [my existence] by my manner of life. The multitudes who are in the city are accustomed to see it, and they say, “Is not this Bartholomew, the man of Italy, the gardener and the dealer in vegetables? Is not this the man who liveth in the garden of Hiêrôkês, the governor of our city? . . . . .

[Break of two lines]

Fol. 14 b

. . . . the words of poverty,<sup>1</sup> he wrote . . . . the mighty works of the Son of God. O my beloved brethren, ye are [the shepherds and] bishops whom the Saviour hath appointed [over] the whole world. O our father Peter.'

When the Saviour took us up on the Mount [of Olives], the Saviour spake unto us [in a language] which we did not understand, but straightway He revealed it unto us. [He said unto us . . . . .] ATHARATH THAURATH. And [straightway] the Seven Firmaments [were opened] . . . . .  
. . . . our bodies . . . . . saw, and we looked and we saw our Saviour. His body was going up into the heavens, and His feet were firmly fixed upon the mountain with us. He stretched out His right hand and sealed us, the twelve. And we ourselves also went up with Him into the height, into the tabernacle of the Good Father, into the seventh heaven. Then the Saviour cast Himself down at the feet of His Father, saying, 'Shew Thou compassion upon My brethren the Apostles, and bless them with the blessing which is without end.' And the Father blessed thee, saying, 'I and My Son Jesus, and the Holy Spirit, are those Who lay hands on thee. Whatsoever thou shalt loose on the earth We will loose; and again, whatsoever thou bindest on earth, We will bind . . . . .

Fol. 15 a

[Break of five lines]

[He who is ordained by any authority save] that of thy hand and thy throne [shall be repulsed and shall not prosper]. Thy [breath shall be filled] with My breath, and with the breath of [My Son], and with the breath of the Holy Spirit, so that every man whom thou shalt baptize . . . . . shall receive a portion of the Holy Spirit, in [the Name of] the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit.' [Then the Cherubim, [and the Seraphim], and the Archangels, and [all] the angels answered [and said, 'Amen. Hallelujah.']

<sup>1</sup> i. e. humble speech.

And He blessed Andrew, saying, 'Thou shalt be a pillar of strength in Jerusalem, My beloved city, in My kingdom. Amen.'

And He blessed James [saying], 'In every town and in every village, thou shalt see [Me] entering into them before thou enterest them, and afterwards they shall believe on thee. Amen.

'And thou, John, the beloved of My Spirit and of My Son Jesus, there being no division whatsoever between them and thee, thou shalt be blessed in My kingdom for ever. Amen.

'And thou, Philip, in every place wherein thou shalt go and shalt preach therein, in the Name of My beloved Son, and His Cross of Light, He (?) shall continue to go with thee until [the people thereof] shall have believed on thee, for ever. Amen.

'And thou My chosen one, Thomas, thy faith shall be like that of an eagle [of light] which [shall fly over] all [countries] until [the people thereof] shall have believed [in Me] through thee for ever and ever. Amen.

'And thou, Bartholomew, thy soul shall be a sojourner Fol. 15 b among the mysteries of My Son.

'And thou, O Matthew, thy strength shall increase to such a degree that thy shadow shall be able to make to stand up multitudes of those who have been buried. And straightway thy shadow . . . . . shall be in great power . . . . .

'And [thou,] James, the son of Alphaeus, no power whatsoever of the Devil shall have dominion over thy body [or over thy preaching] in any place; nay, whatsoever shall be planted by thee, shall never be uprooted. Amen.

'[And thou, Simon] Zelotes, no . . . . . concerning the joining (?) of the Spirit . . . . . the holy produce. Amen.

'And thou . . . . , the son of James, on whatsoever place the sole of thy foot shall rest, I will forgive all the sins of the people of that place, and they shall believe on My Name through thee [and through] thy patience. In peace. Amen.

‘And thou, Thaddeus, My beloved one, to every place wherein thou shalt establish the Word of My Son, no thought of the Devil shall be able to approach because of the purity of thy soul. Amen.

‘And [thou,] Matthias, the blessed Apostle, the sweet odour of thee shall go about through all the world, and through all heaven. For thou wast a rich man as this world goeth, and thou didst forsake everything for the sake of My Son Jesus, [the companion of] My side, and the spring . . . of My heart, and the [string] of My tongue. In peace. Amen.’

Fol. 16 a ‘And the Angels, and the Archangels, and the Cherubim, and the Seraphim, and [the Powers], and the Four and Twenty Elders, heard the blessings which the Father pronounced over [the Apostles]. And we ourselves, all of us, made answer “Hallelujah”. Now therefore, O my brethren the Apostles, forgive me; I, Bartholomew, the Apostle, am not a man to be honoured.’

Then all the Apostles rose up, and they saluted (i.e. kissed) Bartholomew on the head, and said unto him, ‘Well done, our beloved brother Bartholomew, and [noble] is the humility wherewith thou hast abased thyself.’ When the Apostles had said these things, they offered up the Offering. And Mariham (Mary) was with them, she whom the Saviour Jesus had sent unto them, saying, ‘Call them to Me tomorrow morning [at dawn] in Galilee, in order that I may give you My peace.’ Now when they had partaken of the Body and the Blood of Christ Jesus, the Son of the Living God, they were full of joy, and they [blessed] God, the lover of mankind. And the smoke of the sacrifice produced a sweet-smelling savour before the throne of the Father. And the Father smelled the sweet odour of the Apostles, and shewed compassion on their supplication, and hearkened to their prayers.

And the Father answered and said to His Son, ‘Rise up, My beloved Son, and get Thee down to Thy disciples, and comfort

Thou them, and Thou shalt give them strength, and shalt [encourage] them, that they [despair not] and say, ["Our Saviour hath risen from the dead], and hath departed [into the heavens in the Glory of His Father], and hath left us in the midst of the cities [and villages]."] Then the Son of God Fol. 16 b rose up and departed into Galilee, and He found His disciples and Mary, who were gathered together. And Jesus made Himself visible to them, and said unto them, 'Hail, Peter, My Bishop, the crown of the Apostles. Hail, My noble companions, whom I have chosen one by one. Hail, My brethren and My children. Let there be with you the peace of My Father, which is Mine, which I received from My Father, so that I might make it to remain with you for all time.' And He breathed on their faces and said, 'Receive ye the Holy Spirit. Those whose sins ye forgive, I will forgive; and those whom ye hold fast, I will hold fast.' And He shewed them <sup>1</sup> the [nail marks] which were in His hands, and the [mark of] the wound [made by] the spear [in His side], and the spittle on His face, and the . . . . . which were in His eyes, and the marks of the wounds caused by the points of the crown of thorns which were in His head. And He lifted up His hand above their heads, and He blessed them, saying, 'O My holy members, be of good cheer, fear not. My Father shall give you the wages of [your] . . . . ., that is to say the . . . . . which the Saviour . . . . . His disciples . . . . . He rose from the dead . . . . . all the Apostles . . . . .

[Break of two and a half lines at least]

Fol. 17 a

. . . . . they wept exceedingly. Then Jesus raised them up, saying, 'Rise up, weep not for Me, for I have already risen from the dead, and am going to My Father . . . . . O Peter, knowest thou not that even . . . . . goeth into a far country, and hath sons (?).' And they wept for Him saying, ' . . . . . to whom wilt Thou commit us?'

<sup>1</sup> Lacau's text ends here with the words 'His feet'.

And He answered and said, 'Behold your great brother [Peter]. I have set him over you. Obey ye him even as ye would Me. When ye obey him, it is I whom ye are obeying. And thou, O Peter, My beloved one, behold, I have set thee as a father over all thy brethren. And do thou comfort and console thy younger brethren, the Apostles, and thou shalt encourage them until they shall have finished their course in the world. And I and My Father will be with you at all times. Amen. I say unto you, O My blessed disciples, that your names are written upon My right hand; at all times do I keep you in remembrance. And Mariham herself also I have committed unto your care, and ye shall not cast her forth from your companionship.'

And when the Saviour had said these things, the Apostles rose up and saluted (i.e. kissed) the side of Jesus, and [they took] of His living Blood which flowed forth from it, and He sealed them therewith. [And He said unto them, 'O] My holy members, behold . . . . . now

Fol. 17 b

[Break of one and a half lines]

. . . . . the shadow of strength. Ye shall raise the dead, the blind shall see, the lame shall walk, and the dumb shall speak, [and the deaf] shall hear, and the poor [shall be cherished]. Ye shall do all My mighty works which I did when I was with you in the world. For when I shall have departed [to My Father], ye shall do the things which are more excellent than these until ye have gathered together My sheep which have gone astray.'

When the Saviour had said these things, He blessed them and went up into heaven, and the angels of glory sang to Him as He passed on His way. And the Apostles rejoiced exceedingly because the Son of God had blessed them. Now Thomas, who was called Didymos, was not with them when the Lord came, but had departed to his city, for they had brought him news saying, 'Thy son is dead.' And Thomas

departed, and he found that it was the seventh day since he had died. And he departed straightway to the place wherein they had buried him, and he cried out, 'Siôphanes, my beloved, rise up in the Name of Jesus Christ, the Son of the Living God; rise up, stand upon thy feet, that I may speak with thee.' And straightway Siôphanes rose up, and the glory of Jesus [Christ] was in his face, and he made obeisance to his father . . . . . joyfully. And . . . . . made answer . . . . .

[Break of two lines]

Fol. 18 a

. . . . . because the gift of Jesus had reached the whole city on his account. And Siôphines (*sic*) answered his father and said, 'Blessed art thou, O my father, through the Lord, for thou hast believed on the Lord, the Son of God. At the moment when they came after me to separate my soul from my body, there came a great and mighty angel with a cloth of byssus, and multitudes of angels also, all of whom were girt with belts of gold about their loins, [bearing] incense; now they called that angel "Michael, the angel of mercy". All these [angels] stood round about me, and their faces, wreathed in smiles, were towards me. And Michael made a sign over my mouth in the Name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit. Then straightway my soul sprang out from my body, and alighted on the hand of Michael, and he wrapped it up in the cloth of byssus, and they went with it into heaven, [the angels] singing hymns [before it]. Now when we arrived at the river of fire, Michael set me down from off his hand, and I entered the river, and it seemed to be like unto a river of water. After . . . . . the river of fire, so to say . . . . . the place which I saw was blazing with fire . . . . . coal . . . . . the river . . . . . [we] passed over . . . . .

[Break of nearly two lines]

Fol. 18 b

and it was the light of Michael which lighted me on my way until we had passed over. After we had passed over it we went up into heaven. [And Michael] took me into the Lake Akherousia, and plunged me under its waters three times. Afterwards a voice proceeded forth from the height, [which said], "O ye angels who bear glad tidings, take ye this soul to the place of immortality, and [to] the Paradise of the life which is celestial, and let it see the places of the Apostles, and their crowns, and their thrones."

'And straightway Michael took me to the place which they call the "tabernacle of the Father", and I saw your twelve thrones which are [made of] pearls of light, your twelve thrones which are set with real stones (i.e. stones of price), and topazes and emeralds, which light up brilliantly the whole city of Christ. And I saw also twelve white robes lying upon the thrones of the spirit (?); and there were also twelve trees which were laden with fruit at all times, and each one overshadowed one of the thrones; and there were twelve eagles, each with the face of a man, and their wings were outstretched, one pair of wings over each throne; and a name of the Twelve Apostles was inscribed upon each one of the thrones; and there were twelve veils, drawn over the thrones, to each throne a veil; and there was a canopy set with precious stones spread over the upper part of each throne; and a thousand angels sang hymns (?) [before] each throne. And I Siêphanes worshipped, and I said unto Michael the Archangel, "Unto whom do these thrones [belong?]" And Michael the Archangel answered and said unto me, "These] twelve thrones [belong] to the Twelve Holy Disciples who followed after Jesus, the Son of God, in the world. For this reason God hath appointed these thousands of angels to sing hymns to them until they should finish their course, and should come and sit on the thrones being kings with the Son of God in His kingdom." answered and said unto Michael, "My lord, shew thou to me

the throne of my father, for I am not able to read the writing which is written on the thrones." Then Michael took me into the midst of the thrones, and he shewed it to me. And when I drew nigh unto it, straightway, the light of the pearl, and of the thousand of angels, and their glory remaining fixed in their faces, I wished to seat myself upon it. But the angels prevented me, saying, "No one can sit upon this throne except thy father. It is not permitted unto any being of flesh and blood to sit down on these thrones, with the exception of His Apostles." And I went away, and [I left behind me] the thrones. And the thousand angels blessed me with a mighty blessing of heaven. In peace. Amen. [Then] Michael brought me to Paradise. [And the beings of] Paradise made supplication unto me saying, "Come . . . . . O, the first of the Apostles . . . . ." and I and Michael the Archangel [went there, and as we walked we heard] that thou Fol. 19 b wast praying to God, Jesus Christ. Then Michael took my soul, and he placed it in my body again, and I rose up, being alive, and I have just now talked with thee.'

And Thomas answered and said to his son, 'Blessed art thou, O my son, for the grace of God hath come unto thee, and thou hast seen this great glory.' And when Thomas had said these things he departed with his son into the city, and straightway he went into his house. And when those who were in the house saw him, they fell down upon their faces, and they became like unto those who were dead. And they went to them and raised them up. And he spake with them, and he shewed them how his father had talked with him, and had raised him from the dead, and how he had seen the glory and the honour of those who are in heaven. For Thomas did not enter into his house, because of the mighty deeds which he had done, but continued outside the city, . . . . and the multitude believed upon God. Now the rumour spread abroad throughout the whole city that Siôphanes, the son of Thomas, had risen from the dead. And the whole multitude

were gathered together at the door of the house wherein the young man was. And they looked upon him and marvelled. And they [spake to] the young man, and they [asked] him, 'Who . . . . .

Fol. 20 a

[Break of two lines]<sup>1</sup>

Italy . . . . . When I was dead they carried me out to the tomb and buried me. And they carried my soul up into heaven, and they shewed me the places (i.e. habitations) of immortality. And I passed seven days beneath the trees of Paradise of the heavenly Jerusalem, and I sheltered under the shadow of their branches. As for my body, the Archangel Michael sealed it with his finger, in the Name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost. It did not suffer corruption, neither did it stink, nor did it rot away during those seven days, but every part of it was well preserved, and it was red like these roses, for it was wholly necessary that I should return to it once more, for the 'salvation and the deliverance of my city. Now after seven days my father heard that I was dead, and he came and raised me up from the dead in the Name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit. In peace. Amen.'

And when the multitude heard these things, the people cast themselves down, and they worshipped him with their face on the ground, saying, 'We beseech thee to shew us the place wherein is the servant of Christ, so that we also may believe in Him.' And when the multitude had said these things, the son ran before them on the road, and brought them to the .

. . . and he took them to the place where the Apostle was. And when they had looked upon him, they cast themselves

Fol. 20 b [down upon the ground at his feet, and cried out, saying 'Blessed art thou in thy coming [to our city]. There is none except thee. Jesus, the Son of the Living God.'

<sup>1</sup> The people ask Siôphanes to tell them what happened to him after death, and who raised him up.

And when the whole multitude had cried out these things, the Apostle blessed them, and he baptized twelve thousand men of their number that day. And he marked out for them the foundations of a church, and he appointed Siôphanes the bishop of the church. And he dismissed them, and sent them away in peace. Amen. And Thomas the Apostle rejoiced in the Spirit, and he blessed God, saying, 'My Lord Jesus Christ, I thank Thee at all times that Thou didst bestow upon me Thy peace, and that I departed to the city, and ended my journey, and put into the haven of peace, my ship being safe. I found the haven with the demons working their vexatious plans therein, [but] afterwards I endured patiently, and I overcame them by means of Thy power. I drew them into my fishing nets as . . . . . of the King Jesus. Very many were found to be polluted with sin, [but] I made them white in the blood of Jesus Christ. Behold, Jesus Christ set me upon the ship of salvation, and brought me into the haven of peace. I rejoiced and was glad in my heart, and I summoned the multitude into His marriage chamber.'

And when the blessed Apostle was saying these things, he mounted upon a cloud, and it brought him to the Mount of Olives, where he found the Apostles looking out for him . . . . . He said ' . . . . . Fol. 21 a  
the inheritance of my Lord Jesus Christ; [Who] gathered them together in the peace of the Father. Hail, my brethren the Apostles, the crown of life!' And the Apostles also answered, 'Hail, thou servant of Jesus the Christ! Thou didst go, and didst raise up a man that was dead, and didst raise up a multitude of cities in the baptism and seal of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost.'

Then Peter said unto Thomas, 'O my brother, the invited guest to the marriage of my Lord Jesus the Christ, I say unto you, O our brother, that our Lord Jesus hath shewn Himself to us since thou didst depart from us, having risen from the dead, when as yet He had not departed, until He

departed. He gave unto us His peace, and we saluted (i.e. kissed) Him, and He blessed us, and departed into heaven from us. He said to us, "I am with you at all times, I and My Father, and the Holy Spirit."

And when the blessed Apostle Peter had said these things [to] Thomas, Thomas grieved exceedingly, and he wept many tears, saying, 'So then, O my Lord, having raised Thyself from the dead, Thou didst shew Thyself to the Disciples. As for me, Thou didst separate me from my brethren, [for] Thou didst not wish to shew Thyself to me . . . . .

Fol. 21 b

[Break of one line]

so that I might see Thee before Thou didst depart to [Thy Father]. But as the Name of my Lord Jesus, the Christ, liveth, unless I can drop my finger on the nail marks, and can lay my hand upon the mark [made by] the spear, I will never believe that He hath risen from the dead. For I cannot believe that He will rise [from the dead] and not shew Himself unto me. Moreover, He will not grieve me [by such an act], for He said to us, "I will not separate you from one another<sup>1</sup>; but one and the same inheritance shall be unto each one of you in My kingdom." And having said these things in the presence of the eleven disciples, Thomas the Apostle wept. Then the Apostles answered in the presence of Thomas saying, 'O our lord brother, be not an unbeliever concerning the resurrection of our Saviour, but believe that He hath risen, and hath departed to His Father. And we are the first unto whom He shewed Himself, and Mariham His mother.' And again Thomas answered, saying, 'I believe that He hath risen, and He is the Deathless One, for He tasted death for the salvation of us all. And it was because of [my] great grief that I doubted . . . . .'

Fol. 22 a

[Break of nearly three lines]

[Then Bartholomew answered and said unto him], 'Hear me,

<sup>1</sup> i.e. I will make no distinction between you.

O my brother Thomas. Remember the word which the Saviour spake in the Gospel, saying, If thou hast faith like a grain of mustard seed, and ye shall say to this mountain, Remove from this place to that, it shall be unto you, and nothing shall be impossible unto you. And everything which ye shall ask in prayer, ye believing, ye shall receive.<sup>1</sup> Now therefore, O Thomas, God hearkeneth to the supplication of every one who believeth on Him. God is the Good One, and He heareth every one who calleth upon Him. Mighty and long-suffering is God, He heareth at all times the supplication of those who seek after Him.'

And when Bartholomew had said these things unto Thomas, the Saviour came into their presence, and He shewed Himself unto them, saying, 'Hail, Thomas, thou little man! Hail, flower of Paradise in the seventh heaven. I have made the faith to be stablished firmly in heaven and upon the earth, [and] none shall be able to remove it. I have made Peter the great crown of the Apostles . . . . .

[Break of two lines]

Fol. 22 b

fellow heirs. My peace [be] with you all. [Amen].'

And when the Saviour had said these things to the Apostles, straightway they went and worshipped Him, [falling] upon the ground and saying, 'Let Thy grace and Thy peace be with us, Jesus. Amen.' Then Jesus answered and said unto Thomas, 'Bring hither thy finger to this spot and lay it upon My hand, and look upon the nail marks, and again look upon the marks of the blows wherewith they smote Me in the face, and the spittle which they cast into My face and eyes, and the marks of the thorns of the crown of thorns that were in the crown which they fastened to My head, and the [marks of] the blows of the reeds wherewith they smote My head. And come and look upon the vinegar, and the spear, and the gall which they gave Me to drink, instead of the little water for which I entreated, saying, "Give Me to drink"; thou shalt

<sup>1</sup> Matt. xvii. 20; xxi. 21, 22; Mark xi. 23; Luke xvii. 6.

not be an unbeliever, but a believer, and thou shalt believe throughly.'

And Thomas answered and said, 'I believe, my Lord and my God, that Thou art the Father, Thou art the Son, and Thou art the Holy Spirit, and that Thou didst rise from the dead, and that Thou hast saved every man by Thy holy resurrection. But I did say to my brethren the Apostles, "Unless I see Him [after] He hath risen I will not believe." And the Saviour answered and said unto him, 'Verily I say unto thee, O Thomas, thou little man, in every place wherein thou shalt preach My name, I, and My Good Father, will be with thee. And thou shalt not enter into any city, or any village, but I will follow thee with My Good Father and the Holy Ghost. For that which thou shalt plant My Father shall bless, and I will cause it to increase, and the Holy Spirit shall be the director thereof.' Then Thomas put forth his finger and took out [some] of His blood which flowed down from the side of the Son of God, and he signed himself therewith. And the Saviour answered and said to all the Apostles, 'Behold, My blood of God hath joined to your bodies, and ye yourselves have become divine, even as I. Behold, I am with you until the end of the world.' When the Saviour had said this, He departed into heaven in great glory, saying, 'Be not careless, Peter, thou and thy brethren, . . . . . pasture them . . . . .'

Fol. 23 *a*

[Break of one line]

until ye have gathered the whole world into My glorious Church, and they live a life which is indestructible, and partake of the Body of God and My glorious Blood, and live in peace. Amen.' [Then] He opened the eyes of the Apostles, and they passed many days marvelling at His departure into the heavens. This is the second time that the Saviour shewed Himself to His disciples, after that He had risen from the dead. This is the Book of the Resurrection of

Jesus the Christ, our Lord, in joy and gladness. In peace.  
Amen.

And Peter answered and said, 'O my brethren the Apostles, arise and offer up the Offering before we separate one from another.' Then the Apostles answered and said unto him, 'Thou art our father and our bishop. The power is thine to do that which thou art pleased in everything.' And the Apostles arose, and made preparation for the Offering. They brought bread carefully chosen, and a cup of pure wine, and a censer of sweet-smelling incense. And Peter stood by the Sacrifice, and all the Apostles formed a crown round the table. And the Apostles awaited . . . . .

Fol. 24 a

[Break of four and a half lines]

. . . . . table . . . . . their hearts rejoiced . . . . .  
worshipped the Son of God. He took His seat . . . . .  
His Father. His Body was on the table [about] which they  
were gathered together; and they divided It. They saw the  
Blood of Jesus pouring out as living blood down into the cup.  
And Peter answered [and said], 'Hear me, my fathers and  
brethren. God hath loved us more than all the peoples on the  
earth, [for] He hath made us see these great honours. And  
our Lord Jesus Christ hath allowed us to behold, and hath  
revealed to us the glory of His Body and His divine  
Blood.' Having said these things, afterwards they partook of  
the Body and Blood of Jesus, and glorified the Treasury of  
Life. Afterwards they separated, and they preached in the  
Name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit, Who  
[form] the Holy Trinity, consubstantial from now and for  
ever and ever. Amen . . . . .

## APPENDIX

### TRANSLATION OF THE FRAGMENTS OF THE BOOK OF THE RESURRECTION IN THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE, PARIS.<sup>1</sup>

A i [Be]liar, he trampled Melkhir under foot,<sup>2</sup> and he bound him with a chain<sup>3</sup> of iron and steel. Now whilst<sup>4</sup> Death was talking with the shroud of Jesus in the tomb, Jesus set free<sup>5</sup> the whole race<sup>6</sup> of mankind, He healed the sons of Adam whom the Enemy had smitten,<sup>7</sup> He brought back into the fold again the sheep which had strayed, He brought back again Adam to his former state,<sup>8</sup> and He forgave him his sins. In peace.<sup>9</sup> Amen.

Then<sup>10</sup> Jesus turned Himself towards the man who had betrayed<sup>11</sup> Him; it was Judas Iscariot, and He said unto him, 'In what way didst thou profit, O<sup>12</sup> Judas, by betraying Me into the hands of the chief priests,<sup>13</sup> seeing that I only endured every kind of suffering in order that I might save (or, redeem) My image?<sup>14</sup> As for thee, woe be unto thee, woe twofold, and rebukings innumerable, and cursings most terrible. Now<sup>15</sup> moreover, the lot<sup>16</sup> of Judas is with his father the Devil.<sup>17</sup> His name hath been blotted out from the Book of Life, and his portion<sup>18</sup> hath been removed from

<sup>1</sup> For the Coptic text and a French translation see Lacau, *Mémoires*, tom. ix, pp. 43 ff.

<sup>2</sup> КАПАПΕΤΕΙ.

<sup>3</sup> ρΑΛΤΣΙC.

<sup>4</sup> ρΟCΟΠ.

<sup>5</sup> ΕΛΕΤΘΕΡΟΤ.

<sup>6</sup> ΓΕΠΟC.

<sup>7</sup> ΠΛΤΓΗ.

<sup>8</sup> ΑΡΧΗ.

<sup>9</sup> ΕΙΡΗΗ.

<sup>10</sup> ΤΟΤΕ.

<sup>11</sup> ΠΑΡΑΔΙΔΟΤ.

<sup>12</sup> Ω.

<sup>13</sup> ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΤC.

<sup>14</sup> ΠΛΑCΜΑ.

<sup>15</sup> ΔΕ.

<sup>16</sup> ΜΕΡΙC.

<sup>17</sup> ΔΙΑΒΟΛΟC.

<sup>18</sup> ΚΛΗΡΟC.

the number of the living. His tablet<sup>1</sup> hath been broken in pieces, his memorial tablet<sup>2</sup> hath been smashed. Satan hath entered into judgement with him, and he hath come forth therefrom condemned utterly. His office<sup>3</sup> hath been taken away from him, his crown hath been snatched away. Those who were strangers unto him have made a mock<sup>4</sup> of his sufferings. He hath put on cursing as a garment. He hath been polluted like water. His glorious raiment<sup>5</sup> hath been snatched away from him. The light of his lamp hath been put out. His house hath been forsaken, and it hath become a desert. His days have become few, his term of life hath drawn towards its close. The rest which refresheth is far from him, [and] affliction hath drawn nigh unto him. The darkness hath taken possession of him, [and] the worm hath gotten him as an inheritance.<sup>6</sup> Lice cover him as a garment. The angels<sup>7</sup> who are gathered together about the Lord have driven him forth . . . . .'

[These are the things which the] Saviour<sup>8</sup> spake concerning A ii Judas when He went down into Amente. And the Saviour rose from the dead on the third day.

Then Abbatôn, who is himself Death, rose up from his fall on the shroud of Jesus, with which he had been speaking in the tomb. He said unto his Power,<sup>9</sup> the Plague,<sup>10</sup> 'Get thee down quickly<sup>11</sup> into Amente, and set a very<sup>12</sup> strong<sup>13</sup> guard for thyself therein; shut the doors of Amente until I am able to see who it is that hath deceived me in this manner, whom I know not. We will speak with him; he hath hidden himself from us, and we do not know whither he hath gone. Peradventure this is the Son of God. If it be not He, I am

<sup>1</sup> πεπαγίς.

<sup>2</sup> στολн, but read στιλн.

<sup>3</sup> μεντεπισκοπος.

<sup>4</sup> терен.

<sup>5</sup> στολн.

<sup>6</sup> κληρονομει.

<sup>7</sup> αγγελος.

<sup>8</sup> [σω]τηρ.

<sup>9</sup> ατηματος.

<sup>10</sup> λοιμος.

<sup>11</sup> ταχн.

<sup>12</sup> καλως.

<sup>13</sup> ασφαλίζει.

he who will destroy every one. Him, however,<sup>1</sup> I am not able to gain the mastery over, neither<sup>2</sup> I nor my Powers.<sup>3</sup>

Then<sup>4</sup> Death descended into Amente, and his six Dekans<sup>5</sup> also were with him, [and] he found Amente desolate, [and] it was like a desert,<sup>6</sup> and there was not one soul<sup>7</sup> in it, but<sup>8</sup> it was in a state of dire disorder and confusion. The doors thereof were smashed in pieces, the door-frames were thrust out of position, and the bolts<sup>9</sup> were snapped asunder, and the blazing brazen furnaces had been choked.<sup>10</sup> He found nothing whatsoever in that place except<sup>11</sup> three voices, which cried out in fear, and with tearful screams, and were full of anguish of the heart and trepidation. In [that] place there were weepings and gnashings of the teeth, it was a place of sighing and of tribulation, and of quaking, and of the worm which never sleepeth. Woe unto them, the wretched,<sup>12</sup> the miserable, and the poor . . . .<sup>13</sup> in God. These [voices] belonged to the three [men whose names] have been blotted out of the Book of Life, and removed from the Roll<sup>14</sup> of the Saints, and from the knowledge<sup>15</sup> of salvation, that is to say, Judas, and Cain, and Herod. These were there, and they were like unto a three-headed<sup>16</sup> *kelos*; and because of the cruelty which is on them<sup>17</sup> (*sic*), men shall not keep their memory in remembrance. Judas betrayed<sup>18</sup> the Lord of that which is in the heavens, and of that which is on the earth. Herod smote Jesus on His face a blow of insult. Cain rose up against his brother, and slew him with his own hand. And Death with his Dekans<sup>5</sup> cried out, saying, ‘This is the Son of God Who hath risen

<sup>1</sup> αε.<sup>2</sup> οταε.<sup>3</sup> ατηατος.<sup>4</sup> αε.<sup>5</sup> δεκανος.<sup>6</sup> ερημος.<sup>7</sup> ψυχη.<sup>8</sup> αλλα.<sup>9</sup> μοχλος.<sup>10</sup> Read, with Lacau, ατρωος.<sup>11</sup> εις αν τηι.<sup>12</sup> ταλεπωρος.<sup>13</sup> The text is defective here.<sup>14</sup> ηηλιωθηκη.<sup>15</sup> γνωσις.<sup>16</sup> τρικεφαλос.<sup>17</sup> i. e. because of the charges of cruelty laid on them.<sup>18</sup> παραδιδοι.

from the dead, Who hath redeemed Adam, and delivered all his sons, and hath forgiven unto them their sins, in the peace of His Father. Amen.'

Thus the Saviour<sup>1</sup> rose from the dead, [and] He brought out into freedom those who were in captivity.<sup>2</sup> He came to the tomb,<sup>3</sup> He found the angels<sup>4</sup> [there] at the hour of dawn on the day of the Lord,<sup>5</sup> and they were singing<sup>6</sup> the hymn<sup>7</sup> of benediction, which the angels<sup>4</sup> are wont to sing at the hour of dawn on the day of the Lord,<sup>5</sup> over the Body<sup>8</sup> and the Blood of Christ.

Now in the early morning, when it was still<sup>9</sup> dark, the holy women came forth to the tomb,<sup>10</sup> and their names are these: Mary Magdalene, and Mary, the mother of James, whom Jesus had delivered out of the hand of Satan, and Salome who had tempted<sup>11</sup> Him, and Mary who ministered<sup>12</sup> unto Him, and Martha her sister, and Jôanna, the wife of Khouza, the steward of Herod, and Berneice, whom he healed of a flow<sup>13</sup> of blood in Capernaum, and Leah the widow,<sup>14</sup> whose son the Saviour<sup>1</sup> raised from the dead in Naein, and the sinful woman unto whom the Saviour<sup>1</sup> said, 'Thy sins which are many are forgiven thee.' These women stood in the garden of Philoges, the gardener,<sup>15</sup> whose son the Saviour<sup>1</sup> had healed at the time when He came down from the Mount of Olives with His apostles.<sup>16</sup> Mary said unto Philoges, 'If thou art really he, I know thee.' Philoges said unto her, 'Thou art Mary, the mother of THALKAMARIMATH,' which is being interpreted, 'the joy, the blessing, and the gladness.' Mary said unto him, 'If it be thou who hast taken away the Body<sup>8</sup> of my Lord, tell me where thou hast

<sup>1</sup> σωτηρ.<sup>2</sup> εχμαλωσια.<sup>3</sup> ταφος.<sup>4</sup> αγγελος.<sup>5</sup> κτηρακν.<sup>6</sup> ευνεπετε.<sup>7</sup> ευνεπος.<sup>8</sup> σωμα.<sup>9</sup> αιτει.<sup>10</sup> ταφος.<sup>11</sup> πιαζα.<sup>12</sup> διακωνει.<sup>13</sup> πτεν.<sup>14</sup> χιρα.<sup>15</sup> κτηπος.<sup>16</sup> αποστολος.

laid It; for whether<sup>1</sup> thou afraid [to carry It away or not] I myself will bear It away.' Philoges said unto her, 'My sister, Mary, Virgin,<sup>2</sup> Mother of the Christ, what are these words which thou art saying unto me? From the very moment when the Jews crucified<sup>3</sup> Him, they have persisted in seeking out an exceedingly<sup>4</sup> safe sepulchre wherein they might lay Him, so that the disciples<sup>5</sup> might not come by dark and carry Him away secretly. Now<sup>6</sup> I said unto them, "There is a tomb<sup>7</sup> quite close to my vegetable garden; bring Him, lay Him in it, and I myself will keep watch over Him." I thought in my heart saying: "When the Jews shall have departed and entered into their houses, I will go into the tomb<sup>7</sup> of my Lord, I will carry Him away, I will give Him spices, and sweet-smelling unguents and scents." Now<sup>6</sup> they brought Him, they laid Him in the tomb, they set a seal<sup>8</sup> on the stone, and, after [setting] a watch,<sup>9</sup> they went into their houses. And in the middle of the night I rose up, I went into the tomb<sup>7</sup> of my Lord, and I found the whole of the host<sup>10</sup> of the angels<sup>11</sup> marshalled in order therein. The first row<sup>12</sup> consisted of Cherubim, who were in number twelve thousand. The second row<sup>12</sup> consisted of Seraphim, who were in number twenty thousand. The third row<sup>12</sup> consisted of Powers,<sup>13</sup> who were in number thirteen thousand. The fourth row<sup>12</sup> consisted of Virgins,<sup>14</sup> who were in number thirty thousand. Thousands of thousands [of angels] sang hymns to Him, tens of thousands of tens of thousands [of angels] ascribed glory unto Him. And a great chariot<sup>15</sup> stood there, which was like unto a blazing fire which sent forth from it flashes of bright flame.<sup>16</sup> And twelve virgins<sup>14</sup> stood upon the chariot,<sup>15</sup> and

<sup>1</sup> μινως.<sup>2</sup> παρθενος.<sup>3</sup> σταυρωτ.<sup>4</sup> καλως.<sup>5</sup> μαθηταις.<sup>6</sup> δε.<sup>7</sup> ταφος.<sup>8</sup> σφραγιζε.<sup>9</sup> κοτσαωλια.<sup>10</sup> στρατια.<sup>11</sup> αγγελος.<sup>12</sup> ταξις.<sup>13</sup> αγγελικ.<sup>14</sup> παρθενος.<sup>15</sup> γαρμα.<sup>16</sup> λαμπας.

they sang a hymn<sup>1</sup> in the language of the Cherubim, who made answer unto them, Amen. Hallelujah. I saw the seven heavens<sup>2</sup> open, one after the other, and the Father came forth from the high place, together with His tabernacle<sup>3</sup> of light, [and] He raised Him (Jesus) from the dead. O my sister Mary, I have seen all these glories, and had it not been that I found there the Rock,<sup>4</sup> the great interpreter,<sup>5</sup> who laid hold upon my hand, and supported me, I should certainly have fallen into despair, and have died by reason of the great glory which I had seen. And now, O my sister Mary, what ought I to do until I enter that place?' These were the things which Philoges said unto Mary.

Then the Saviour<sup>6</sup> came before them, mounted upon the great chariot<sup>7</sup> of the Father of the Universe, and he cried out in His divine language, 'MARIKHA. MARIMA THIATH,' which is, being interpreted,<sup>8</sup> 'Thou Mary, the mother of the Son of God.' And<sup>9</sup> Mary, who understood the meaning<sup>10</sup> [of these words], turned herself and said, 'RABONNEI, KATHIATH. THAMIOTH,' which is, being interpreted, 'Thou Son of God, the Almighty,<sup>11</sup> and my Lord and my Son.' And the Saviour<sup>6</sup> said unto her, 'Hail<sup>12</sup> to thee, who hast sustained the life of the whole world.<sup>13</sup> Hail,<sup>12</sup> My mother, My holy ark.<sup>14</sup> Hail,<sup>12</sup> My mother, My city,<sup>15</sup> My dwelling-place. Hail,<sup>12</sup> My garment<sup>16</sup> of glory wherein I did array Myself when I came into the world.<sup>13</sup> Hail,<sup>12</sup> My water-pot,<sup>17</sup> which is full of holy water. Hail,<sup>12</sup> thou who hast sustained the life of the universe in thy womb. Hail,<sup>12</sup> thou who hast received in thyself the Seven Aeons<sup>18</sup> in one composition. Hail,<sup>12</sup> thou who art the

<sup>1</sup> гимнѣте.

<sup>4</sup> петрос.

<sup>7</sup> гарма.

<sup>10</sup> ерменія.

<sup>13</sup> космос.

<sup>16</sup> столн.

<sup>2</sup> стерѡма.

<sup>5</sup> герменѣтис.

<sup>8</sup> герминія.

<sup>11</sup> παντοκратωρ.

<sup>14</sup> κιβωτος.

<sup>17</sup> γαρια.

<sup>3</sup> сѣппи.

<sup>6</sup> σωτηρ.

<sup>9</sup> δε.

<sup>12</sup> χαίρε.

<sup>15</sup> πόλις.

<sup>18</sup> αἰών.

table<sup>1</sup> which is set in the Paradise<sup>2</sup> of the seventh heaven, the interpretation (or, the name) of which is “ΚΗΘΜΤΗΘΜΑΚΗ” [that is to say,] “the whole of Paradise<sup>2</sup> is glad because of her.” I say unto thee, O Mary, My mother, that he who loveth thee loveth life.’

And the Saviour<sup>3</sup> said unto her, ‘Go thou unto My brethren, and tell them that I have risen from the dead. Say thou unto them, “I shall ascend unto My Father, Who is your Father, and unto My God, Who is your God. And keep ye in remembrance the words which I spake unto you saying, I will come unto you at the hour of dawn to-morrow, at the time when I am wont to stretch out My right hand of God, when the sun riseth upon the whole earth, when I am wont to shake out My garment<sup>4</sup> of the Spirit,<sup>5</sup> and to take My seat on the right hand of My Father, when the dew of the seventh heaven and the dew of Paradise<sup>6</sup> descend upon the earth to make the fruits<sup>7</sup> of life to flourish. I will come unto you at that hour, and I will give unto you My peace,<sup>8</sup> which I have received from My Father. It was this peace<sup>8</sup> which My Father gave unto Me when I came into the world.<sup>9</sup> I gave it unto you, My disciples,<sup>10</sup> unto you and unto every one who believeth<sup>11</sup> in My Name, and in [that of] Mary, My mother, My Virgin<sup>12</sup> in very truth, My womb of the Spirit,<sup>5</sup> My treasure of pearl,<sup>13</sup> the ark<sup>14</sup> of salvation for all the sons of Adam. She it was who sustained the Body<sup>15</sup> of the Son of God, and the Blood which was His in very truth.”<sup>16</sup>

And Mary said unto her Son, ‘My Lord, bless Thou my womb wherein Thou didst dwell before Thou goest to Thy Father.’ Then<sup>17</sup> the Saviour,<sup>3</sup> our life, our salvation, our

<sup>1</sup> πλᾶζ.<sup>4</sup> столн.<sup>7</sup> καρπος.<sup>10</sup> μαθηταις.<sup>13</sup> μαρκαριτισ.<sup>16</sup> αληθειαν.<sup>2</sup> παραδεισος.<sup>5</sup> πνε̅μα̅ (πνε̅μα̅).<sup>8</sup> ειρηνη.<sup>11</sup> πιστευετε.<sup>14</sup> κιβωτος.<sup>17</sup> τοτε.<sup>3</sup> σωτηρ.<sup>6</sup> παραδεισος.<sup>9</sup> κοσμος.<sup>12</sup> παρθενος.<sup>15</sup> σωμα.

hope,<sup>1</sup> answered her and said, 'Thou shalt take thy seat on My right hand in My kingdom.'

Believe<sup>2</sup> me, O ye Apostles<sup>3</sup> my brethren, I Bartholomew, the Apostle of the Son of God, I, I say, saw the Son of God seated upon the chariot<sup>4</sup> of the Cherubim. And round about Him stood thousands upon thousands of angels,<sup>5</sup> and tens of thousands of tens of thousands of Archangels,<sup>6</sup> and tens of thousands of the Cherubim, and Seraphim, and Powers.<sup>7</sup> Their heads were bowed, and they were ready to respond 'Amen' to the blessing which the Saviour<sup>8</sup> pronounced over His mother [and] over her virgin<sup>9</sup> womb . . . . .

. . . . . the head of Peter. The Father blessed him, A iii saying, 'Thou shalt have thy place in the corners of My kingdom, thou shalt be exalted at the right hand of My Son. Him upon whom thou shalt lay thine hand upon the earth, I, and My Son, and the Holy Spirit<sup>10</sup> will lay Our hands upon him. Him whom thou shalt loose upon earth will We loose; and him whom thou shalt bind will We bind. None shall be more exalted than thou and thy throne.<sup>11</sup> And he who shall not be ordained according to thy throne, his hand shall be rejected, and shall not be accepted. And thy breath shall be filled with the breath of My Son, and with the breath of the Holy Spirit,<sup>10</sup> so that every man whom thou shalt baptize<sup>12</sup> and in whose face thou shalt breathe, shall receive the Holy Spirit,<sup>10</sup> in the Name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit.'<sup>10</sup> And the Cherubim, and the Seraphim, and all the angels<sup>5</sup> made answer, 'Amen.' And He blessed Andrew, saying, 'Thou shalt be a pillar<sup>13</sup> in My kingdom, in Jerusalem, My beloved city.<sup>14</sup> Amen. O<sup>15</sup> James, in every city<sup>14</sup> and in every village wherein thou shalt enter, thou shalt see

<sup>1</sup> ζελῆς.      <sup>2</sup> πιστερε.      <sup>3</sup> ἀποστόλος.      <sup>4</sup> ἡρμα.

<sup>5</sup> ἄγγελος.      <sup>6</sup> ἀρχάγγελος.      <sup>7</sup> δυνάμις.

<sup>8</sup> σωτήρ.      <sup>9</sup> παρ[θένος].      <sup>10</sup> πνῆ.

<sup>11</sup> ὀροπος.      <sup>12</sup> βαπτί-ε.      <sup>13</sup> στῆλος.

<sup>14</sup> πόλις.      <sup>15</sup> ω.

Me and My Son before thou beginnest to preach the Gospel unto them. Amen. And thou thyself, O<sup>1</sup> John, My beloved one, who art the bond which is bound wholly about the heart of My Son, thy spirit,<sup>2</sup> and the Spirit of My Son, and My own Spirit, are intermingled inseparably, but<sup>3</sup> thou shalt be blessed in My kingdom. Amen. And thou, O<sup>1</sup> Philip, in every city<sup>4</sup> wherein thou shalt enter, and wherein thou shalt preach the Word<sup>5</sup> of My Beloved [Son], His cross<sup>6</sup> shall go before thee ceaselessly until all the people thereof shall believe<sup>7</sup> in thee. Amen. And thou, O<sup>1</sup> My chosen one, Thomas, thy faith<sup>8</sup> shall be like unto an eagle<sup>9</sup> of light, which shall spread out its wings over all countries,<sup>10</sup> until they believe<sup>7</sup> in Me, and believe<sup>7</sup> on the Name of My Son through thee. Amen. O<sup>1</sup> Bartholomew, thy soul<sup>11</sup> shall be a habitation and a place of sojourning of the mysteries<sup>12</sup> of My Son. Amen. And thou thyself, Matthew, thy . . . . .’

B i ‘. . . . . [the peace] which I have received from My Father. This is the peace<sup>13</sup> which My Father gave unto Me when I came into the world,<sup>14</sup> and I will give it unto you, O ye who are My disciples.’<sup>15</sup>

Mary said unto her Son, ‘Jesus, my Lord, and my only Son,<sup>16</sup> bless Thou me, for I am Thy mother who gave birth unto Thee, before Thou departest into the heavens to Thy Father, if indeed Thou wilt not allow me to touch Thee.’ Then<sup>17</sup> Jesus, the Life of all of us, answered and said unto her, ‘Thou shalt take thy seat with Me in My kingdom.’

Believe<sup>7</sup> me, O<sup>1</sup> my brethren the holy Apostles,<sup>18</sup> I Bartholomew saw the Son of God mounted upon the chariot<sup>19</sup> of

<sup>1</sup> ω.<sup>4</sup> πολις.<sup>7</sup> πιστετε.<sup>10</sup> χωρα.<sup>13</sup> φρ[η]νη.<sup>16</sup> μονογενης.<sup>18</sup> αποστολος.<sup>2</sup> πηδ.<sup>5</sup> λογος.<sup>8</sup> πιστις.<sup>11</sup> ψυχη.<sup>14</sup> κοσμος.<sup>17</sup> τοτε.<sup>19</sup> ρημα.<sup>3</sup> αλλα.<sup>6</sup> σφως.<sup>9</sup> αετος.<sup>12</sup> μεστηριον.<sup>15</sup> μαθητις.

the Cherubim, and thousands of thousands [of angels] stood round about ready to cry out 'Hallelujah'.

Then<sup>1</sup> our Saviour<sup>2</sup> stretched out His right hand, and blessed the Virgin.<sup>3</sup> I saw the heavens open, and the seven firmaments,<sup>4</sup> and I saw a finger of a shining hand like unto that of a man, which laid itself on the head of the Holy Virgin.<sup>3</sup> Now this was the hand of the Almighty.<sup>5</sup> And He blessed her, saying, 'Thou shalt be blessed in heaven and upon earth, and thou shalt be called by the Seraphim<sup>6</sup> "the city<sup>7</sup> of the Great King"' ; and all the hosts<sup>8</sup> of heaven made answer 'Amen'. And He said unto her, 'When thou shalt come forth from the body<sup>9</sup> I, even I, will come unto thee with Michael and Gabriel. We will not permit thee to feel fear before Death, whom the whole world<sup>10</sup> is wont to hold in dread. I will take thee into the place<sup>11</sup> of immortality, and thou shalt be with Me in My kingdom. I will set thy body<sup>9</sup> under the Tree of Life, and Cherubim having a sword of fire shall watch over it, and shall bear<sup>12</sup> (?) it [there] until the day of My kingdom.' These were the things which the Saviour spake unto His mother.

Then [Mary] departed and made known to the Apostles<sup>13</sup> that the Lord had risen from the dead, and had said, 'Come ye to Galilee at dawn to-morrow, and I will give unto you My peace<sup>14</sup> which My Father gave unto Me.' Then<sup>15</sup> Mary came and found the Apostles,<sup>13</sup> who were on the Mount of Olives, and were about to offer up a sacrifice<sup>16</sup> to the Lord, and she took part in the sacrifice with them.<sup>17</sup> And the great archbishop<sup>18</sup> made answer . . . . .

<sup>1</sup> τότε.<sup>2</sup> σωτηρ.<sup>3</sup> παρθένος.<sup>4</sup> στερεώμα.<sup>5</sup> παντοκράτωρ.<sup>6</sup> σεραφίμ.<sup>7</sup> πόλις.<sup>8</sup> δαζίς.<sup>9</sup> σώμα.<sup>10</sup> κόσμος.<sup>11</sup> τόπος.<sup>12</sup> φ[ερε]ί.<sup>13</sup> ἀπόστολος.<sup>14</sup> εἰρήνη.<sup>15</sup> ἄε.<sup>16</sup> ἑσθία.<sup>17</sup> στήναγε.<sup>18</sup> ἀρχιε[πίσκοπος].

B ii Seraphim<sup>1</sup> of the Father, come ye and rejoice over the forgiveness which Adam hath obtained, for he shall be brought back to his former state. Then<sup>2</sup> the Father commanded<sup>3</sup> Michael to bring Adam, and his wife, and his children, and to set them in the presence of God.

Believe<sup>4</sup> ye me, O my brethren the Apostles,<sup>5</sup> I Bartholomew have never seen the figure<sup>6</sup> of a man, from the time when I was born into this world,<sup>7</sup> which was like unto the figure<sup>6</sup> of Adam, if it were not<sup>8</sup> that of the Saviour.<sup>9</sup> He was girded about with a tunic of pearls,<sup>10</sup> and rays<sup>11</sup> of light shot out from his face as they do from the sun when he is about to rise. Characters<sup>12</sup> in writing [and] symbols<sup>13</sup> were inscribed upon his forehead, which no man was able to read; among them was the Name of the Father, and the Name of the Son, and the Name of the Holy Spirit.<sup>14</sup> And<sup>15</sup> Eve herself was adorned<sup>16</sup> with adornments<sup>17</sup> of every kind of the Holy Spirit,<sup>14</sup> and the spirits who were virgins<sup>18</sup> sang<sup>19</sup> hymns to her, and they called her 'Life',<sup>20</sup> the mother of all living. Then the Good<sup>21</sup> Father answered and said unto Adam, 'Since thou didst transgress<sup>22</sup> the commandment<sup>23</sup> which I gave unto thee, and didst not keep it, behold, My Son Himself hath come forth on thy behalf to bring thee back. Mary is she who gave birth to My Son, and Eve too shall become even as she is, a mother in My kingdom.'

Then the Saviour<sup>9</sup> answered and said unto Michael, 'Gather thou together all the angelic<sup>24</sup> [hosts] so that they may worship Me this day, for I have made peace between Myself and

<sup>1</sup> серафим.

<sup>4</sup> πιστετε.

<sup>7</sup> космос.

<sup>10</sup> μαρκαριτισ.

<sup>13</sup> σιμων.

<sup>16</sup> κοσμει.

<sup>19</sup> ετιμπετε.

<sup>22</sup> παραβα.

<sup>2</sup> τοτε.

<sup>5</sup> αποστολος.

<sup>8</sup> ει ми тει.

<sup>11</sup> ακτιν.

<sup>14</sup> ππα.

<sup>17</sup> κοσμικς.

<sup>20</sup> ζων.

<sup>23</sup> επτολη.

<sup>3</sup> κελετε.

<sup>6</sup> εικων.

<sup>9</sup> σωτηρ.

<sup>12</sup> χαρακтер.

<sup>15</sup> δε.

<sup>18</sup> παρθενος.

<sup>21</sup> αγαθος.

<sup>24</sup> αγγελικη.

My image.’<sup>1</sup> And Adam, seeing the great gift<sup>2</sup> which had come to him, rejoiced and was glad, and he blessed God, saying, ‘Come, O all ye angelic<sup>3</sup> [hosts], and rejoice with me, for He Who created me hath pardoned my sins.’ And straightway all the angelic<sup>3</sup> [hosts] cried out to Jesus, the Son of the Living God, ‘Thou hast shewn mercy unto Adam Thy creature.’

Then all the righteous<sup>4</sup> came, from the time of Abraham, the friend (or, companion) of God, and Isaac the sinless one, and Jacob the righteous,<sup>4</sup> and Job the man of patience,<sup>5</sup> and Moses the chief prophet,<sup>6</sup> and all the righteous who have performed the will of God.

Now I Bartholomew passed many days without eating or drinking, and the glory of the things which I had seen served me for food.<sup>7</sup> Behold, O<sup>8</sup> my brethren the Apostles,<sup>9</sup> I have told you concerning the things which I saw with my eyes, rejoice ye with me concerning the gift<sup>2</sup> which God hath graciously bestowed<sup>10</sup> upon Adam and his children. And they all answered, ‘[It is] seemly<sup>11</sup> [so to do], O our beloved brother; people call thee Bartholomew, the Apostle<sup>9</sup> of the Mysteries<sup>12</sup> of God.’ Bartholomew answered, ‘Forgive me, I am the least<sup>13</sup> among you, and I am poor in respect of my house. When the people of my city<sup>14</sup> see me they are wont to say, “Is not this Bartholomew the gardener?<sup>15</sup> Is not this the man who liveth in the garden<sup>16</sup> of Hierokrates, the governor<sup>17</sup> of our city,<sup>14</sup> and who selleth the garden produce which we buy? Whence hath he acquired this magnificence? for [the knowledge of] his poverty is spread wide among us.” Nevertheless I perform the mighty works of God.’

<sup>1</sup> ρικωπ.<sup>4</sup> δικαῖος.<sup>7</sup> τροφῆ.<sup>10</sup> χαρίζε.<sup>13</sup> εὐδαχιστος.<sup>16</sup> κωμариον.<sup>2</sup> δωρεα.<sup>5</sup> εὐπομπῆ.<sup>8</sup> ω.<sup>11</sup> καλως.<sup>14</sup> πολις.<sup>17</sup> αρχων.<sup>3</sup> αγγελικῆ.<sup>6</sup> αρχηπροφητις.<sup>9</sup> ἀποστολος.<sup>12</sup> μυστηριον.<sup>15</sup> κωμαριτις.

At the time when the Saviour<sup>1</sup> brought us on the Mount of Olives He spake unto us in a language which we knew not, and<sup>2</sup> at that very time He revealed it unto us, saying, ‘ANETHARATH.’ And straightway the heavens opened, one after the other, and the interior<sup>3</sup> shone brightly like unto snow,<sup>4</sup> and the Saviour<sup>1</sup> passed onwards<sup>5</sup> into the heavens whilst we followed Him with our gaze. Then<sup>6</sup> the Saviour<sup>1</sup> cast Himself down before His Good<sup>7</sup> Father, saying, ‘My Father, shew Thy mercy to My brethren the Apostles,<sup>8</sup> and bless Thou them with an everlasting blessing.’ Then<sup>6</sup> the Father (with the Son, and with the Holy Spirit) stretched out His hand over the head of Peter, and consecrated<sup>9</sup> him Archbishop<sup>10</sup> of the whole world.<sup>11</sup> And He blessed him, saying, ‘Thou shalt be the chief and head in My kingdom, and thou shalt be the chief and head over the whole world<sup>11</sup> likewise, for I and My beloved Son, and the Holy Spirit<sup>12</sup> have laid Our hands on thy head. Whomsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; whomsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven; nothing shall be exalted above thee and thy throne;<sup>13</sup> and the hand of him that is ordained by any authority save thine shall be repulsed. Thy breath shall be filled with the breath of the Holy Spirit,<sup>12</sup> so that every man whom thou shalt baptize<sup>14</sup> shall receive a portion of the Holy Spirit.’<sup>12</sup> And all the hosts<sup>15</sup> of the heavens answered, ‘Amen. Hallelujah.’

And He blessed Andrew, saying, ‘Thou shalt be a pillar<sup>16</sup> of light in the Jerusalem of heaven. And thou, James, in every town<sup>17</sup> and village wherein thou shalt come, thou shalt

<sup>1</sup> σωτηρ.<sup>4</sup> χιων.<sup>7</sup> αγαθος.<sup>10</sup> αρχιεπισκοπος.<sup>13</sup> οροκος.<sup>16</sup> στελλος.<sup>2</sup> προς.<sup>5</sup> αναχωρει.<sup>8</sup> αποστολος.<sup>11</sup> κοσμος.<sup>14</sup> βαπτιζε.<sup>17</sup> πολις.<sup>3</sup> εσω.<sup>6</sup> τότε.<sup>9</sup> χειροτονει.<sup>12</sup> πηδ.<sup>15</sup> ταγμα.

see Me and My Son before thou shalt enter into them. And John, My beloved, and the beloved of My Son, thou shalt be blessed in My kingdom. And thou, Philip, in every city<sup>1</sup> and in every village into which thou shalt come, the Cross<sup>2</sup> of My Son shall go before thee continually, until all the people thereof shall have believed<sup>3</sup> on thee. And thou, Bartholomew, My son, thy soul<sup>4</sup> shall be a sojourner in the Mysteries<sup>5</sup> of My Son. And<sup>6</sup> thou, O<sup>7</sup> Matthew, thy might shall increase to such a degree that thy shadow shall raise the dead. And<sup>6</sup> thou, O James, the son of Alphaeus, no power whatsoever of the Devil<sup>8</sup> shall have dominion over thy body,<sup>9</sup> or over thy preaching in any place, nay,<sup>10</sup> on the contrary, that which is planted by thee, whatever it may be, shall never be rooted up. And thou, Simon Zelotes,<sup>11</sup> no power<sup>12</sup> of the Adversary<sup>13</sup> shall be able to force a way into any place wherein thou hast stablished firmly the word<sup>14</sup> of My Son. And<sup>6</sup> thou, O<sup>7</sup> My blessed<sup>15</sup> Mathias, the sweet odour of thee shall go through the world,<sup>16</sup> for thou wast a rich man according<sup>17</sup> to the things of this world,<sup>16</sup> and yet thou didst forsake everything and follow Me.' And<sup>6</sup> when all the hosts<sup>18</sup> of heaven saw these blessings which the Father pronounced on the Apostles,<sup>19</sup> they answered, 'Amen.' And now, O<sup>7</sup> my brethren the Apostles,<sup>19</sup> forgive me—Bartholomew.

Then<sup>20</sup> all the Apostles rose up and embraced (or, saluted)<sup>21</sup> Bartholomew. Now<sup>6</sup> when the Apostles had said these things, they rose up and offered the Offering,<sup>22</sup> and the Holy Virgin<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> πολις.<sup>4</sup> ψυχη.<sup>8</sup> διαβολος.<sup>11</sup> σκληωτης.<sup>14</sup> λογος.<sup>17</sup> κατα.<sup>20</sup> τοτε.<sup>22</sup> προσφορα.<sup>2</sup> σφο.<sup>5</sup> местнрїон.<sup>9</sup> σωμα.<sup>12</sup> απамис.<sup>15</sup> μακαριος.<sup>18</sup> ταγμα.<sup>21</sup> ασπαζε.<sup>23</sup> παρθενος.<sup>3</sup> πιστετε.<sup>6</sup> δε.<sup>10</sup> αλλα.<sup>13</sup> απφιμενος.<sup>16</sup> κοσμος.<sup>19</sup> αποστολος.<sup>7</sup> ω.

was present with them at that time. When Jesus had spoken with them, saying, 'Come ye into Galilee, I will give you My peace at that time,' and<sup>1</sup> when they had received the Body<sup>2</sup> and the Blood of the Son of God, the sweet perfume of their sacrifice ascended unto the seventh heaven. And the Father answered and said unto His beloved Son, 'My Only-begotten<sup>3</sup> Son, arise, get Thee down into the world<sup>4</sup> to Thy companions the Apostles,<sup>5</sup> and comfort Thou them, and give them strength lest their heart become afflicted,<sup>6</sup> and they fall into despair, and they cease to preach [the Gospel] in the whole world<sup>4</sup> in Thy Name, and in My Name, and in the Name of the Holy Spirit.<sup>7</sup> Arise, O<sup>8</sup> My beloved Son, and get Thee to Thy brethren and Thy Apostles,<sup>5</sup> and bestow upon them joy, lest<sup>9</sup> they say, "Our Saviour<sup>10</sup> hath risen from the dead, and hath departed into the heavens in the glory of His Father. He hath left us in the cities,<sup>11</sup> and in the villages, and hath not given us joy in the place of the sufferings which we have endured in the world."'<sup>4</sup> Then<sup>12</sup> the Son of God rose up and came down into the world,<sup>4</sup> and found His disciples,<sup>13</sup> and Mary the Virgin,<sup>14</sup> for they were gathered together. And He appeared unto them, and said unto them, 'Hail,<sup>15</sup> My Apostles,<sup>5</sup> who have been chosen above<sup>16</sup> all the world.<sup>4</sup> Hail,<sup>15</sup> My brethren and My companions, the peace<sup>17</sup> of My Father be unto you, the peace<sup>17</sup> which is Mine I give unto you.' And He breathed in their faces, and said unto them, 'Receive unto you the Holy Spirit.<sup>7</sup> Those whose sins ye remit to them, their sins shall be remitted to them; and those whose sins ye retain, their sins shall be retained to them.' And He shewed us His feet . . . . .

<sup>1</sup> δε.<sup>4</sup> космос.<sup>7</sup> παῖ.<sup>10</sup> σωτηρ.<sup>13</sup> μαθητις.<sup>16</sup> παρ.<sup>2</sup> σωμα.<sup>5</sup> ἀποστολος.<sup>8</sup> ω.<sup>11</sup> πολις.<sup>14</sup> παρθενος.<sup>17</sup> φριπν.<sup>3</sup> μονογενις.<sup>6</sup> ληπει.<sup>9</sup> μηποτε.<sup>12</sup> τοτε.<sup>15</sup> χαιρε.

## THE LIFE OF SAINT BARTHOLOMEW THE APOSTLE

(From the Ethiopic *Synaxarium*, Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental,  
No. 660, Fol. 4 a)

### FIRST DAY OF MASKARRAM.

AND on this day died the holy Apostle Bartholomew, who was [one] of the Twelve Apostles. Now the lot fell upon this Apostle to go to the city of Al-Wâh, and he and Peter went together to them (i.e. to the people of Al-Wâh), and they preached to them, and they called them to the knowledge of God, and afterwards they worked signs and great wonders before them, which terrified their hearts. And after this Peter made a pretence that he was going into the country, and straightway he sold Bartholomew as a slave, and Bartholomew laboured in a vineyard with his master, and as soon as they had trained up the vine branches in the vineyard [on the poles], they bore fruit immediately. When the son of the governor of that city died, the Apostle Bartholomew raised him up from the dead, and all [the people] believed, and he confirmed them in the knowledge of God. And after this our Lord Jesus Christ commanded him to go to the country of the Barbarians, and He sent to him Andrew the Apostle, with his disciple, that he might help him. And the men of that city were of an exceedingly evil disposition, and they would not receive the Apostles, [although] they worked signs and wonders before them. And God commanded one of the man-eating Dog-Faces to put himself into submission to the Apostles, and to obey them in everything which they commanded him; and they took him with

them to that country. And the men of that country brought out savage beasts against the Apostles that they might devour them. And straightway that Dog-Face rose up against those beasts, and tore them to pieces, moreover, he slew many of the people of that country. Because of this deed all [the people] were afraid, and they prostrated themselves at the feet of the Apostles, and they were subject unto them, and they entered into the Faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, to Whom be praise! And [the Apostles] appointed priests for them, and they built churches for them, and they departed from them praising God.

And Bartholomew the Apostle departed to the countries which were along the sea-shore, whereof the people knew not God. And he preached to them, and turned them to the knowledge of God, and they believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, and did the works which are well pleasing to Christ. And Bartholomew the Apostle used to command the people to be pure, and to keep themselves remote from adultery.

Now when Agrippa the king heard about him he was exceedingly angry, and he commanded [his people] to put the Apostle Bartholomew in a hair sack, and to fill it with sand, and to cast him into the sea. And they did even as he commanded. And Bartholomew finished his testimony (i. e. martyrdom), and his striving on this day.

Peace (be) to Bartholomew, whom they rolled up in a sack ;  
 then they cast him into the deep sea,  
 in the presence of the assembled peoples. The doctrine of  
 this righteous man,  
 which appeared in his hand, was like unto the rich, full  
 fruit  
 of an old vine, from which a cluster has been cut off.

# THE REPOSE OF SAINT JOHN THE EVANGELIST AND APOSTLE

(Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 6782)

## THE REPOSE OF SAINT JOHN THE EVANGELIST AND APOSTLE OF THE CHRIST. IN THE PEACE OF GOD. AMEN.

THE blessed John was in Ephesus with the brethren, rejoicing in the Lord. Now on the first day of the week all the brethren were gathered together, and | John began to Fol. 2 a col. 2 speak to them, saying, 'My brethren, my fellow heirs, and my partners in the Christ Jesus, our Lord, know ye that unto you hath the Lord given from His hand power, [and] that He hath wrought for you very many mighty works, and miracles, and acts of grace. And ye know of what kind are the teachings, and the guiding directions, and the refreshing, and the service, and the gracious acts, and the gifts, and all the other things which ye see with | your eyes, which are Fol. 2 b col. 1 given unto you from the hand of our Master. He hath never made Himself manifest unto you through the eyes of the body, neither have ye hearkened unto Him through the ears of the body, but He hath made Himself visible unto you through the integrity of your heart, and by visions, and by works which are holy. Strengthen ye yourselves, then, in Him, and ye shall remember Him at all times; moreover, ye shall also remember the mystery and the association (or, Fol. 2 b col. 2 partnership) which hath come | unto you, and which our Lord hath fulfilled.

'And now, O brethren, He maketh supplication to you through Himself, and He appealeth unto you, wishing to

make you to cease to grieve Him overmuch, or to despise Him, or to conspire against Him, for He knoweth the despising which taketh place through you. He knoweth also the reviling, and He hath knowledge of the treachery, and the punishment wherewith ye punish Him. When ye |

Fol. 3 a col. 1 shall hearken unto His holy commandment to obey it, He will shew compassion upon you. Do not make to grieve through you the Good God, the Merciful, the Long-suffering, Him Who is without spot, Him Who is without blemish, the Ineffable, the God Who is One alone, the Unchanging One, Him Who is without guile, Him Who is without wrath, the Name which is above every name<sup>1</sup> which men can comprehend. Let Him but rejoice with you, and ye enjoy free and happy citizenship with Him. Let Him but have gladness with you, and ye

Fol. 3 a col. 2 live in happiness and innocency. | Let Him but repose in your hearts, and ye are turned into beings who rejoice in holiness of life. Let Him but shew Himself unmindful of you, and ye must live in painful restraint. Let Him but have pleasure [in you], and ye become participators in good things and in the things which are offered [to Him]. Let Him but live delicately, and ye love Him. Let Him but laugh, and ye become ready [to follow Him].

‘I say these things, then, unto you, O my brethren, because I hasten to embark on a certain matter which hath been laid upon me, and of which the completion shall be unto me |

Fol. 3 b col. 1 by the help of God. For of what kind is the other matter which I shall say unto you, there being for you the pledge of your God? There is for you the pledge of His kingdom, there is for you His presence, which cannot be entreated. If ye cease from the habit of sinning from this time [onwards], then the deeds which ye have committed through want of understanding He will remit to you; [but] if even after ye have had knowledge of Him ye continue and persist in the

Fol. 3 b col. 2 doing | of these same works, they shall first of all try you in

<sup>1</sup> Philip. ii. 9.

the judgement, and [then] they shall deliver you over to the fire.'

And having said these things, [Saint John] prayed, saying :  
 'Jesus, Who didst weave the crown which was in Thine own garland (?). O Thou Who didst make the crown of all the saints, and these plants which are of many kinds, and hast changed men into Thy flowers which do not wither and fade ! O Thou Who hast spoken Thy words in our hearts ! O Thou Who alone dost have a care | for Thy servants ! O Fol. 4 a col. 1  
 Thou Physician of our bodies, Who dost heal them all for nothing ! O Thou Who alone dost do good unto us ! O Thou in Whom there is no pride (or, upliftedness of heart) whatsoever ! O Thou Who alone art the Compassionate, and art the Lover of all mankind ! O Thou Who alone art the Saviour, and the Righteous One, Who existest in every place, Who hast existed from everlasting, God, the Christ Jesus ! Thou art He Who sheltereth every one who putteth his hope in Thee, with Thy gift, | and with Thy compassion. Thou Fol. 4 a col. 2  
 knowest every wile and every crafty deed of the Enemy who doth wage war against us at all times.'

And when Saint John the Evangelist had made an end of saying these words, he took bread, and he gave thanks unto God in this manner, saying, 'What other blessing is there ? Or what other word can be spoken ? Or what other giving of thanks is there which we can pronounce over this bread [which] we break, except Thou alone, the Lord Jesus, the Christ ? |

'We ascribe glory unto Thee, O Lord Jesus the Christ, Fol. 4 b col. 1  
 Whose Name hath been made manifest by the Father.

'We ascribe glory unto Thee because of Thy coming in through the door.

'We ascribe glory unto Thee for Thy holy resurrection from the dead, which hath been made known unto us through Thee.

'We ascribe glory unto Thee, the Way.

'We ascribe glory unto Thee, the Seed, the Word, the

Salt, the True Gem, the Holy Storehouse, the Plough, the Net, the Majesty, Who was sent for the sake of us, the  
 Fol. 4 b col. 2 children of men, that He might deliver | the race of man.

‘We ascribe glory unto Thee, the Truth, the Rest, the Glory, the Mighty Power, the Commandment, the Boldness of speech, the Freedom, [and] our place of refuge.

‘For Thou art the Lord, the Root of immortality. Thou art the Fountain which cannot be destroyed. Thou art the Strength which endureth throughout the Ages. Thy Name hath been set upon all these things here, so that we also may make our cry unto Thee through them. For we know Thy  
 Fol. 5 a col. 1 Majesty which is invisible, and which | doth not make itself manifest unto us at this time. When Thou shalt have purified us, then we shall see Thee alone in the body which Thou hast changed from oldness into newness.’

And as John was breaking the bread, he prayed over each one of his brethren, so that they might be worthy of the Grace of the Lord. Similarly Saint John himself, when he had tasted the bread, [prayed for himself]. John the Theologian spake after this manner saying, ‘Let me, even me, have  
 Fol. 5 a col. 2 a portion | with you, O my beloved.’

Then he said to Birros (*sic*), ‘Take with thee two brethren, and let them have baskets in their hands, and digging tools, and follow ye me.’ Now Bibros (*sic*) was not by any means neglectful, and he did according to what he had been commanded by Saint John the Theologian, and the servant of God. And when the blessed John had come forth from his house, he went outside the gate of the city, and he gave orders that the  
 Fol. 5 b col. 1 exceedingly great multitude, | which were following him and pressing upon him, should be made to withdraw, and to depart from him. And when he had arrived at a place in the region wherein were the tombs, he said to one of the brethren, [Speak] unto the young men, saying, ‘My sons, dig a grave in this place,’ and those who were there dug down into the ground. Then John the Theologian was commanding

them, saying, 'Dig the grave very deep.' And he was saying, 'Dig ye down much deeper'; and those who were there dug down deeper still. And he spake with them, and addressed | words to them, and encouraged them, and counselled them Fol. 5 b col. 2 unto edification, and he instructed them, and he persuaded them [to enter] into the Kingdom of God. And he prayed over each one of them.

Now when the young men had finished making the grave in the place wherein they had dug it, they arranged everything connected therewith in a seemly manner, according to what [Saint John] wished. Now we had no knowledge whatsoever [of what he was about to do]. Then he took off the clothes which were upon him, and having stripped them off himself, he threw them down into the | place which they had Fol. 6 a col. 1 dug deep in the ground, and which was in the form of a chamber which spread out.<sup>1</sup> Then John stood on his feet—now the only garment which he had on him was a tunic which came down on both sides—and having spread out his hands he prayed thus saying, '[O Thou] God, Who hast chosen me for Thyself to be an Apostle to the heathen, and hast sent me forth into the world, Who hast made manifest the Prophets and His Apostles, Who | hast never ceased from Fol. 6 a col. 2 doing that which is good since the foundation of the world, Who deliverest every one who hath no strength, Who hast made Thyself to be apprehended by every man of reason, unto Whom every living thing ministereth through His foreknowledge, Who didst make our soul to have longings, and dost make it to be tranquil, or solitary and savage, Who dost Thyself make it to laugh to scorn its enemy, Who didst fashion it like unto Thyself when it was dead, Who didst make for it | a law which it could distinguish in the abyss of lawlessness, Fol. 6 b col. 1 Who didst make it to vanquish its enemy by causing it to flee from him; Who didst give it Thy hand and didst deliver it from Amente; Who didst not leave it to become a citizen of

<sup>1</sup> i. e. it splayed out towards the bottom.

this world, Who didst teach it to escape from its enemy ; Who didst make Thy knowledge to illumine every place ; Thou Son of God, Thou Saviour, Thou Lord, Thou Orderer of the things which are in the celestial heights, Thou Guardian of the things which are on the earth, | Thou Grace and Gladness of those who belong to Thee : receive Thou the soul of John, which belongeth to Thee, which Thou hast made to be worthy of the knowledge of Thee, for it is Thou Who hast kept me up to this hour, and I have never at any time polluted myself with women.

‘ Thou didst appear unto me at the time when I was wishing to marry a wife in the period of my youth, and Thou didst say unto me, “ John, I have need of thee.” Thou didst in the beginning act as the steward of my body, when the desires caused by the sicknesses | of the body arose, and it was Thou Who didst prevent me from gratifying them on many occasions when I was wishing to marry a wife. Afterwards Thou didst speak to me at the third hour of the day on the sea, saying, “ John, if it be that thou dost not in truth belong to Me, I will withdraw Myself from thee. Take thou a wife, and thou shalt make thyself to become blind in both thine eyes ; thou shalt suffer grief, [then] thou wilt pray unto Me.” Thou it was Who didst open my heart three times in the same year, and Thou didst graciously bestow upon me other eyes, which did not make themselves visible. Thou it

was Who didst make the joyful | expectation of the contemplation of women to become to me an abomination. Thou it was Who didst deliver me from a fleeting phantasy, and didst keep me for the life which endureth for ever. Thou it was Who didst make me to become a stranger to the madness of evil which ariseth in the flesh, and didst make me to be remote from the death which is bitter. Thou it was Who didst deliver me from the second death, that is to say, the Gehenna of fire, and didst make me to stand up, being a pure man. Thou it was Who didst stop the mouth of the disease

which appertained to my soul, and didst | prevent the com- Fol. 7 b col. 1  
 mittal of the act which appertained thereto, or rather the  
 outward and manifest works which are wont to be performed  
 by the body. Thou it was Who didst deliver me, and didst  
 cast out from my heart that which disturbed me sorely. Thou  
 it was Who didst prepare me to come unto Thee in a state of  
 innocency (or, holiness). Thou it was Who didst make my  
 thoughts concerning Thee to be unpolluted. Thou it was  
 who didst graciously grant unto me the faith in Thee which  
 was undivided. Thou it was Who didst make my thoughts  
 and my counsels to incline ever more and more | towards Fol. 7 b col. 2  
 Thee. Thou dost give unto each man according to his works.  
 It was Thou Who didst deposit in my soul the intention not to  
 permit anything whatsoever except Thyself to enter into me.  
 For what can I find which is more choice or more pure than  
 Thee? And now I have found Thee. And I have fulfilled  
 the stewardship which Thou didst commit to me; make me  
 therefore worthy to enjoy rest in Thy holy repose. Do thou  
 bestow upon me graciously the perfection which is in Thee,  
 that is to say, | the sinlessness and the salvation, which cannot Fol. 8 a col. 1  
 be described, and which cannot be pried into, and which are  
 beyond the comprehension [of man]. I come unto Thee, my  
 Lord Jesus, the Christ. Let the fire die down, and let the  
 darkness withdraw itself, and let Chaos become helpless, and  
 let the furnace of blazing fire be without power, and let  
 Gehenna be extinguished, and let the holy angels accompany  
 me, and let the demons shake with fear. Let them (i.e. the  
 holy angels) wound the Principalities, and let the Powers of  
 darkness withdraw themselves | and fall down headlong. Let Fol. 8 a col. 2  
 the Places which are on the right hand stand on their feet.  
 May Diabolos be put to shame, and Satan made an object of  
 ridicule. May his wrath be quenched, and may his raving  
 madness be suppressed. May his honour be disgraced, and  
 his pride wounded; may his sons be dragged downwards,  
 and may all their roots be pulled out. Grant Thou unto me

the power to walk, and strengthen me so that I may complete my course without suffering and without trouble. I come unto Thee, my Lord, that I may receive the good things of those who | live in holiness.'

Fol. 8 b col. 1

And when John the Theologian had said these things, he looked towards the east, and he ascribed glory to God, and stretching out his hands again he prayed, saying, 'Be Thou with me, O my Lord Jesus, the Christ.' Then straightway he cast himself down into the pit which they had dug, the place wherein his apparel was spread out, and when he had said to them, 'Peace and grace,' he dismissed the brethren,

Fol. 8 b col. 2

and they departed. | And they came out [of the city] on the morrow, and they could not find him, but they found his sandal, and the newly-dug ground in the place where he had gone down into the earth. Finally they remembered the word which the Lord had spoken to Peter, saying, 'If I will to make him remain until I come, what [is that] to thee? Follow thou Me.'<sup>1</sup> And they ascribed glory to the Lord Jesus, the Christ, because of His miracle which took place in the

Fol. 9 a col. 1

blessed Apostle, and Evangelist, and | Theologian, and holy virgin, Saint John, the beloved of the Christ, Jesus our Lord, and our God, and our Saviour, to Whom, with the Father and the Holy, and universally vivifying and consubstantial Spirit, all glory is seemly, now, and always, and for ever and for ever. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> John xxi. 22, 23.

# THE MYSTERIES OF SAINT JOHN THE APOSTLE AND HOLY VIRGIN <sup>1</sup>

(Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 7026)

ALPHA      OMEGA      JESUS CHRIST.

THESE ARE THE MYSTERIES OF JOHN THE <sup>Fol. 1a</sup>  
APOSTLE, THE HOLY VIRGIN, WHICH HE ⲁ  
LEARNED IN HEAVEN. IN THE PEACE OF  
GOD. AMEN.

AND it came to pass that when the Saviour had risen from the dead, He came on to the Mount of Olives, and sat down. And He made a cloud to envelop all the countries wherein were the Apostles, and it gathered them together into the presence of the Saviour upon the Mount of Olives. And John answered and said unto the Saviour, 'My Lord, behold Thou didst say unto me: Thou art My | beloved one, and thou <sup>Fol. 1b</sup>  
hast found grace before Me. Now therefore, my Lord, I wish ⲁ  
Thee to take me into heaven, and shew me all [the mysteries] so that I may know them.' And the Saviour made answer and said unto him, 'John, enquire thou of Me fully, and I on My part will hide nothing from thee. Rise up, and let us pray to My Father, Who is blessed, and He shall hear us.'

Then the Saviour and the Apostle [John] rose up, and He prayed a long, blessed prayer. And when He had said 3 (literally, given) the Amen, the heavens moved away upon this side and on that, and they opened out one beyond the other even to the seventh heaven. And behold, a great Cherubim <sup>2</sup> came out from heaven, and the whole place shone

<sup>1</sup> In the title of the Coptic text of this section strike out the word 'and'; Saint John is the holy virgin.

<sup>2</sup> So throughout this section.

with bright light, and the whole of his body was full of eyes,<sup>1</sup> |  
 Fol. 2a and flashes of lightning shot out from him.

¶

2484 Then the Apostles became like unto dead men, and they  
 fell down upon the earth through fear; but the Saviour took  
 hold of their hands, and raised them up, and removed the  
 fear from them, and stablished their hearts for them. And  
 John answered [and said], 'My Lord, explain to me the  
 order of the Cherubim, which is exceedingly terrible.' The  
 Saviour made answer and said unto John, 'Hearken unto Me,  
 and I will shew you everything. Thou seest the Cherubim.  
 The words of the Father are hidden within him, from their  
 beginning until their fulfilment. Behold, I will make him to  
 come to thee so that he may explain everything, O My beloved  
 John.'

And the Saviour turned Himself towards the Cherubim, and  
 He said unto him, 'I tell thee to take My beloved John into  
 Fol. 2b heaven. And thou shalt explain unto him every | question  
 2 which he shall ask thee.' Then straightway the Cherubim

lifted up John upon his wing of light, and he bore him up  
 unto heaven. And when he arrived at the first gate the gate-  
 keepers opened the door to him with readiness and fear. Now  
 I, John, saw great mysteries in the First Heaven. I saw  
 twelve men seated upon twelve thrones, within the great gate,  
 in great glory and dignity. And I said unto the Cherubim,  
 'Master, who are these who are seated in such majestic  
 dignity?' The Cherubim said unto me, 'Seest thou these  
 twelve men? These are the twelve Rulers of the worlds of  
 light, and each one of them ruleth for one year at a time; but

Fol. 3a Michael | is he who ordereth their operations, so that the earth  
 ē bringeth forth its fruit all the same.' [And I said], 'There  
 doth come a year sometimes when there is a famine in one  
 place or another.' The Cherubim answered and said unto me,  
 'Behold, I have shewn thee that which thou didst [ask] me.'

And I answered and said unto the Cherubim, 'My Lord,

<sup>1</sup> Compare Ezek. i. 18; x. 12.

there cometh a year when water is scarce, and yet there is plenty,<sup>1</sup> and there cometh a year when water is exceedingly plentiful, and yet there is a famine; [how is this?]' [The Cherubim] answered and said unto me, 'Seest thou that the water is under the feet of the Father? If the Father lifteth up His feet, the water riseth upwards; but if at the time when God is about to bring the water up, man sinneth against Him, He is wont to make the fruit of the earth to be little because of the sins of men. Now if at the time | when He is about to bestow a little fullness, and men keep guard over themselves so as not to commit sin, the Father is wont to bless the earth so that it may bring forth fruit, and abundance cometh through the supplication of Michael. If only men were to know of the supplications of Michael at the time when the water should come upon the earth, they would never commit sin at all. However, Michael taketh with him twelve times ten thousand angels, and they go into the presence of the Father, and they cast themselves down before Him, and they do not rise up again until God sendeth the waters down upon the world.'<sup>2</sup>

Then I answered and said unto the Cherubim, 'I have heard one say that "God created the heavens and the earth",<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> i. e. there is an abundant harvest.

<sup>2</sup> The Encomium of Eustathius supports this view about the part played by Saint Michael in making the waters of the Nile to rise. An honourable lady called Euphemia is greatly tormented by the Devil, who attacks her on every possible occasion, and is always foiled by the eikon which Euphemia carries about with her. One day the Devil said to her, 'Thou art saying at this moment that I shall not overcome thee so long as thou trustest in this little wooden tablet which is in thy hands, and if this be so, know that I will come to thee another time, on a day which thou shalt not know, that is to say, on the twelfth day of the month Paoni, for on that day Michael will be in conclave with the angels, and will be bowing down and praying with all the angel host outside the veil of the Father, for the waters of the River of Egypt, and for dew, and for rain. And I know that it will happen that he will continue in prayer ceaselessly for three days and three nights, and in prostrations, and in bowings down, and not standing upright until God shall hear him and grant his requests.'—*Three Encomiums on St. Michael*, ed. Budge, p. 90\*, London, 1894.

<sup>3</sup> See Gen. i. 1.

and again, that "God created the waters from the beginning".<sup>Fol. 4 a</sup> And the Cherubim | said unto me, 'Hearken, and  
 3 I will inform thee concerning everything. Before ever God created the heavens and the earth, water was in existence, and there is no one whatsoever who knoweth anything about the creation of water except God Himself. For this reason whosoever shall take an oath which is false, in the name of water, shall never receive forgiveness. And whosoever shall take an oath [which is false] by the wheat-plant, [shall also never receive forgiveness, for], the same ordinance applieth to both the water and the wheat-plant.'

And I said to the Cherubim, 'My Lord, I wish that thou wouldst inform me concerning the matter of the wheat-plant, and tell me where, in the beginning, before the earth had been cultivated, it was found that man might live upon it.'

The Cherubim said unto me, 'Hearken, and I will inform thee concerning everything. Now it came to pass that God having created Adam placed him in the Paradise of joy, and  
 Fol. 4 b He gave him a command | saying thus: "Of every tree  
 H which is in Paradise thou shalt eat, with the exception of the tree of the knowledge of that which is good and of that which is evil; of that thou shalt not eat. And on the day wherein thou shalt eat thereof thou shalt certainly die."<sup>1</sup> Now the Devil was jealous of Adam when he saw with what great glory he was surrounded. The Sun and the Moon, the two great luminaries, used to come daily and worship Adam before they rose above the earth. And the Devil went and led astray Adam and his wife, until at length they were cast forth out from Paradise; and they were banished to the land of Eueilat,<sup>2</sup> where Adam lived a life of care and anxiety. Now after all these things, Adam was an hungered, and he could not find food to eat similar to that which they were wont  
 Fol. 5 a to eat daily in Paradise. | And he cried out to the Lord in  
 6 grief and in tribulation of heart. And the Son of graciousness

<sup>1</sup> Gen. ii. 16, 17.

<sup>2</sup> חַוִּילָה, Havilah, see Gen. ii. 11.

(or, goodness), Who acted as sponsor for him, had compassion upon him, and He spake unto His Good Father, the Lord of the Angels and of the Spirits, saying, 'Behold, the man whom We have created in Our image and likeness is an hungered, and I am sorrowful on his account, O My Father. Now, if it be Thy will, do not let him die before Thy face.'

And in this wise did His Father of Compassion answer and say unto His beloved Son, 'If it be that Thou art moved with compassion for the man whom We have created, and who hath cast [My] commandment behind him, go Thou and give him Thy flesh and let him eat thereof, for it is Thou who hast undertaken to act as his advocate.'

And the Son of Goodness made answer and said unto His Father, | 'Blessed be Thy word. That which Thou hast Fol. 5 b  
said I will do.' Then the beloved Son came forth from the I  
presence of His Good Father, and He took a little piece of His right side, of His divine flesh, and He rubbed it down into small pieces, and brought it to His Holy Father. His Father said unto Him, 'What is this?' And He said, 'This is My flesh, according to what Thou didst say unto Me.' His Father answered and said unto Him, 'Yea, certainly, My Son. Wait, and I will give unto Thee some of My own flesh, which is invisible.'

Then His Father took out a portion of His own body, and He made it into a grain of wheat, and He brought forth the seal of light wherewith He set a seal upon the worlds of light, and He sealed the grain of wheat in the middle thereof. And He said unto His beloved Son, 'Take this, | and give Fol. 6 a  
Thou it unto Michael, the Archangel, and let him give it unto 12  
Adam, and let him tell Adam that he and his sons shall live thereon. And Michael shall teach him to sow it, and to gather it in at harvest.' Then Jesus called Michael, and said unto him, 'Take this [grain], and give it unto Adam so that he and all his sons may live thereon.' And Michael came to Adam, and he was on the Jordan, and it was the eighth day

since he had eaten anything, and he was crying out to the Lord [for food]. And Michael said unto him, 'Peace be to thee! The Lord hath heard thy prayer, and He hath sent unto thee a seed of grain.' And when Adam heard these words from Michael, his body recovered its strength, and he came from the water, and cast himself down at the feet of Michael. And Michael gave unto him the grain which had been sealed with the seal of light, and he taught him how  
 Fol. 6b to sow it and to | reap it, and he went up into heaven with  
 16 [great] glory. Therefore the water, and the wheat-plant, and grain, and the throne of the Father stand in one category, and they are the equals of the Son of God. Now I John saw these things, and I rejoiced when I had heard them.

And it came to pass after these things that the Cherubim raised me up upon his wing of light, and carried me into the Seventh Heaven, and I saw mighty miracles take place therein. I saw [there] all the ranks of the angels. The first rank [contained] the Seraphim, who were dressed in the grain-plant, and they had golden censers in their hands, and they said, 'Hallelujah!' The angels in the second rank had  
 Fol. 7a golden | phials in their hands, and they were filled with dew,  
 17 and they were emptying them out on to the fields. Now Michael was the governor who was over them, and he appointed unto each one of them his work.

And I saw another great and wonderful thing. Whilst I John was looking at the angels as they were all divided into ranks, I found that the name of Michael was written upon all their garments, and that the angels were crying out his name always. And I answered and said unto the Cherubim, 'How doth it come to pass that the name of Michael is written upon their garments? And wherefore do they cry it out?' And the Cherubim answered and said unto me, 'No angel is allowed to come upon the earth unless the name of Michael is written upon his garments, for otherwise the Devil would lead them astray.'

After this I saw a great fountain of water, | whereof the waters were as white as snow, or as I might say, its waters were like unto milk, and there was an angel standing above it, and his wings were dipped in the water. And the place round about the fountain was planted with trees which were laden with fruit, and the fruits thereof were of a very great many different kinds. And this fountain was like unto a sea, and every tree which grew by the side of it consisted entirely of one branch. Fol. 7 b  
12

And I, John, saw another great and wonderful thing there. I saw the root of a tree which emitted water into the fountain. And I said unto the Cherubim, 'My Lord, explain to me the matter of this fountain, the water whereof is white, and the matter of this angel, which standeth above it.' The Cherubim said unto me, 'This is the fountain which poureth out the dew upon | the earth.' I said unto him, 'How is it that this angel is standing above it, with his wings always dipped in the waters of the fountain?' The Cherubim said unto me, 'Seest thou this angel? His work is this. Every time the trumpet soundeth he riseth up, and he shaketh his wings which are full of dew, and he smiteth the heavens therewith, and the heavens open, one beyond the other, so that the dew may distil through them upon the earth.' And I said unto the Cherubim, 'In what way do these Seven Heavens open, one beyond the other, so that the daylight may penetrate them and fall upon the world?' And the Cherubim answered and said unto me, 'Hearken, and I will explain everything to you. There are seven trumpets appointed over the dew, and all these are wont to sound before the dew cometh upon the earth. | When the first trumpet soundeth, and the second, and so on until the seventh, the dew followeth the sound of the trumpets from one heaven to the other. The seventh trumpet belongeth to Michael, and when Michael bloweth his trumpet, the dew runneth swiftly, and all the governors withdraw, until it cometh upon Fol. 8 a  
12

the earth in order to make all the fruits to swell (or, increase).<sup>2</sup>

Now, whilst I was marvelling [at these things], I saw another angel coming from a distance in wrath, and he stood up by the fountain which was filled with dew; he wept, and his eyes dropped blood into the fountain which was full of dew. For he was filled with wrath against all mankind, and the whole of the place trembled | and shook when he stood up there. Then the heavens opened on this side and on that and everywhere, and I saw a great and mighty angel come forth from the heavens, and they called his name Michael, and he was girt about the loins with a girdle of gold. There was a sponge in his hand, wherewith he wiped away all the tears of the angel of wrath, and he drove the Angel of Wrath afar off, saying, 'Get thee gone from this fountain, thou Angel of Wrath, for thou wishest to bring a famine upon the earth.'

And I said unto the Cherubim, 'My Lord, shew me the matter of the Angel of Wrath whose eyes drop blood into the fountain.' He said unto me, 'Seest thou the Angel of Wrath? He is the Angel of Famine. If Michael | were to cease from the wiping away of his tears [of blood] which he letteth drop, and were to allow them to enter the fountain, the [water thereof] would come to an end and the dew which falleth down upon the earth, and diseases and dissensions would break out, and the land would be smitten with famine.' And moreover, he said unto me, 'There are forty legions of angels, each legion containing ten thousand angels, who sing hymns over the dew until it cometh upon the earth, without any blemish at all in it.'

After these things he brought me to the Land of Edem (Heb. עֲדֵם). He placed me upon his wing of light, and he brought me to the place where the sun riseth, by the side of the fountain which supplieth water to the four rivers, Phisôn, Tigris, Gêôn (the Nile), and the Euphrates. I saw the Paradise

of joy, | which was filled with all kinds of trees which bore Fol. 10 a  
 fruits of all kinds. And I said to the Cherubim, 'My Lord, 16  
 I would that thou wouldst shew me the tree [of the fruit]  
 whereof Adam ate, and became naked, and God was afterwards  
 wroth with him.' The Cherubim answered and said unto me,  
 'Thou askest a question which concerneth great mysteries,  
 but I will hide nothing whatsoever from thee. Now there-  
 fore, rise up, set thyself behind me, and I will explain to thee  
 everything, and I will shew thee the tree [of the fruit] of  
 which Adam ate.'

Then I rose up and I followed him. I walked through  
 the Paradise, and I looked round about, and I saw the tree  
 in the middle of Paradise; now it had no fruit upon it, and  
 thorns grew all over it, and the trunk went down | into the Fol. 10 b  
 ground a very long way. And I answered and said to the R  
 Cherubim, 'Make me to understand the matter of this tree  
 which hath no fruit on it, and which is grown over with  
 thorns.' And the Cherubim said unto me, 'This is the tree  
 [of the fruit] of which Adam ate and became naked.' And 244  
 I said unto him, 'There is no fruit on it; where did he find  
 the fruit which he ate?' And the Cherubim said unto me,  
 'A kind of fruit did grow on it, and it was not without fruit  
 [at that time].' And I said unto him, 'Of what kind was  
 its fruit?' He said unto me, 'It was a kind of apple.' And  
 I said unto the Cherubim, 'Shall it remain wholly without  
 fruit, or not?' And he said unto me, 'This is the order  
 which God laid upon it from the beginning.'

Now whilst I was marvelling at these things I saw Adam.  
 He was coming along at a distance, and he was like unto  
 a man who was | weeping. He was spreading out his Fol. 11 a  
 garment, and he was carrying away in his garment [the Ra  
 leaves] which were under the tree, and pouring them out on  
 the ground, and burying them. And I said unto the  
 Cherubim, 'Why is Adam spreading out his garment, and  
 putting in it the dried leaves which have been blown off the

tree, and digging a hole in the ground and burying them therein?' And the Cherubim said unto me, 'From the moment when the Devil entered into Paradise, and seduced Adam, and Eve his wife, the trees, which up to that time had possessed a sweet smell, ceased to have any smell at all, and their leaves [began to] fall off. And Adam used to dress himself in the leaves, and to make them be witnesses for him in the judgement because of what he had done.' Then I said unto the Cherubim, 'My Lord, by what means did the Devil enter into Paradise, and seduce Adam and Eve? Unless this matter had been permitted by God he could not have entered in, | for nothing can take place without [the consent of] God.'

**RE**

Then the Cherubim said unto me, 'Four and twenty angels are appointed to Paradise daily, and twelve go in there daily to worship God. Now at the moment when the Devil went into Paradise, and seduced Adam, there was no angel at all in Paradise, but an agreement took place [that they should remain outside it] until Adam had eaten of the tree.' And I said to the Cherubim, 'If they agreed to this, with the consent of God, then no sin rests upon Adam.' And the Cherubim said unto me, 'By no means. If Adam had been patient for a short time, God would have said to him, "Eat thou of the tree." God removed the righteousness wherewith he was arrayed, and He cast him forth from | Paradise, in order that the things which He spake might be fulfilled [when] He should send His Son into the world.'

**RE**

And I said unto the Cherubim, 'My Lord, of what kind was this righteousness wherein Adam was arrayed, and which he received from His hand?' And the Cherubim said unto me, 'On the day wherein God created Adam, Adam was twelve cubits in height, and six cubits in width, and his neck was three cubits long. And he was like unto an alabaster stone wherein there is no blemish whatsoever. But when he had eaten [of the fruit] of the tree, his body diminished in

size, and he became small, and the righteousness wherein he was arrayed departed and left him naked, even to the tips of his fingers, that is to say, to his very nails. If he was not cold in the winter, he was not hot in the summer.'

And I answered and said unto the Cherubim, | 'My Lord, Fol. 12 b  
at the time when God created Adam, He also created Eve **RE**  
with him from the heavens (?). But, on the other hand, I have  
heard that God created Adam and Eve from the beginning,  
and, again, I have heard that God brought a deep sleep upon  
Adam, and that when he was unconscious, He took one of  
the ribs from his side, and made it into a woman, and that  
He filled up the place where the rib was in his side with  
flesh. The Almighty did not then create two bodies, there  
being [only] one body.' And the Cherubim answered and  
said unto me, 'Hearken, and I will explain unto you every-  
thing. At the time when God created Adam, He created  
Eve also with him, in one body, for at the time when the  
Master was working at Adam, the | thought concerning Eve Fol. 13 a  
was with Him. For this reason two bodies came from one **RE**  
body, but He did not separate them from each other imme-  
diately. At the time when He brought slumber upon Adam,  
and Adam fell asleep, and slept heavily, He brought Eve  
forth from him, and she became his wife. She was, of a  
surety, hidden in the rib of the left side [of Adam] from the  
day wherein God created him. Consider, then, with great  
attention the sign which is in the sons of Adam.'

And I said unto the Cherubim, 'O my Lord, what is the  
sign which is in the sons of Adam?' And the Cherubim  
said unto me, 'At the moment when the ice (or, cold) was 297  
about to come upon the earth, the first things which went  
cold in the body of the man were his finger nails. Because  
at the time when God deprived Adam | of the righteousness Fol. 13 b  
wherein he was arrayed, the first things which grew cold **RE**  
were his finger nails. And he wept, and cried out to the  
Lord, saying, Woe is me, O my Lord. At the time when

I kept the commandments of God, and before I did eat of the [fruit of] the tree, my whole body was white like my nails. For this reason every time Adam looked upon his nails, he used to cry out and weep, even as Hezekiah, when he was sick, used to turn towards the wall, and weep.’<sup>1</sup>

[And I answered and said unto the Cherubim, ‘When Hezekiah] was weeping, why did he not look at a man [instead of a wall]?’ And the Cherubim said unto me, ‘[Hearken], and I will make everything manifest to you, O faithful virgin. Now it came to pass in the time of

Fol. 14 *a* Solomon that the king compelled | all the demons to describe  
**R̄** to him all the various kinds [of sicknesses], and the remedies which were to be employed in healing them all, and the various kinds of herbs which must be used in relieving the pains of sicknesses, and Solomon wrote them all down upon the wall in the House of God. And any man who was attacked by a sickness [or, disease], no matter of what kind, used to go into the temple, and look upon the wall, until he found there written the remedy which was suitable for his sickness; then he would take that remedy, and would go into his house, ascribing glory to God. And it came to pass that, after Solomon the king was dead, Hezekiah plastered over the walls of the temple with lime, and the prescriptions for the relief of sickness could no longer be found. Now when Hezekiah the king had fallen sick, and was sick unto death, he could not find the prescription whereby to heal his sickness, because it was he himself who had plastered over

Fol. 14 *b* the walls of the temple with lime. | And when the prescriptions  
**R̄** which had been written upon them could not be found again, he went into the house of the Lord, and lay down there, and he looked upon the wall, and he wept, saying, “My Lord, let not that which I have done in the matter of plastering over with lime the walls, whereon were inscribed the prescriptions

<sup>1</sup> 2 Kings xx. 2; Isa. xxxviii. 2.

for healing, be held to be a sin [by Thee], for I said, Let men make supplication to God with hope, and they shall find healing. Never shall I find a prescription for healing whereby I may be made whole." And the Lord heard [him], and had compassion upon him, and sent unto him Isaiah the Prophet, and he spake unto him, saying, "Take the fruit (?) of the wild fig-tree, and plaster it over thy body, and thou shalt find relief."<sup>1</sup> Now therefore, O John, God will never forsake the man who performeth [His commandments].'

And again I said unto the | Cherubim, 'My Lord, I would Fol. 15 a  
that thou didst make me to understand the matter of the RΘ  
Cherubim, whose voices cry so loudly in heaven that mankind tremble upon earth [at the sounds thereof].'

And the Cherubim said unto me, 'Dost thou see these great winds which are shut up inside their storehouses, over which the angels are set? When the trumpet soundeth inside the covering (or, veil), the gentle winds come forth, and they breathe upon the wings of the angel who is over the fountain of the dew; then the angel moveth his wings, and the dew cometh upon the earth, and the seed (or, grain) groweth in the earth, and the trees, and the crops, and the fruit. If the trumpet doth not sound, a harsh, strong noise cometh forth from heaven, and thereupon the waters | of rain come upon Fol. 15 b  
the earth in great quantities, which make the fruits grow, X  
and rain-storms, and thunders of which men are afraid. For it is the sound of the rustling of the wings of the Seraphim which governs the waters of rain, until they come down into the firmament; and they fall on the earth gently, for if they were to descend upon the earth in their [full] violence they would lay waste the earth just as did the waters of Noah and the lightnings which came with them. [This would happen] if the Seraphim did not come down to govern the waters of the rain, for all the waters are in the sky and the heavens. Behold, I have made clear to you all mysteries.'

<sup>1</sup> 2 Kings xx. 7; Isa. xxxviii. 21.

Fol. 16 *a* And I answered and said unto the | Cherubim, 'My Lord,  
**ΑΔ** I would that thou didst make me to know what it is which supporteth the sky and maketh it to be suspended thus.' And the Cherubim said unto me, 'It is suspended by faith, and by the ordinance of God.' And I said unto the Cherubim, 'What is it that supporteth the earth?' And the Cherubim said unto me, 'It is four pillars which support the earth, and they are sealed with seven seals.'

And I said unto him, 'My Lord, be not wroth with me when I ask thee this matter also; shew me, what is it that beareth up the four pillars?' And the Cherubim said unto me, 'He Who created them knoweth what appertaineth to them.' And I said unto the Cherubim, 'My Lord, what is the ordinance concerning the hours of the night and day?'

Fol. 16 *b* He said unto me, 'Hearken, I will shew thee. God | ap-  
**ΑΒ** pointed twelve Cherubim to stand outside the curtain (or, inner veil), and they were not to toil in any way, but were to sing twelve hymns daily. When the first Cherubim had finished [singing] his hymn, the first hour came to an end. When the second Cherubim had finished [singing] his hymn, the second hour came to an end, and so on until the twelfth Cherubim. When the twelfth [Cherubim had finished singing his hymn], the twelve hours were ended.'

Then I said to the Cherubim, 'As concerning the twelve hours of the night: are there Seraphim appointed over them, or not?' And the Cherubim said unto me, 'Assuredly not,

Fol. 17 *a* but when the beasts, and the birds, | and the reptiles pray, the  
**ΑΓ** first hour is ended. When the second hour is ended, the beasts pray [again], and so on until the twelfth hour of the night; it is the animals of God which set limits to them.' And I said unto the Cherubim, 'Doth the sun know when the twelve hours have come to an end, so that he may depart to the place where he setteth or riseth?' And the Cherubim said unto me, 'When the angels who blow the trumpets have finished, Michael knoweth that the twelfth hymn is finished,

and he speaketh to the Angel of the Sun, who goeth and bringeth to an end his course.'

And I answered and said unto the Cherubim, 'My Lord, is it | God Who ordaineth the life of a man from the time Fol. 17 b when he was in his mother's womb, or not?' And the Cherubim said unto me, 'Know thou that [one] man is wont to perform very many superfluous works, [and another] very many acts of goodness, from the time when he is born to the end of his life. God, however, setteth a sign on the righteous man before He fashioneth him, for it is impossible to cause anything to happen without God. But sin is an alien thing λϡ (or, stranger) to God, for He Who created man was without sin. It is man who himself committeth sin, according to his wish, and according to the desire of the Devil.'

And I said unto the Cherubim, 'Man hath been born to suffering, according to what Job said, "My mother brought me forth for suffering."'<sup>1</sup> And the Cherubim said unto me, 'God is a compassionate | Being, and He doth not forsake Fol. 18 a man utterly, but He sheweth mercy upon him, for he is His own form, and His own image, and is the work of His own hands. And now, O John, He will not forsake him that doeth the will of God, and he who doeth good things shall receive them doubled many times over in the House of God.' λϵ

And I said unto the Cherubim, 'My Lord, at the moment when God is about to create man, doth He give him the name "righteous" or "sinner", or not?' And the Cherubim said unto me, 'Hearken, and I will shew thee. At the moment when God is about to create a man, before He placeth him in the womb of his mother, He calleth all the angels, and they come and stand round about. If the Father blesseth the soul, the angels make answer "Amen". | If there Fol. 18 b come from His mouth the words, "This soul shall give Me rest," the angels make answer "Amen". If the Father saith, "This soul shall commit iniquity," the angels make λϵ

<sup>1</sup> Job v. 7; xiv. 1.

answer "Amen". Whatsoever cometh forth from the mouth of the Father, that cometh to pass.' And I said unto the Cherubim, 'Is the matter of which man is fashioned more excellent than that of the beasts?'<sup>1</sup> The Cherubim said unto me, 'Yes. Now when men die, each one of them is taken to the place of which he is worthy, but so far as beasts are concerned, whether they die, or whether they live, their place is the earth.'

And I said unto the Cherubim, 'Are there souls in them?' He said unto me, 'Every created thing hath a soul in it. Now therefore, the soul of every created thing is its blood.' And I said unto the Cherubim, 'Will they then be punished, |

Fol. 19<sup>a</sup> or will rest be given unto them?' He said unto me, 'Let  
 λζ it not be that rest be not given unto them, and let them suffer not; but man is a being who can suffer, and can enjoy rest.'

And it came to pass that when I had heard all these things, I marvelled at the works which God performeth in connexion with man. And I said unto the Cherubim, '[My Lord], be not wroth with me if I ask this matter also. I would that thou didst inform me concerning the stars which we see in the firmament, and tell me why it is that we cease to see them when the sun hath risen. I would that thou didst inform me where it is they go until it is time for them to perform their service again.' And the Cherubim said unto me, 'The stars are of different orders. There are some stars which remain in the heavens until noon, but they cannot be

Fol. 19<sup>b</sup> seen because of the light of the sun. | There are seven stars  
 λη which come in the north of the world, and they remain there in the heavens always. And there are seven stars in the heavens which are called πεντηρ; those which are there are not permitted to emerge from their place of storehouse, except when death cometh upon the earth.'

And I said unto the Cherubim, 'Why is it that one star

<sup>1</sup> Read οτετ ποωμε η πρωμε οτετ πα ητηποοτε.

differeth from another? And why is it that a star is wont to transfer itself from the place which it had originally [to another]?' And the Cherubim said unto me, 'Hearken, and I will make known unto you everything. There are very many orders of stars which move from the place wherein they were placed originally, but the decree of God which directeth them abideth for ever. Behold now, I have made manifest unto thee all things, O beloved one of God. Arise, get thee down into the world, and tell therein everything which thou hast seen.' |

Then straightway the Cherubim brought me down on the <sup>Fol. 20 a</sup> Mount of Olives, where I found the Apostles gathered <sup>λθ</sup> together. And I told them of the things which I had seen, and when we had saluted (or, kissed) each other, each departed to his country, ascribing glory to God. And they preached in the Name of the Christ, through Whom be glory to Him, and His Good Father, and the Holy Spirit for ever. Amen. (2481)

498

*Handwritten notes:*  
 1st Peter 2  
 2nd Peter 1

# THE LIFE OF BISHOP PISENTIUS, BY JOHN THE ELDER

(Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 7026)

THE LIFE AND ADMINISTRATION OF OUR  
HOLY AND GLORIOUS FATHER, APA PISEN-  
TIUS,<sup>1</sup> BISHOP AND ANCHORITE IN THE  
MOUNTAIN OF TSENTI,<sup>2</sup> WHICH JOHN THE  
PRESBYTER<sup>3</sup> NARRATED ON THE DAY OF  
HIS COMMEMORATION, THAT IS TO SAY,  
ON THE THIRTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH  
EPÊP.<sup>4</sup> IN THE PEACE OF GOD. AMEN.

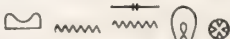
Fol. 205



THE subject<sup>5</sup> of this festival to-day is full of joy, for it  
is our holy father, who had put on Christ, Apa Pisentius,<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> He flourished during the second half of the sixth century and the first half of the seventh.

<sup>2</sup> **тсентѣ**, a small town or village, which was situated on the right or east bank of the Nile in Upper Egypt, near the ancient town of Coptos, the modern Kuft. See Quatremère, *Mémoires Géog.*, tom. i, pp. 271, 272. The 'Mountain of Tsenti' was a part of the range of hills which lies round about Coptos, and which, according to Amélineau, was called by the Arabs Gebel Al-Asâs, جبل الاساس (see *Géog. de l'Égypte*, Paris, 1893, p. 62), which is clearly a translation of some old Egyptian name of the town,

which may have been  According to Abū Sâlih

(ed. Evetts and Butler, p. 233) the Monastery of Pisentius lay to the west of Kuş; the church was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and Pisentius, the subject of this Encomium, was buried in it.

<sup>3</sup> In the title of the Memphitic version of this Encomium published by Amélineau, *Un Évêque de Kest au VII<sup>e</sup> siècle*, Paris, 1887, John, the disciple of Pisentius, is mentioned together with Moses, Bishop of Kest, as joint author of the work. This title reads ραν κοτχι εβολσην πιετκω-  
μιον εταρχοτοτ ηχε αββα μωτσινς πιεπισκοπος πτε κερτ εφι

who was full of light, and who spread abroad a sweet odour at all times, not only during the day, but during the night also. All the beasts which are upon the earth, and [all] the birds which are in the heavens rejoice, and move about gladly, and are happy this day because of the good and glorious news of him which hath reached them, according to what the words shall inform us, if we are able to proceed to the end. I took an oath to keep silence and not to speak concerning thy righteous acts and judgements, because thou thyself didst flee from the adulations of men from the very beginning, when thou didst become a monk, and before thou didst become a bishop. And indeed if we were all | to be gathered together, each one having the opportunity of speaking, one would declare [the greatness of] his knowledge, and another his power of disputation, and another would proclaim his power of revealing hidden things; and thus it would happen that all the descriptions [of him] would be laudatory. Fol. 21 a

Saint James the Apostle cried out in his Catholic Epistle, saying, 'He who knoweth how to do what is good, and doeth it not, it is a sin unto him.'<sup>7</sup> Let us learn, moreover, who it was to whom the Apostle [Paul] referred in his words, 'I knew a man in Christ fourteen years ago, but whether he be in the body I know not, or whether he be out of the body I know not, it is only God Who knoweth, [this man I say] was caught up into the | third heaven. Fol. 21 b And I knew such a man, but whether he be in the body [now], or whether he be out of the body [now] I know not, it is only God Who knoweth, [this man I say] was caught up

εὐδοκᾷ ἀββα πισεντιος πνεπισκοπος πτε ταμπολις ποτωτ κερτ  
 ζεν νεροот мпечер фмевт еттайновт ете сот ꙗ мпашот  
 еппп не езерстѣфопп немач пхе ѡаннис печмашнтис  
 еотωот мпенѣс ꙗтс пхс.

<sup>4</sup> i. e. July 7.

<sup>5</sup> Read Τετρηοεσις.

<sup>6</sup> The name is spelt in various ways; see the forms in the List of Proper Names at the end of this book.

<sup>7</sup> Jas. iv. 17.

into Paradise, and heard things which were hidden, the which it is not lawful for man to utter.' <sup>1</sup>

Of whom then was the Apostle speaking if it was not Pisentius? For all the saints have fled from the glory (or, adulation) of this world, and this did also our glorious father, Apa Pisentius, whom God hath made manifest to us in our own days. He was a giver of light to the whole world. He was salt which was purified for every one, according to that which is written in the Gospel, 'Ye are the salt of the | earth. Now if the salt hath become tasteless, wherewith shall they make it salt [again]?' <sup>2</sup> And again, 'Ye are the light of the world.' <sup>3</sup> He hid his life and the works thereof, but God hath made manifest those who perform His will and commandments, generation after generation, according to that which is written, 'God draweth nigh to every one who crieth out to Him in truth, and He doeth the will of every one who holdeth Him in fear, and He will hear their supplication, and will deliver them.' <sup>4</sup> Now if ye wish to know whether he hated the glory (or, adulation) which was vain, and whether he wished not for any to applaud him in any way or not, go into . . . . . <sup>5</sup> and learn concerning him from the acts of his life and the manner in which he used to live. And hearken ye unto me with diligent attention.

It came to pass on a certain day, when he was still a monk, and before God had set him apart for the episcopacy, that he was meditating quietly | by himself in the Mountain of Tsentê, when his brother came to visit him; now his brother was walking with a certain believing brother, and they met the holy ascetic face to face, and received a blessing from his holy hand. Then he asked them, saying, 'Have ye any decided reason for coming into this region?' And they answered, saying, 'In the first place, we set out in order to come to thee, and to pay thee a visit, and to receive thy

<sup>1</sup> 2 Cor. xii. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Matt. v. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Matt. v. 14.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. xxxiv. 17.

<sup>5</sup> Reading uncertain here.

Fol. 22 a

ⲙⲟⲩ

Fol. 22 b

ⲙⲟⲩ

blessing. For had it not been for the cares of the world which have occupied us for several days past we should have passed thy way before this.<sup>1</sup> In the second place, we have a little business in this neighbourhood which we wish to arrange; but do thou pray on our behalf, O father, that God may journey with us. If God be pleased to permit us to do this we shall return to thee again, and we will salute (or, kiss) thee, and receive | thy blessing before we return Fol. 23 a  
to our houses, if it be God's will.' ⲁⲓⲉ

And the holy man answered and said, 'Depart ye in gladness. But, O my sons, take good heed to yourselves, [and] do not commit sin. For neither the world, nor that which is in it, is of any account, because it existeth for a season only. My sons, take ye good heed to yourselves in these villages. Hold no intercourse with a woman who is bad. Do not seize the ox of the poor.<sup>2</sup> If there be any man in this region who is indebted to you, do not treat him harshly, and do not attempt to force him to pay by legal means; but watch what is in [his] mind, in order that God may shew compassion unto you.' And they answered, saying, 'Pray for us, O our father.' And they came away from his presence, and they acted [according to] his plan (or, way), and they gave glory to God because of the words of advice wherewith he had advised them.

| And the holy man, the anchorite, Apa Pisentius, stood Fol. 23 b  
up, and recited the beginning of the Book of Jeremiah the ⲁⲓⲉ  
Prophet.<sup>3</sup> Now [meanwhile] his brother, and the believing

<sup>1</sup> This rendering is only a suggestion.

<sup>2</sup> From this it is clear that the family of Pisentius was well-to-do, and could afford to lend money to the peasants in the neighbourhood.

<sup>3</sup> At the beginning of his career as a monk Pisentius is said to have learned the entire Psalter by heart. ⲁⲩⲭⲟⲥ ⲟⲩ ⲉⲟⲩⲏⲧⲓ ⲭⲉ ⲉⲛ ⲫⲁⲣⲭⲏ ⲙⲉⲛ ⲉⲧⲁⲥⲉⲣ ⲙⲟⲩⲟⲭⲟⲥ ⲭⲉ ⲁⲥⲱⲟⲩ ⲉⲟⲣⲉⲗⲥⲓ ⲙⲙⲓⲫⲁⲗⲧⲓⲣⲓⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓⲟⲥⲏⲧⲏⲥ. When he had learned the Psalter by heart, he began the Twelve Minor Prophets; in twelve days he had learned them all, [for] each day he committed one to memory. He learned also the

man who was travelling with him, departed, and they arranged their business according to the word of the holy man who had made entreaty to God on their behalf. And God made straight their way, and they returned to him in his cell in haste at the dawn of day.

Fol. 24 a  
 27 And when they had come to him, they heard him reciting the words of Saint Jeremiah with great calmness and clearness, and they sat down outside his place of abode for a little time, saying, 'It is not right, and the matter is not of such urgency as to make it seemly for us to cry out to the holy man | inside until he hath finished reciting the Scriptures and praying.' And when Pisentius had concluded the reciting of the Prophet Jeremiah, and had finished [his prayer], the two men rose up and knocked at the door, at the very moment when he began to [recite] the [Book of the] Prophet Ezekiel. And they sat down, and did not cry out to Pisentius inside. And finally he finished reciting the whole of the [Book of] the Prophet [Ezekiel], and he shut his mouth, for the evening had come. And when the two men knocked at the door,

Holy Gospel according to St. John by heart. αςψωπι δε οπ μενεπσα  
 ορεγεραποσεντιζιν υπιψαλτιριον αρεζι αρχι υπι ιη πκοτχι  
 μπροφνιτис οτορ δεν ιη περοοτ αεραποσεντιζιν μιωοτ  
 πεσχαωλι ποται μινηι ναποσεντις · αρεζι δε οπ υπιετατ-  
 τελιον εοοταδ κατα ιωαππινς ναποσεντις. On one occasion a  
 brother was passing the cell of Pisentius just as the holy man began to  
 recite the first book of the Minor Prophets. The brother sat down and  
 listened to him, and by some means was able to see what went on in  
 the cell of the holy man. Whilst Pisentius was reciting the Book of  
 Hosea, the Prophet Hosea himself stood by his side (ερε πμπροφνιτис  
 ωσνε ορι ερατχ εροχ), and when he finished the Prophet embraced  
 him, and then went up into heaven. As Pisentius recited the other  
 Books, the Prophets Amos (αμως), Micah (μιχεας), Joel (ιωηλ),  
 Obadiah (αβδαιοτ), Jonah (ιωνας), Habakkuk (αββακοτμ), Nahum  
 (ναοτμ), Zephaniah (σοφονιας), Haggai (αγγεας), Zechariah (ζα-  
χαριας), and Malachi (μαλαχιας), came in one after the other, and  
 stood by his side, and, as he finished reading each Book, the author  
 thereof embraced him, and then ascended into heaven (Amélineau, *op. cit.*,  
 pp. 75, 83, 90).

Pisentius answered them, saying, 'Bless me.' And he looked out upon them from a large window, and he spake unto them, saying, 'Did ye come to this place many hours ago?' And they said unto him, 'We came here at dawn, but we did not dare to cry out to thee inside until thou hadst finished thy recital [of the Scriptures].' Then straightway Apa Pisentius wept, and smote upon his breast, and said unto them, 'This day I deserve a very great punishment, and all the labours which I have performed | are things of vanity.'

Fol. 24 b

Now these things which the holy man spake [shew] that he fled from the vain adulations of men. He was very sad at heart, but the two men knew that he was reciting [the Books of Jeremiah and Ezekiel].

λκ

Know ye therefore, O my beloved, that the saints crave for the glory of God only. If ye will not [believe me], hearken unto the honey-sweet writer David who saith, 'I have desired Thy commandments; look Thou upon me and have compassion upon me.'<sup>1</sup> And the truly wise man Paul cried out, saying, 'For we groan in this earnestly desiring to array ourselves in our place of abode which is from heaven. And there is to us there a building from God, a house which hath not been fashioned by hands, which is for ever in the heavens.'<sup>2</sup>

Hearken also to this great miracle which took place by his | hands when he was a monk living in quiet contemplation in his cell and before he became a bishop. He was suffering from his spleen on one occasion on the third day of the festival at the end of Easter, but he did not make known to any one of the brethren that he was sick, but he sent them a message and said, 'Pray for me. I am going to the monastery of Apa Abraham to visit the brethren who are in that place. If the Lord be pleased to permit it I shall return to you.' Now he spake in this wise because he did not wish to let any one know that he was seriously ill. Now if any man shall ask in a spirit of contentiousness why the

Fol. 25 a

λϞ

<sup>1</sup> Compare Ps. cxix. 24, 47.<sup>2</sup> 2 Cor. v. 1, 2.

holy man said this, let him read in the Book of Job the Blessed, and he will find that the Lord said unto him, 'I have not done these things unto thee for any other purpose except to make thee shew thyself to be righteous.'<sup>1</sup> And Paul himself said, 'I have done all these things for the sake of the Gospel, that I might be to him a companion.'<sup>2</sup>

Fol. 25 b

**α**

Now when the holy man | Apa Pisentius had been sick for a whole week, and the brethren had made no enquiries after him, for they<sup>3</sup> thought he was in a cave, they held converse with each other, saying, 'Pisentius tarrieth somewhat over long, let us enquire about him. Perhaps he hath fallen sick on the road, or perhaps some suffering hath afflicted him, and he is unable to walk.' And they sent a brother who was a priest<sup>4</sup> to make enquiries about him. Now when Pisentius had departed, according to the dispensation of God—now observe ye the wonderful acts of God—all the days which he had passed lying on his bed sick, during which

<sup>1</sup> Job xl. 8 (?). The Memphitic version of the passage is instructive, which follows on after the account of Pisentius being stung by a scorpion, and his healing by our Lord. αϣϣωπι δε οπ ποτσοп епευсплнпн деп πт̄ мпϣαι мп̄ηωλ εηολ πте ппасха мпечтаме ρλι пписпнот же ϣϣωпι αϣхос тар пωот же шлнл ехωι пташе ппн шα ϣмопн пте αββα αβραам птахеи пшпн пписпнот пте пма етеммат арешан φ† отωш †пαι шарωтеп пхω-лем̄ етаϣхе φαι δε же ρпα птоштемем̄ ероϣ же ϣϣωпн̄ арешан отαι δε деп ппакроатнс отωш еδотсет же пωс сешωпн пхе пп̄εп̄ак пте пх̄с маре φαι мп̄αирн† ωш деп ппхωи пп̄ωб пп̄αкеос χп̄αχιμ̄ι мп̄ос еϣхωι ммоϣ паϣ же паϣ же етапнп̄ пп̄αι еρпн̄ ехωк ап пкесмот ап αλλα же ρп̄α птекотωп̄ε ηηολ п̄αокιμοс. In this version the contentious man is supposed to ask, Why do the servants of Christ fall sick? See Amélineau, *op. cit.*, p. 92. In the quotation from Job, as it appears in the Brit. Mus. Ms., the ап seems to have dropped out, but εκμεε̄τε must be in the wrong place.

<sup>2</sup> ? 1 Cor. ix. 22, 23. The Memphitic equivalent of the quotation in Amélineau's text is асер смот п̄ӣен̄ нем̄ отоп̄ п̄ӣен̄ же ρп̄α птапорем̄ п̄ран̄ отоп̄.

<sup>3</sup> Read εт̄меете.

<sup>4</sup> The text is corrupt here.


the holy men did not minister unto him, until the very day wherein the brother went to him . . . . .<sup>1</sup> Now when the brother went to him, he found the door of the little cell wherein he lived open. And through the opportunity [afforded] by God, as soon as he had pulled the thong (or, latch-cord) of the door, he cried out [to the dweller] inside, according to the canon of the brethren, 'Bless me.' Now on that day | it happened that Apa Elijah the Tishbite, he Fol. 26 a who belonged to Mount Carmel, was with Apa Pisentius, and ἔα he was paying him a visit, having been sent unto him by God in order to comfort him with his conversation. And when the brother had waited for some time, he rose up and called out to [the dweller] inside, 'Bless me.' Then the Prophet rose up and was about to depart from him, but Apa Pisentius laid hold upon him, saying, 'I will not let thee depart until I am comforted a little more.'

And when the brother found that he was not able to obtain any answer to his greeting he went straight into [the cell], without any hesitation whatsoever, and he found there the two holy men sitting together; now Apa Pisentius was lying on his pallet, and Saint Elijah was sitting by his side making enquiries concerning his health. And when the brother had gone in he received a blessing from both of them. And he stood still, but was wholly unable to look into the face of the Prophet Elijah, | because of the rays of light Fol. 26 b which shot forth from his face like flashes of lightning, ἔα according to what is written, 'Then shall the righteous shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father.'<sup>2</sup>


Then the holy man Apa Pisentius feigned to be angry with the brother, and he said unto him, 'Is not this the commandment of the brethren—[not] to enter into [the cell

<sup>1</sup> Some words have been omitted equivalent to 'the Lord sent His saints to visit him'.

<sup>2</sup> Matt. xiii. 43.

of a brother] without permission? Had [this] been a governor wouldst thou have burst in upon him without permission from him to thee [to do so]?’ And the brother answered and said, ‘Forgive me, O my father, I have sinned. Having waited at the door for a very long time knocking, I thought that, peradventure, thou couldst not rise, and therefore I came in to make enquiries concerning thee.’ Then the Prophet answered, saying, ‘This is an ordinance of God. In any case he is worthy of our salutation of blessing, and because of his righteous actions God will not  
 Fol. 27 <sup>a</sup>  deprive him | of it.’ And when the Prophet had said these things he went forth from the cell.

And when he had gone out the brother spake unto Apa Pisentius, saying, ‘Whence cometh this brother who is covered with hair, but who is surrounded with such a great measure of grace? Verily I have never seen any one like him, or any one who was so gracious (or, gentle), or who was so wholly filled with light. And I say unto thee, my brother, that as soon as ever I had grasped his hands and kissed them, mighty strength came into my body, and I ceased to be without power, and I became very strong indeed, and I felt as happy as a man who had been tarrying in a wine tavern. I should say that he must belong to this mountain, and yet I have never seen any one like unto him in our province, and I have never seen any other man so hairy as this man.’ And Apa Pisentius said unto the brother, ‘I say the same. Thou shalt keep this matter secret, and thou shalt not make known one word about it.’

And the brother answered and said unto Apa Pisentius,  
 Fol. 27 <sup>b</sup>  ‘After a long time hath passed, supposing that some | necessity should come upon me, may I not reveal it? Why dost thou speak unto me in this wise? Wilt thou not listen unto Raphael, the angel who spake with the holy man Tobit, saying, “The secret thing (or, mystery) of the king it is good to conceal; but the works of God it is good to publish



upon him that was truly worthy of the episcopacy, that they might take him to the Holy Patriarch Apa Damianus,<sup>1</sup> the Archbishop, so that he might consecrate him bishop.

Know ye then, O my beloved, that him that keepeth the commandments of monasticising, and fulfilleth them without sluggishness, doth the Christ love. His holy ones do not speak to Him only, but they see God, each one in the vision

Fol. 29<sup>a</sup> which appeareth unto him, | according to the form wherein  
 πζ He wisheth to make Himself manifest to them. If it be not so [in your opinion] hearken ye to the writings of the Spirit of God, and they shall instruct thee with divine knowledge according to what is seemly, and according to the things which we have said. For our Lord and Father and Bishop, Apa Pisentius, whom God hath made manifest in our time, is not the protector of our district only, but of the whole country of orthodox Christians. But first of all come ye to the Book of Genesis, so that we may see what it saith concerning the seeing of God, and of what kind the vision is. Now as concerneth Jacob the Patriarch. When Rebecca had heard the words of Esau, her eldest son, who was wroth with Jacob because of the blessing wherewith Isaac had blessed him, she cried out to him, and said unto

Fol. 29<sup>b</sup> him, | ‘Behold thy brother [Esau] is older than thou, and the  
 πη blessing wherewith Isaac, who is thy father, hath blessed thee [belongeth to him]. Now therefore, arise, and get thee gone into Mesopotamia of Syria, to Laban my brother, and do thou abide with him until the fury of the wrath of thy brother hath turned away from thee, lest peradventure I become childless in respect of both of you at once, and on

for caravan traffic from west to east and east to west, and it was the chief centre whence the products of the Eastern Desert and Sinai and Arabia were distributed north and south by means of the Nile. Commerce made the town wealthy; and Diocletian found it worth sacking in A.D. 292. It recovered its prosperity during the fourth and following centuries, and became an important centre of Christianity.

<sup>1</sup> He sat from A. D. 570 to 603.

the same day.<sup>1</sup> And Isaac also commanded him [thus], and he came out [to] Jacob and set him on his way, saying, 'Depart into Mesopotamia.' And it came to pass that he arrived at a certain place, and he lay down [there]; now the sun had set. And when he had placed a stone under his head, he lay down and fell asleep, and that night he dreamed a dream. And he saw a cloud fixed upon the earth, and the top thereof reached into the heavens; and the angels of God were ascending and | descending upon it. Now God was Fol. 30 a standing upon it,<sup>2</sup> and He made Himself manifest to Jacob πθ on that night, and He spake with him.

Now when Jacob had gone into Mesopotamia of Syria, God spake again with him in the night season, saying, 'Lift up thine eyes and look with them, and thou shalt see that I will come to the white sheep, and the [white] sheep shall be with the goats, and they shall bring forth young of variegated colours, and they shall be in colour like ashes, and [some] sheep shall be marked with stars (i. e. spots).'<sup>3</sup> And again God spake unto him in a vision of the night, saying, 'I am the God of Isaac; fear thou not. Thou shalt certainly increase and multiply, and thou shalt fill the earth, and thou shalt become the lord thereof.' And when God had blessed him with gold, and silver, and sheep, and goats, and cattle of every kind, He spake again unto him, saying, 'Get thee back into thy house; I will be | with thee.' Then Jacob returned with Fol. 30 b his two wives, Leah and Rachel, and their children, and their ϥ cattle. And when he had arrived at the river in order that he might pass over to the other side, according to the holy words of [the Book of] Genesis, which the holy historian Moses wrote, 'A certain man met him, and wrestled with him until the dawn.'<sup>4</sup> Now when the morning had come Jacob said unto him, 'Shew me thy name.' And the man

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xxvii. 43.<sup>2</sup> See Gen. xxviii. 11 ff.<sup>3</sup> See Gen. xxx. 35 ff. The abstract given by John the Presbyter is very difficult to render.<sup>4</sup> Gen. xxxii. 24 ff.

said unto him, 'Why dost thou enquire concerning my name?' Now this is a most wonderful thing. And the man said unto Jacob, 'Let me go, for the daylight is growing stronger.' And Jacob said unto him, 'I will not let thee go whilst as yet thou hast not blessed me.' And the man said unto Jacob, 'What is the name which thou hast?' And he said unto  
 Fol. 31 a him, 'My name is Jacob.' | And the man said unto Jacob,  
 48 'They shall no more call thee Jacob, but Israel, which is the name which thou shalt have; for thou hast prevailed with God, and thou [shalt be] mighty with men.' And the man touched the side of a member of Jacob, and that member became without feeling. Then Jacob said, 'I have seen God face to face. My soul is delivered.'<sup>1</sup> Now the sun was rising upon him when he passed . . . . . the Image of God.<sup>2</sup>

And, O my beloved, it is right that for us this should suffice. If God deemed him worthy thereof, and came down into the world, and spake unto the creature which He had fashioned concerning his restoration with salvation of soul, how very much more will He not send His saints to comfort [His servants] in their sufferings? Therefore let no man  
 Fol. 31 b allow himself to be unbelieving concerning this matter | which  
 46 I have related unto him concerning the holy man Apa Pisen-  
 tius the bishop, for he was worthy to see Elijah the Tishbite. And let not be fulfilled in him the words which are written, 'God will make blind the heart of those who believe not in this age, so that they may not see the light of the Gospel of the Christ.'<sup>3</sup> And again, 'Walk ye not with unbelievers';<sup>4</sup> and again, 'The unbeliever is not [worth] one obolus.'<sup>5</sup>

Now our Lord Himself, and our God, and our Lord and our Saviour cried out in the Holy Gospel with His Divine

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xxxii. 30.

<sup>2</sup> 'Image of God' = Penuel. Compare the LXX ἀνέτειλεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ ἥλιος ἡνίκα παρήλθεν τὸ εἶδος τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Cor. iv. 4.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Cor. vi. 14.

<sup>5</sup> The obolus = one-sixth of a δραχμή, rather more than three halfpence. 'The unbeliever is not [worth] twopence.'

mouth concerning the man who brought to Him his son. Now this son was possessed of an evil spirit, from the moment when his father begot him. And Jesus said, 'Hath this spirit attacked him for a long time?' | [And his father] said, Fol. 32 a 'From his childhood. Many, many times he is wont to cast ☩ him into the water, and into the fire, that it may consume him. But do Thou help us, for Thou art able to help us by what Thou canst do; have compassion upon us.' Jesus said unto him, 'Everything is possible for him that believeth.' And the father of the young man cried out, 'I believe. Help thou mine unbelief.'<sup>1</sup> Then straightway [Jesus] rebuked the evil spirit, and cast him out from the young man because his father believed.

And again it was by the might of faith that a certain woman went to Him, whose blood had been flowing from her for twelve years, and whom no man had been able to heal. She touched only the outer edge of His garment, and immediately her blood ceased to flow, and dried up. | Then Fol. 32 b He spake unto her, saying, 'It is thy faith which hath ☩ delivered thee; go in peace.'<sup>2</sup> And again He spake unto the disciples, saying, 'If ye have faith as large as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove thyself from this place to that, and it shall remove itself, and there is nothing which shall be impossible for you.'<sup>3</sup> And again, if ye shall say to a sycamore tree, Separate thyself [from] the earth, and plant thyself in the sea, it shall hearken unto you.'<sup>4</sup>

And moreover, it is said concerning the holy man Apiscentius, that it came to pass on a time when he was young, while he was pasturing his father's sheep, that God opened his eyes, and he saw a pillar of fire in front of him. Now there were certain other young men who were pasturing sheep with him. And he said unto the other young men who were

<sup>1</sup> Mark ix. 14-29.<sup>2</sup> Matt. ix. 20; Mark v. 25; Luke viii. 43.<sup>3</sup> Matt. xvii. 20.<sup>4</sup> Luke xvii. 6.

pasturing sheep with him, 'Do ye see the pillar of fire on the  
 Fol. 33 *a* road in front | of us?' And they said unto him, 'We do not  
 see it.' Then he cried out up to heaven, saying, 'O God, open  
 Thou the eyes of these young men, so that they may see the  
 pillar of fire even as I see it.' And God hearkened unto his  
 voice, and the eyes of the young men were opened, and they  
 saw the pillar of fire.<sup>1</sup> And observe ye now, O my beloved,  
 that the moment when God chose Moses was when He spake  
 unto him in his early manhood, out of a pillar of fire [which  
 went up] out of a bush.<sup>2</sup>

Now since God came unto Apa Pisentius when he was a  
 young man, He chose him even as He did Samuel, whose  
 mother had given him to the temple of God according to her  
 vow, even as the holy Psalmist saith, 'Moses, the holy man,  
 and Aaron among His priests, and Samuel among those who  
 called upon His Name. They cried out to God, and He heard |  
 Fol. 33 *b* them, and He spake unto them out of the pillar of cloud, and  
 they kept His testimonies, and the ordinances which He had  
 given unto them.'<sup>3</sup>

Now there was in the Mountain of Tsentê a certain brother  
 who was grievously sick, and his body was in a very weak  
 and helpless condition because his sickness had lasted a very  
 long time. And it came to pass on a certain day that this  
 brother longed greatly for a little fish, and he told the holy

<sup>1</sup> The Memphitic version of this incident is as follows: *ατχος εοβηντj κε εγος ποτκοτj παμμοσι ππισεωοτ ιτε περιωτ α φ† οτωπ ππεγβαλ αqπατ εοτcττλoс пxρωm εγcωк ρι τρη μμοу παμμοшι οτη не нем кеалот мπεγρη† . पेखे अह्वा पिसентιος म्पिालот εομμοшι नेमाq के अनат еपाистτλoс пxρωm εγμμοшι ρι τρη μμοп . पेखाq мфн . अqωш के ए- шωи ρα φ† पेखे अह्वा पिसентιος εγcω μμοc के φ† αοτωп πпибаλ ιτε पासон ρωq ρпа паистτλoс пxρωm мфρη† ε†पात ероу маρεचनाт ероу ρωq पेखे पाश्फир . अqсωтем οτη पेखे φ† епегтωбз аqοτωп πпибаλ ιτε पेqшфир аqपात ероу огоz аqер шфнри еमाшω (Amélineau, *op. cit.*, p. 75).*



<sup>2</sup> Exod. iii. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. xcix. 6.

man Apa Pisentius about his longing (now at that time he was a monk, and had not yet become a bishop), saying, 'I long greatly for a little fish.' And the holy man Apa Pisentius answered [and said unto him], 'Assuredly God will give unto thee this day. Cast thy care upon the Lord, and He shall feed thee, as the Prophet said; He will never suffer the righteous to be removed.'<sup>1</sup> Then the holy man Apa Pisentius<sup>2</sup> himself took his water-pot<sup>3</sup> to fill it with water, for it was the time for filling [the water-pots with] water. And as the holy man Apa Pisentius was walking along, he cried out to the Lord, saying, 'O God, permit Thou not the heart of this brother to suffer grief, but, if it be Thy Will, give Thou to him his petition. Let him not suffer grief, O Lord.' And when he had gone forth on the bank near the river to fill his water-pot—now the Nile flood was very

<sup>1</sup> Ps. lv. 22.

2 The Memphitic version of the incident is shorter and varies in details:  $\pi\epsilon\ \sigma\tau\omicron\pi\ \sigma\tau\omicron\pi\ \alpha\epsilon\ \sigma\pi\ \epsilon\psi\omega\pi\iota\ \alpha\epsilon\pi\ \pi\tau\omega\tau\ \pi\tau\sigma\epsilon\pi\ \dagger\ \epsilon\kappa\alpha\iota\ \epsilon\kappa\omicron\lambda\alpha\epsilon\pi\ \pi\rho\omicron\tau\omicron\ \mu\pi\iota\psi\omega\pi\iota\ \alpha\psi\epsilon\rho\epsilon\pi\iota\omicron\tau\mu\pi\iota\ \epsilon\omicron\tau\kappa\omicron\tau\chi\iota\ \pi\tau\epsilon\iota\tau\ \alpha\psi\chi\omicron\varsigma\ \mu\pi\epsilon\pi\iota\omega\tau\ \epsilon\theta\omicron\tau\alpha\epsilon\ \alpha\delta\delta\alpha\ \pi\iota\sigma\epsilon\pi\ \dagger\ \pi\chi\epsilon\ \pi\iota\sigma\omicron\pi\ \epsilon\tau\psi\omega\pi\ \chi\epsilon\ \dagger\epsilon\rho\epsilon\pi\iota\omicron\tau\mu\pi\iota\ \epsilon\omicron\tau\kappa\omicron\tau\chi\iota\ \pi\tau\epsilon\iota\tau\ \cdot\ \pi\epsilon\chi\epsilon\ \alpha\delta\delta\alpha\ \pi\iota\sigma\epsilon\pi\ \dagger\ \mu\pi\iota\sigma\omicron\pi\ \epsilon\tau\psi\omega\pi\ \chi\epsilon\ \overline{\phi\ \dagger}\ \pi\alpha\ \dagger\ \pi\tau\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\pi\iota\omicron\tau\mu\iota\alpha\ \rho\iota\ \pi\epsilon\kappa\rho\omega\tau\psi\ \epsilon\pi\omicron\varsigma\ \pi\theta\omicron\upsilon\ \epsilon\theta\alpha\psi\alpha\kappa\omicron\tau\psi\kappa\ \pi\pi\epsilon\upsilon\ \dagger\ \pi\omicron\tau\kappa\iota\mu\ \mu\pi\iota\omicron\mu\pi\iota\ \psi\alpha\ \epsilon\pi\epsilon\rho\ \cdot\ \alpha\psi\ \sigma\iota\ \sigma\tau\pi\ \mu\pi\epsilon\upsilon\kappa\epsilon\lambda\omega\lambda\ \alpha\psi\mu\alpha\rho\psi\ \mu\mu\omega\tau\ \mu\phi\eta\alpha\tau\ \mu\mu\epsilon\rho\iota\ \pi\alpha\psi\omega\psi\ \epsilon\rho\rho\iota\ \rho\alpha\ \overline{\phi\ \dagger}\ \pi\epsilon\chi\epsilon\ \mu\pi\epsilon\rho\chi\alpha\ \mu\pi\alpha\iota\sigma\omicron\pi\ \epsilon\psi\omicron\iota\ \pi\epsilon\mu\kappa\alpha\rho\ \pi\rho\iota\tau\ \epsilon\psi\omega\pi\ \pi\epsilon\kappa\omicron\tau\omega\psi\ \pi\epsilon\ \pi\omicron\varsigma\ \iota\epsilon\ \mu\omicron\iota\ \pi\alpha\psi\ \pi\tau\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\pi\iota\omicron\tau\mu\iota\alpha\ \cdot\ \alpha\ \pi\omicron\varsigma\ \alpha\epsilon\ \chi\epsilon\mu\ \psi\psi\iota\pi\iota\ \mu\pi\iota\kappa\alpha\rho\iota\ \pi\ \dagger\rho\omicron\mu\pi\iota\ \epsilon\tau\epsilon\mu\mu\alpha\tau\ \alpha\omicron\tau\pi\iota\psi\ \dagger\ \mu\mu\omega\tau\ \psi\omega\pi\iota\ \alpha\psi\chi\alpha\iota\ \pi\pi\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\lambda\ \epsilon\pi\psi\omega\iota\ \pi\chi\epsilon\ \phi\iota\ \epsilon\theta\omicron\tau\alpha\epsilon\ \alpha\delta\delta\alpha\ \pi\iota\sigma\epsilon\pi\ \dagger\ \alpha\psi\eta\alpha\tau\ \epsilon\omicron\tau\pi\iota\psi\ \dagger\ \pi\tau\epsilon\iota\tau\ \epsilon\upsilon\eta\omicron\iota\pi\iota\ \varsigma\alpha\ \psi\psi\omega\iota\ \pi\pi\iota\mu\omega\tau\ \epsilon\psi\ \sigma\iota\ \psi\omicron\chi\epsilon\ \cdot\ \epsilon\tau\alpha\psi\ \eta\alpha\tau\ \sigma\tau\pi\ \epsilon\pi\iota\tau\epsilon\iota\tau\ \alpha\psi\rho\alpha\psi\iota\ \alpha\psi\varsigma\omega\omega\tau\epsilon\pi\ \pi\tau\epsilon\upsilon\chi\iota\chi\ \epsilon\kappa\omicron\lambda\ \alpha\gamma\alpha\mu\omicron\pi\iota\ \mu\mu\omicron\upsilon\ \alpha\psi\omicron\lambda\psi\ \epsilon\pi\iota\sigma\omicron\pi\ \epsilon\psi\omicron\pi\ \dagger\ \cdot\ \pi\epsilon\ \theta\alpha\iota\ \rho\omega\ \tau\epsilon\ \tau\epsilon\upsilon\kappa\alpha\rho\varsigma\ \epsilon\psi\iota\rho\iota\ \pi\rho\omega\mu\iota\ \pi\iota\beta\epsilon\pi\ \mu\phi\rho\eta\ \dagger\ \mu\phi\ \dagger\ \pi\tau\omicron\tau\epsilon\psi\ \epsilon\psi\omicron\iota\ \pi\sigma\pi\omicron\tau\alpha\epsilon\omicron\varsigma\ \pi\alpha\psi\iota\rho\iota\ \epsilon\upsilon\iota\varsigma\ \mu\mu\omicron\upsilon\ \epsilon\ \dagger\ \mu\tau\omicron\pi\ \pi\rho\omega\mu\iota\ \pi\iota\beta\epsilon\pi\ \cdot\ \pi\alpha\lambda\iota\pi\ \sigma\pi\ \pi\epsilon\chi\alpha\psi\ \mu\pi\iota\sigma\omicron\pi\ \chi\epsilon\ \mu\pi\epsilon\ \overline{\phi\ \dagger}\ \psi\omicron\chi\ \mu\pi\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\tau\eta\mu\alpha\ \varsigma\varsigma\delta\eta\omicron\tau\ \gamma\alpha\r \chi\epsilon\ \alpha\ \overline{\phi\ \dagger}\ \dagger\ \pi\omicron\tau\delta\rho\epsilon\ \pi\pi\iota\ \epsilon\tau\epsilon\r \rho\omicron\ \dagger\ \rho\alpha\ \tau\epsilon\upsilon\r \sigma\tau\omicron\r \sigma\pi\ \alpha\ \phi\ \dagger\ \sigma\tau\omega\r\pi\ \mu\pi\epsilon\upsilon\ \alpha\r\iota\sigma\tau\omicron\pi\ \pi\alpha\alpha\pi\iota\lambda\ (Amélineau, *op. cit.*, p. 98).$

<sup>3</sup> κελωλ seems to equal the Egyptian *qerr*  , and to survive in the Arabic *kullah* كَلَّة.

high, for God had visited the country that year—Apa Pisentius looked, and he saw a large fish leaping about out of the water, and throwing itself about.<sup>1</sup> O what a great miracle of God was this! At the very place where the blessed Apa Pisentius went to the river [to fill his water-pot], the fish came to the bank; now it was the current of the water flood and the force thereof which thrust it along and stranded it at that place. And whilst Apa Pisentius was filling his water-pot, according to what he confessed to us with his own mouth, and testified

Fol. 34 b to us, he | captured the fish, and [when] he gave it to the  
 ¶ brother he said unto him, ‘God hath fulfilled thy petition; it was He Who sent the meal to Daniel, for which his heart waited.’<sup>2</sup> He said, ‘It is He moreover Who hath prepared the fish for thee this day by His wish, inasmuch as He would not allow thee to suffer grief in respect of that for which thou didst ask at His hand. Well and truly doth the Prophet say, God is nigh unto every one, and He directeth him in truth. And He will hearken unto their supplications, and will deliver them. God shall guard every one who loveth Him.’<sup>3</sup>

When the children of Israel had risen up against Moses and Aaron, they said unto him, ‘What is this that thou hast done with us? Thou hast brought us forth from the land of Egypt. We used to sit down by the brazen pots of flesh, and we ate bread, and now the people have to be satisfied  
 Fol. 35 a with manna instead of with loaves of bread and | pieces of  
 ¶ flesh. If not (i. e. if thou dost not give us bread and flesh) we will stone you.’ And the whole congregation spake the word to stone them. And Moses cried out to God, saying, ‘O God, where shall I find the wherewithal to give unto this people so that they may eat? Only a very little more and

<sup>1</sup> The Nile, as the text says, was very high that year, and the large fish had made its way up some kind of creek or canal near the monastery. Whilst it was there the river fell rapidly, and the fish found itself stranded, or at all events in very shallow water, and began to leap and splash about trying to get back to the river.

<sup>2</sup> Dan. i. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. cxlv. 18.

they will stone me.' And God spake unto Moses, saying, 'I have heard the murmurings which the children of Israel have made against you. But command thou the children of Israel, saying, Prepare ye yourselves ; to-morrow ye shall eat flesh, not for two days, nor for three days, nor for ten days, but for a whole month of days shall ye eat it, even until the flesh shall come forth from your nostrils.' And he brought over [quails] by a wind of the sea, two cubits upon the ground.<sup>1</sup>

Ye must know, therefore, O my beloved, that the supplication of the righteous man is exceedingly powerful, and it effecteth much, even as it is written.<sup>2</sup> Now as concerneth Moses, | the Lawgiver of the Old Covenant, immediately that Fol. 35 b he cried out to God concerning the multitude [of the Israel- Pites], God did according to his wish. So also was it in the case of the Lawgiver of the New Covenant, Apa Pisentius. Immediately he made supplication to God on behalf of the brother who was a monk, God did not cause him grief, but fulfilled his petition, even according to that which is written in the Psalm, 'The Lord shall fulfil all thy petitions.'<sup>3</sup>

Hearken moreover to the account of another great and wonderful thing which took place through the holy man Apa Pisentius, when he was a monk, and before he became a bishop. It came to pass on a certain day that he went to the well at which the brethren were in the habit of drinking, in order that he might fill his water-pot. Now when he had come to the mouth of the well, he [found that he] had forgotten the rope and the leather bucket, and had not brought them with him. And when he had stood up at the mouth of the well he prayed to God according to the | custom of the brethren, Fol. 36 a and he said, 'God, Thou knowest well that it is impossible for Pa me to turn back again into the monastery to fetch the rope.

<sup>1</sup> See Num. xi. 4-31. Several words must have dropped out of the text here, for the LXX has Καὶ πνεῦμα ἐξῆλθεν παρὰ Κυρίου καὶ ἐξεπέρασεν ὀρτυγομήτραν ἀπὸ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ ἐπέβαλεν ἐπὶ τὴν παρεμβολὴν ὄδον ἡμέρας ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ὄδον ἡμέρας ἐντεῦθεν κύκλῳ τῆς παρεμβολῆς, ὥστε δίπηχυν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς.

<sup>2</sup> Jas. v. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. xx. 5.

But do Thou command this water to rise up to where I am so that I may be able to fill my water-pot therewith, so that I may serve Thee for the remainder of my days. For Thou didst command Thy Apostle Peter, saying, Walk on the water.<sup>1</sup> Now when he had finished his prayer, the water rose in the well until it reached the mouth of the well, and he filled his water-pot with water. Then he said unto the water, 'It is the Lord Who doth command thee: Go down again to thy place.'<sup>2</sup>

Now whilst the water was sinking downwards, a certain  
 Fol. 36<sup>b</sup> shepherd, who was pasturing his | flock of sheep among the  
**p̄b** thorn bushes, directed his steps to the mouth of the well, and he looked in, and he saw the water going down by degrees until it reached its place at the bottom.

Unto whom shall I liken thee, O blessed Apa Pisentius? Verily thou art like unto Moses, the Lawgiver, who made the sea to be divided, one half being on this side, and the other on that, and the children of Israel walked in the midst thereof as upon dry ground; and the water was to them a wall of water on this side and on that, on the right hand and on the left.<sup>3</sup> It was Moses who spake to the rock, and it sent forth fountains of water.<sup>4</sup> And as for thee, O holy man Apa Pisentius, thy prayer entered into the vault of heaven,

<sup>1</sup> Matt. xiv. 29.

<sup>2</sup> The Memphitic version differs in details: **αϥϣωπι ρε οπ ρϥπαρωλ εμαρ μωοτ ποτσοπ αϥερ εηϣι μπερωλι νεμαϥ μπιπορ αϥτωηρ μϥϥ ρϥϣω μμοϥ ρε ποϥ ϥϥ μπεπιοϥ εβοταβ εκεερ πιπαι νεμμι ποϥ πτεκινι μπιμωοτ επϣωι πταμορ μπαϣωϣοϣοτ μμωοτ ρε οττι ϥοτνοτ πρε πιμα ' ετι οττι ρϥτωηρ μπατεϥϣωκ πϥετϣην εβολ α ποϥ οταρσαρπι μπιμωοτ αϥι επϣωι αϥμορ μπιϣωϣοτ μμωοτ ' ετι οττι ρϥπαϣε παϥ αϥι πρε οτμανεϣωοτ εϥεν ϥϣωϥ αϥσομϥ αϥπατ επιμωοτ ρϥμωϣϥ επεϣιτ αϥϣοτϣτ αϥπατ επιβελλο μμοπ πορ πτοτϥ αϥπατ ρε εροϥ ερε πεϥϣμοτ οπι μϥα οταρτελοϥ πτε ποϥ εοβε πιωοτ ετκωϥ εροϥ αϥερ ϣϥηρι εμαϣω πρε πιρωμι μμανεϣωοτ (Amélineau, *op. cit.*, p. 100).**

<sup>3</sup> Exod. xiv. 21, 22.

<sup>4</sup> Num. xx. 11; Ps. lxxviii. 20.

and it fulfilled the Scripture, which saith, 'It was He Who | spake, and they came into being ; it was He Who commanded, Fol. 37 *a* and they were created.'<sup>1</sup> Thou wast a man of foresight ꝑꝛ like unto the Prophets, and a man of intellect like unto the Apostles, and thou wast a wise steward. Therefore wast thou worthy of the Church of the Saints. God made thee to keep alive a multitude of souls. Thou didst preach the Gospel like Paul, and thou didst preach in wisdom the orthodox Faith. And thou didst cry out in thy discourse like a herald, thou didst shout aloud in thy wisdom like a trumpet. Who is able to pay unto thee the honour of which thou art worthy, O just and holy man? For thou didst know the things which were hidden before they took place. Thy discourse which appertained to the things of this world had therein songs and parables ; thy discourse which appertained to the monkish estate [was full of] spiritual explanations. Thy | words were those of a ruler, parables and mysteries. Thou Fol. 37 *b* didst never feel ashamed because of them before any man, ꝑꝛ according to that which is written, ' My words shall be testimonies concerning Thee before kings, I shall not be ashamed.'<sup>2</sup>

Thou didst guide those who came unto Thee, all those who acted faithfully. And thou didst gather together unto thee every one in the bond of love. Thou didst hearken unto the commandment of the Christ, thou didst build thy house upon the rock which is holy. Thou didst bring forth fruit in patient endurance, and with a heart which is holy and good. Thou didst see beforehand the Banquet of the Spirit, and because of this thou dost rest (or, recline) at the holy feast. Thou didst seek out for the wretched the place where the pasture was good, and for | this reason also thou didst take Fol. 38 *a* care for the poor always. Thou didst lay hold upon the ways ꝑꝛ of the ministry of God, and thou wast therefore a steersman in the sea of holy mysteries, and a saint like unto the Three Children. Thou wast a father to multitudes of the poor

<sup>1</sup> Ps. cxlviii. 5.<sup>2</sup> Compare Ps. cxix. 46.

in our time, and the father of those who were orphans in our days. Thou didst proclaim like a herald peace unto those who were afar off, O thou God-loving father, Apa Pisentius. And thou didst exercise (or, train) those who drew nigh unto thee in the doctrine which was sound. Thou wast a well-skilled spiritual merchant, and therefore thou didst bestow graciously thy good gifts upon every one with great gladness and readiness. Thou didst seek and thou didst find, O God-loving father, Apa Pisentius, thou leader of the truth. Thou didst knock and it was opened unto thee; thou didst petition God, | and He granted thee all thy petitions. There was great abundance in thy days, and the Christians occupied great and honourable positions. The Church enjoyed abundance in thy days and in thy generation. Thy people rejoiced in thy wisdom, and thy children rejoiced greatly in thy holy mysteries.

The Governors desired eagerly [to hear] thy discourse, and all the proselytes sought eagerly after thy mysteries. Thou didst look upon (?) the man whose name was Anatolês.<sup>1</sup> Therefore he filled thee with the splendour of the Holy Spirit. Thou didst complete the Ark of the Holy Spirit in its length and breadth, even as Noah [completed his ark]. Thou wast a light which sent out its light into all our | province.

**¶** Righteousness and peace made light thy way before thee all thy days. Moreover, in thy days lived the two forerunners who sent forth light through thy prayers, and through the prayers of the saints who lived in this province, that is to say, Apa Colluthus<sup>2</sup> and Apa Paham,<sup>3</sup> these [two] great saints!

<sup>1</sup> I cannot explain the allusion here.

<sup>2</sup> Presumably the Colluthus mentioned in the Memphitic version (Amélineau, *op. cit.*, p. 78), who was famous for the severity and frequency of his fasts. It was said of him that he fasted a whole week at a time during the summer, and at ordinary times he only ate bread every third day. He had another method of torturing himself. When the sun rose he set his face opposite to it; as it moved he changed his position, but

Now therefore, by the grace of God, we will tell you about another marvellous thing which I heard from certain men whose whole hope is the truth. Now a certain man from our district spoke to us concerning the holy man Apa Pisentius saying, 'I went in and I received a blessing at his hands this day.' Now when I had come forth from him, I met the holy man Apa Paham, who said unto me, 'Hast thou received a blessing from the hand of Pisentius?' I said unto him, 'Yes, my father, | but thou thyself art a holy Fol. 39<sup>b</sup> man.' And he made answer to me, 'He who is truly РН a holy man is, most assuredly, Pisentius, and if thou didst happen to meet him thou wouldst receive a truly great blessing, for some time ago, when he prayed, the well became filled with water.' Now this man said unto us, 'It came to pass on a certain day that we saw a fire burning in his house, and we said unto each other, Is it possible that Pisentius has lighted a fire? Wherefore hath he done this at this time of the year? And [some brethren] got up on the wall and looked over it, and they saw him standing up, and he was praying, and his hands were spread out towards heaven, and his ten fingers were like unto ten lamps (or, torches) of fire which were shining exceedingly brightly.'<sup>4</sup>




always kept his face towards it until it set, and all the time he worked with his hands, presumably weaving palm-leaves into sandals, baskets, &c. **арешан пирн шат са пейехт шадкѡѣ мпегро ероу мѡит пѣен ере пирн парѡл ероу мпегроот тирѣ шатерѣзѡти мпакрнн ере пегро кѡѣ ероу еѣирѣ мпегрѡѣ пхѡѡ.** According to Abū Ṣāliḥ (ed. Evetts and Butler, p. 234) there was a church dedicated to Saint Colluthus at Kûṣ, which is not far from Coptos, which proves that Colluthus was greatly venerated in the neighbourhood of Coptos. The most famous saint of this name was he who suffered martyrdom in the fourth century under Maximian in 320.

<sup>3</sup> He was called after the great ascetic who in 320 founded the famous monastery at Tabenna, an island in the Nile, not far from the modern town of Denderah in Upper Egypt, and who was born in the last quarter of the third century.

<sup>4</sup> The Memphitic version says 'in the form of a cross', **мптѣнос мпѣ.** Whilst he stood he saw a great vision—three angels came to him

And again, when God set him apart for consecration into  
 Fol. 40 a the priesthood, | of which he was worthy, because he loved  
**pe** the life of peaceful contemplation he went and hid himself.  
 And when the God-loving clergy were seeking for him in  
 order to make him take his seat upon the throne of the high  
 priest, of which in very truth he was worthy, they sought  
 for him a long time, and they found him at length in a secret  
 place in the region of Djême.<sup>1</sup> And when they had caught  
 him, he cried out and uttered the words of the great John,  
 the Archbishop of Constantinople, saying, 'O the life of  
 peaceful contemplation! I love it. Will ye not leave me  
 in it?' Finally they brought back the holy man, and they  
 set him upon the holy episcopal throne. Now it was not  
 he who ran in pursuit of the honour, but it was the honour  
 which ran in pursuit of him, even as those who discovered  
 him confessed unto us, saying, 'He confessed thus to us |  
 Fol. 40 b with his own mouth: If it were not that I would not be  
**pi** disobedient to those whom ye have sent after me to this  
 place, ye might cut my head off me, or throw me into the  
 sea, before I would obey you, and forsake this life of peaceful

in the form of monks of fine appearance, and wearing white stoles, and  
 they had keys in their hands, and they said unto him three times,  
 Pisentius, Pisentius, Pisentius. **ετι δε εφορι ερατη εψυληλ αχνατ  
 εοτηνυ† ποπτασια ιε τ παγγελος ατι ψαροϋ απεσμοτ προαν  
 μοποχος ετερφοριη προαν στολη ποτωηϋ οτορ επεσωοτ  
 δεκ ποτινι ερε ραν ψοϋτ πτοτοτ οτορ πεχωοτ παϋ ψα τ  
 ησον ρε πικεντιος πικεντιος πικεντιος** (Amélineau, *op. cit.*, p. 101).

<sup>1</sup> The mountainous district of Western Thebes which the ancient  
 Egyptians called *Thamut*   , hence the Coptic **ϫημε**;

the modern town is known by the name of Madinat Habû. A large com-  
 munity of Copts was settled in this neighbourhood in early Christian  
 times, and the numerous documents which have been found at Madinat  
 Habû in recent years prove that the Copts who lived there in the fifth  
 and sixth centuries were wealthy, and that they possessed much land.  
 The modern name of one of the districts of Western Thebes, 'Dêr al-  
 Bahrî,' is derived from the name of one of the Coptic monasteries mean-  
 ing 'North Minster'.

contemplation which God loveth. Have ye never read what is written in the Psalms, 'Be still. Know that I am God'?<sup>1</sup> And they debated the matter together, saying, 'Who then is there that can command him [to accept]? It is not a man.'

Then they took counsel together, saying, 'Let us relate the matter to the holy man Apa Colluthus, who is a great one among men; he shall reveal the matter to him [in its true light], and he will not hide the business from him.' And at length they went to the holy | man Apa Colluthus, Fol. 41 *a* and they said unto him, 'Father, when we had laid hold ⲡⲓⲁ upon Apa Pisentius in order that we might have him consecrated bishop, he did not wish to bind himself, or to take any part in the service of consecration. And behold, we went about very many days seeking for him before we found him in a part of Djême. And when we had laid hold upon him he was most anxious to excuse himself from his order. And afterwards he said, "If it were not that I would not be disobedient unto him that hath sent you to me, ye might remove my head from me before I would render obedience unto you." We now therefore make appeal unto thine holiness to abide with him for a number of days, and do thou question him when thou art alone with him, saying, Who is he that hath sent thee? This matter is no miracle.'

Then the holy | man Apa Colluthus questioned him, saying, Fol. 41 *b* 'The God-loving clergy [of the town of Coptos] state that ⲡⲓⲃ thy holiness saith: "If it were not that I would not be disobedient unto him that hath sent you unto me, I would not occupy this position [of bishop] at all." Now who art thou [to speak thus]?' And the holy man Apa Pisentius answered and said, 'Before the clergy came unto my most unworthy self I fell asleep for a space, and a voice came unto me three times, saying, "Pisentius, Pisentius,

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xlv. 10.

Pisentius. Behold the ordinance of the Church hath come unto thee. Do not thou excuse thyself from the rank to which they would appoint thee, which is that of Chief of the Apostles, but arise, and follow thou them. Do not forsake the Church, which is, as it were, a widow." Now  
 Fol. 42<sup>a</sup> when I had | heard these words, and when the clergy cried  
 πικ out to me in [my abode], I came forth, and I followed them, and I cast all my care upon Jesus, because nothing whatsoever can happen without [the consent of] God.'<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In the Memphitic version the account is quite different. The three angels who came to Pisentius carrying keys in their hands said to him: 'The Lord hath sent us to thee to give thee the keys of the Church. Take thou them into thy hands. The Lord hath entrusted these to thee so that thou mayest pasture His Church, which He hath purchased by His blood. Do not disobey the command that is thus laid upon thee, for the Lord hath most certainly sent thee to pasture His people. Take heed that thou dost not refuse, for behold the officers of the Church shall come to thee to-morrow.' In reply Pisentius says: 'Who am I, a most miserable man, to be worthy to bear such a great and heavy burden? For since it is only with the very greatest difficulty that I am able to speak for myself, how can I speak for any one else? Ye well know that the work to which ye call me is very great. I beseech you, however, O holy fathers, to make mention of me before the Lord so that He may grant me strength to perform satisfactorily my duties as a monk. As for this office of bishop, I am quite unfit for it.'

Pisentius then refers to the case of one Theodore which is mentioned in the Paradise of the Fathers. The brethren entreated him to accept the office of deacon, but he refused, until a vision sent by the Lord gave him permission to accept, which he did, and he ministered at the altar all the days of his life. And Pisentius continued, 'If such a man as Theodore, who was dowered with all virtues, refused such an office because he felt his unworthiness, how can I, who am not worthy to tie his sandal latchet, accept this office of bishop? . . . The work of the priesthood is for holy men, but my life is full of iniquities.' Pisentius, quoting from the Book of Leviticus, then goes on to enumerate the qualifications which a priest ought to possess, physical, mental, and moral, and then, after describing the vices and failings of men, he asks the angels to tell him what man living is free from them all. πικορνια πικαθεαρεια πικωγ πικετρεγϥ φαδρι πρικ πικετρεγϥμικε ιαωλον πικετχαχι πικχορ πικτωπ πικωπτ πικφωρ πικερερεσις πικιαλα πικισις πικερχερ πικαχι πικλογ πικ πικεωπν ετοπι πικαι . . . . . πικ πε πικωμν ετοπικαμν εγοι πικερε εβολα παι πικροτ. In reply to these words, 'those who were with Pisentius'

Now, therefore, ye must know, O my beloved, that that which I say unto you is true, and that also which the wise man Paul said, 'Let not each one take for himself honour, but let it be brought upon him through God.'<sup>1</sup> When Aaron became high priest, it was not he who glorified himself, but He Who spake with him, saying, 'Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedek.'<sup>2</sup> And thus also was it in the case of the Christ, [for God said unto Him], 'This day have I begotten thee.'<sup>3</sup> In this wise did Apa Pisentius take his seat upon the episcopal throne with a perfect [heart]. And God gave grace unto his face, even as to Joseph. | And no man dared to look into his face without being afraid of the fear of God which rested with him. Who could take into account the number of the acts of kindness and charity which he did to the poor, and not only to the needy folk of his own province, but also to those who came to him from a distance? He used to receive them himself, and give unto them whatsoever they asked at his hands. Fol. 42 b  
ⲓⲁ

And ye must know, moreover, that the praises which have been bestowed upon him are far too few, even for the early days of his episcopate, when he began to do acts of charity in every town and village [from Coptos] to Souan<sup>4</sup> (Syene). The things (i.e. the offerings), which were brought unto him year by year according to the Canons of the Apostles, he was wont to send secretly to certain men who were fearers of God in the various cities, and in the various villages, and they used to distribute it among the poor in the | season Fol. 43 a  
ⲓⲉ

told him that what the Lord had decreed would take place speedily, and then they left him. Soon after this Pisentius was taken to Rakoti (ⲣⲁⲕⲟⲧ), and he was consecrated bishop of Coptos by Damianus, the Patriarch, who handed him over to his officers, who took him to Coptos and solemnly enthroned him (Amélineau, *op. cit.*, pp. 101-108).

<sup>1</sup> Heb. v. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. cx. 4; Heb. v. 6, 10; vi. 20; vii. 17, 21.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. ii. 7.

<sup>4</sup> The Egyptian *Sunu* or *Sunt* |   |  , Heb. סִנְיָה

(Ezek. xxix. 10), Arab Aswân, or Uswân, أُسْوَان.



ееп катакλτсмос мѡωот рѣхен пѣкарѣ ене мπερѡрк мѡу  
 мѡн мѡу не ештемен катакλτсмос ернѣ ехѡн не птеу-  
 γоттен еѡλ мфрнѣ ппшнрѣ пте пѡфѡф мпснот ета пѡт-  
 телос ерпараѡннн еѡе тепѡтѡмѡ ппѣѣомѡ еатѣхѡ  
 псѡот мпсѡнотѣ пѣпарѡенѡ аѣ епеснт еѡλѣен пѡметѣ  
 етѡсѣ пте фѣ аѡтѡѣт пем пѡλѣѣ ппѣѣомѡ аѡменре  
 псѡтѣѡн ерѡте псѡтѡнотѣ пѡтѣн ѡе а пѣтѣпапѡмѡ ѡѡѡ  
 ерѡте пн етѣмѡѡт тетѣн ерѣпѡтѡнн тетѣнерпѡрпѣтн  
 тетѣпѡ ппѡн ппѡт сѣем епѡтѡннрѣ ѡе сѣер пѡѣ ѡтѡѣ  
 сѣт сѣѡ пѡот ап' еѡе пѣппѡѣ тѡр а фѣ ѡѣѡ ерѡп  
 аѣтнѣтѣ етѡтѡт ппѡѣѡпѡс пѡѡѡѡ фѡт ѡе мѡре фѡѣ-  
 пѡнт пем фѡѡтѡѡѡ ѡѡпн ѣен ѡнпѡт пем фѡѡпн еѣѡтн  
 епѣтѣнерпѡт пснѡт пѣѣн пѡтѡ ѡе пѡтѡѣѡ пем фѣрннн  
 мѡре [ф]пнѣтѡ ѡѡпн ѣен ѡнпѡт есѣ ѡтпѡѣ мпѣтѣнѣнт пем  
 пѣтѣнѣѡс ѡе ѡтн ппѡѡ ѡѡѡѡѡѡѡт мѡу ехѣн пѣѡп  
 кѡтѡ фрнѣ етѡѣѡс пѡе ѡѡѡѡс ппѡпѡтѡлѡс кѣ тѡр  
 фѡѣпѡнт ѡѡѡѡѡѡ пѡѡѡ птѣсѡтѡѡѣѣѣ еѡλѣен фѡѡт  
 еѣѡтн епѡнѣ (Amélineau, *op. cit.*, pp. 118–120). And it came to pass  
 at that time that he wrote an Epistle to the people who were under his  
 jurisdiction, [and] he rebuked them because of their sins and their filthy  
 behaviour, and he admonished them to remove themselves from the deeds  
 which they were doing, saying, 'People inform me that ye are commit-  
 ting grievous sins. Henceforth do ye remove yourselves from them, lest  
 God become wroth, and take vengeance upon me, and lest He make both  
 you and myself to suffer together. He is not ashamed before the old man  
 (i. e. himself), and He will bring upon you great tribulations, and great  
 sufferings, and severe famine, even as He did upon Pharaoh in days of  
 old. And after these things I tell you what the Lord said in His mercy,  
 I will never again bring a flood upon the earth. If He had not sworn by  
 Himself not to bring a flood upon us, He would destroy us even as [He  
 destroyed] the children of the giants, at the time when the angels trans-  
 gressed through lust for women. They forsook the sweet smell of vir-  
 ginity, and came down from exalted thoughts of God, they mixed them-  
 selves with the pollutions of women, and they followed after that which  
 was of foul odour rather than that of sweet odour. And as for you,  
 your iniquities are far more numerous than theirs. Ye lust, ye commit  
 fornication and adultery; the parents know that their children sin, yet  
 they admonish them not. Because of our sins God hath forgotten us, He  
 hath given us into the hands of the nations which have no pity. But  
 now, let charity and repentance be among you, and love towards one  
 another at all times, and above all purity and peace. Let fasting be  
 among you, giving joy to your heart and tongue, for mercy boasteth itself  
 over judgement, even as James the Apostle said. For mercy delivereth  
 a man, and transporteth him out of death into life.' Jas. ii. 13.

For<sup>1</sup> the third angel in the salvation of God is the  
 Fol. 44 a Angel of Charity. | For charity shall deliver a man from  
**PIK** death, and it will not permit him to go into the darkness.  
 And moreover, it is very much better to perform acts of  
 charity than to gather in gold. And thou shalt shew com-  
 passion unto him that is in debt to thee. Let not thine  
 eye be envious of thee whilst thou doest deeds of charity  
 and righteousness. And moreover, it is better to give a very  
 little with lovingkindness and righteousness than to give  
 a great deal with violence. And do not thou turn thy face  
 away from any poor man, and God shall not turn away  
 His face from thee. And again, in respect of the little  
 which one may owe thee, be not afraid to give it in alms,  
 even as the holy man Tobit said.<sup>2</sup>

And consider the case of that rich man who despised  
 Fol. 44 b Lazarus the poor man, and what was done unto him | in  
**PIH** the matter of punishment, and how he answered and said  
 in anguish of heart, 'My father Abraham, let them send  
 Lazarus, and let him dip the tip of his finger in water, and  
 cool my tongue therewith, for I am tortured in this fire.' And  
 what he heard was it not words of rebuke? For Abraham  
 said unto him, 'My son, remember that during thy lifetime  
 thou didst receive thy good things, and Lazarus the things  
 which were bad.'<sup>3</sup> And now to him do they shew consolation  
 in this place, whilst as for thee, they inflict tortures on thee  
 for thy charity, for they will be as merciful to thee as thou  
 hast been to the poor. Thou didst feed thyself on young  
 and tender flesh (?), and on small birds, and on other  
 creatures, thou didst eat by thyself the tender plants of the  
 earth, thou didst drink undiluted wine in glasses insatiably  
 Fol. 45 a and without consideration<sup>4</sup> | for any other man. And as

**PIE**

<sup>1</sup> What follows here may or may not be the continuation of the Epistle of Pisentius.

<sup>2</sup> Tobit iv. 7, 8, 11.

<sup>3</sup> Luke xvi. 20-25.

<sup>4</sup> Or, the text may mean, 'thou didst swill wine as beasts swill water, and couldst never be satisfied.'

concerning the man whom thou didst forget, and to whom thou didst shew no charity with that which was thine, if there by chance remained to him the smallest amount of any possession, thou wast in the habit of demanding it from him unjustly. If thou wouldst not give unto him of the things which were thine own, at least thou mightest have been kind to him, and watched and seen that justice was done to him; thou shouldst not have weighed him down with thine injustice. For thou knowest that thou and the poor man were made of one and the same kind of clay. Do not give him cause to grieve, and God will not give thee cause to grieve. There is a place of judgement wherein each man shall be judged according to what he hath done, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.'

Behold, these are the things which the God-loving Father Apa | Pistentius wrote on many occasions to all the people. Fol. 45 b  
 Now how is it possible for us to beautify our encomium PR  
 of the holy man, except by means of his own mouth? But let us invoke him, so that he may minister unto us in respect of the remainder of the things which it is seemly for us to narrate in this encomium, according to the measure of our inability. We are wholly unable to attain to the heights of thy virtue, O thou good ascetic, who art adorned with the virtues of the Holy Spirit, [thou doer of] all the righteous precepts and commandments which are full of life. Verily if every part of me was to become a tongue I should not be able to do honour to thee in a manner suitable to the ten thousands of virtues which thou dost possess; and moreover, as for the mite which we are able to cast into the treasury, it is thy grace alone | which hath prepared it for us. Fol. 46 a

For we know well that thou hast no need of our feeble PR  
 tongue to utter these few words of encomium, because thy citizenship is in the heavens, according to the words of the tongue of sweet odour, that is to say, Paul, [who said], 'As for us, our citizenship is in heaven, the place for which

we wait'.<sup>1</sup> Nevertheless, let us declare a few things concerning the holy man, to the glory of God.

Now it came to pass that at the time when God brought the heathen, that is to say, the Persians,<sup>2</sup> upon us, for our sins, Apa Pisentius departed to the mountain of Djême,<sup>3</sup> and hid himself in that place<sup>4</sup> because of the Persians. Now this took place at the time when the Persians were masters [of Egypt], though they had not as yet taken the city of Keft (Coptos). And at that time I John went with him, and I was with him in the capacity of a servant. Now Fol. 46 b I carried with me | water-machines,<sup>5</sup> and I put them in the **ркѣ** place wherein we hid ourselves, so that we might be able to find them when we had need of them all the days which we should have to pass in hiding. Now, pay ye strict attention to the words [which I am about to say], for then ye will marvel, and will give glory to God Who performed these great and wonderful things by His holy man, even as God worked a miracle for Israel in times of old by Moses, to whom He said, 'Raise thy rod, smite the rock,<sup>6</sup> and the

<sup>1</sup> Phil. iii. 20.

<sup>2</sup> According to the Memphitic version Pisentius set the affairs of his bishopric in order before he departed, and he gave everything which he had to the poor. † **ⲙⲡⲉⲱⲱⲩ ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲓⲥⲕⲟⲛⲉⲓⲟⲛ ⲛⲭⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲕⲉⲛ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲛⲥⲓⲛⲧⲩ ⲁⲩⲧⲛⲓⲧⲟⲩ ⲛⲡⲓⲣⲓⲕⲓ**. The Persians under Heraclius captured Pelusium, then spread themselves all over the Delta, and finally ascended the Nile Valley as far as the borders of Ethiopia. Theophanes says that this took place in 615, but modern authorities place the date of the Persian conquest of Egypt three or four years later. See Gibbon, *Decline* (ed. Bury), tom. v, p. 71.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 280 note. The distance of Coptos from Djême is from 30 to 35 miles.

<sup>4</sup> Pisentius appears to have hidden in an Egyptian tomb wherein there were mummies. See the Memphitic version, p. 142.

<sup>5</sup> Either ropes and leather skins for carrying water, or large water-pots, like the modern *zir*, with stands. The Memphitic version says that they collected many vases, and filled them with water, and carried them into the mountain. **ⲁⲛⲟⲓ ⲛⲉ ⲁⲛⲱⲱⲧⲓ ⲉⲥⲟⲩⲛ ⲛⲟⲩⲙⲛⲩⲩ ⲛⲗⲁⲕⲟⲛ ⲉⲡⲙⲁⲣⲟⲩ ⲙⲙⲱⲱⲧ ⲁⲛⲟⲗⲟⲩ ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲛ ⲉⲡⲓⲧⲱⲱⲩ**.

<sup>6</sup> Num. xx. 11.

water shall gush forth so that the people may drink.' Now this was what happened in this case also. And when he had departed to his hiding-place I myself went with him, and we remained in that place wherein we had hidden ourselves, and when we had passed several days in that place the very little water | which remained to us came to an end, Fol. 47 a  
and I said unto my father, 'We have no water left.' PHT

And my father answered and said unto me, 'God will not forsake us, O my son, but He will minister unto all our wants. For He said, Take no care for the morrow, for the morrow will take care for itself.<sup>1</sup> And again, at the time when Elijah the Tishbite was in the desert, the ravens brought bread unto him every day in the early morning, and again at the time of evening. And when he had laid himself down and slept under the tree which is called "rathmen", and had risen up, he found there upon it a loaf of bread and a vessel of water. And an angel said unto him, "Arise, eat bread, drink water." And Elijah ate the bread, and drank the water, and he journeyed on that road for forty | days and forty nights, without eating any other bread Fol. 47 b  
or drinking any other water.<sup>2</sup> Now God ministered unto Elijah with spiritual food because he followed God with his whole heart; and we ourselves also shall be ministered unto, if we observe His dispensations, and if our hearts be straight in respect of Him, He will take care for us. For He spake by the holy Psalmist David, saying, "Cast thy care upon God, and He shall feed thee."<sup>3</sup> For God knoweth that of which ye have need before ye ask Him therefor, even as He spake in the Holy Gospel.'<sup>4</sup> PHT

Now when my father had said these things, he went away straightway. As for me I cast myself down on the ground, I heaped up the cool sand over my breast, I stretched myself out and lay at full length, and I was burning consumedly

<sup>1</sup> Matt. vi. 34 ff.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Kings xvii. 6; xix. 5-8.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. lv. 22.

<sup>4</sup> Matt. vi. 8.

Fol. 48<sup>a</sup> with heat, | and the want of water. And when my father  
**PRE** had remained away from me for a very long time, he came  
 back to me, and his eyes were full of light, like unto that  
 of the luminaries in the heavens. And his whole person was  
 cheerful, and he was like one who had been in a wine-shop.  
 And he said unto me, 'John, I see that thou art exhausted  
 by thirst, get thee to the waters, and drink.' And I answered  
 and said unto him, 'My father, the water-pots have been  
 empty and dried up for the last three days, and there is no  
 water at all in our place of abode.' Now my father used  
 to fast three days at a time, and sometimes, when his body  
 was free from sickness, he was wont to fast even for a whole  
 week at a time. And again he said unto me, 'John, why  
 dost thou not obey? Get thee to the waters, and drink, for  
 I perceive that thirst is driving thee wholly mad.' And

Fol. 48<sup>b</sup>  
**PRE** again he said unto me, 'John, | begone, for I see that thou  
 art greatly dried up through thy thirst, and that thou art  
 mad through the darkness caused by want of water.' Then  
 I answered him, saying, 'I did fall down, and I did go mad,  
 and this is the truth, when thou didst depart into the desert;  
 but now thou hast returned to me once more, and I perceive  
 that thy face is full of joy, and that bright light goeth forth  
 from it, even as from the face of Moses, the Lawgiver, the  
 natural condition of my mind hath returned to me, and I cease  
 to thirst.'<sup>1</sup> And he answered and said unto me, 'If thou  
 lovest thy reason in this manner after two days [of thirst],  
 how very much more severe is the tribulation which hath  
 come upon those who are in the darkness of Amente, with  
 the worm which never sleepeth, and the outer darkness, and  
 the river of fire which floweth before the Righteous Judge,  
 by Whom we shall be tried! Verily, O my son, it is a

<sup>1</sup> In the Memphitic version the speech is shorter: παλιπ οκ πεχε  
 πιζελλο νιν γε εοβε οτ κοι πατρωτεμ τωπκ ρι απαιωστ  
 ιτερκω γε ακσιςι' πεχιν παυ γε εταματ επεκρο εμμερ  
 κωστ α φτ ατον νιν εβολ θα πσιςι απιρι (p. 140).

fearful and a terrible thing to fall into the hands of the Living God.’<sup>1</sup>

And when he had spoken | these words he said unto me, Fol. 49 *a*  
 ‘I think there is water in the water-vessels, in one of them **PRK**  
 which we have forgotten.’ Now I, the wretched and miserable John, am not worthy to relate the wonderful thing which took place there, and which I myself saw with my own eyes ; I the wretched man alone can narrate it. For when I had gone to the place wherein the water-vessels were—I confess to you, O my beloved, to [feeling] the doubt which would have come upon all of us—I found them filled with water up to their brims, and the water which was in them was as white as milk, and as white as snow, and was as sweet as the water of Gêôn (the Nile) which is in motion.<sup>2</sup> Then I went and enquired of my father, saying, ‘I found the water-pots full of water, whence cometh the water then, O my Lord and father?’ And he answered and said unto me, ‘He Who supplieth with food the hawks(?) which neither sow | nor Fol. 49 *b*  
 reap, nor gather grain into garners, He, I say, it is Who hath **PRH**  
 supplied us with these waters whereof we were in need. For for him who casteth his care upon Jesus will Jesus care in every place, and He will serve him.’

Therefore, O my beloved, ye must know that wheresoever a man goeth, all his hope must be [set upon] Jesus. And he must remember that which is written in [the Book of] Jeremiah the Prophet, ‘Cursed is he whose hope is placed upon man, but blessed is the man who hath set his heart upon God, and God shall become unto him a hope. He shall become like a tree which is planted by the waters, and his roots shall not perish for lack of moisture.’<sup>3</sup> What shall I say, or with what words shall I describe all the glorious virtues of this glorious, and just, and | blessed man? Now Fol. 50 *a*

<sup>1</sup> Heb. x. 31.

<sup>2</sup> John means the water in the middle of the main stream of the Nile, and not that which flows close by the banks, where the Egyptians made their ablutions.

<sup>3</sup> Jer. xvii. 5, 7, 8.

first of all I will declare concerning the manner in which he served God, and next concerning the grace which God bestowed upon him, and the gift wherewith God most graciously endowed him, from the beginning of his life even to the end thereof. Unto whom shall I compare thee, O blessed man, Apa Pisentius? I will compare thee unto Abel who was the head of the worshipping of God and of the high-priesthood of God, and who became the first to offer up sacrifices and offerings. For this reason I ascribe blessing to thy holy fatherhood, because thou didst become a father to the orphans, and the mouth of the widow blesseth thee, O thou holy man and bishop, Apa Pisentius. Thou  
 Fol. 50 *b* wast a father to the weak and helpless, and | a place of  
**p̄λ** sojourning for the proselyte. Thou wast food to those who suffered hunger, and water to those who were athirst. Thou wast apparel unto those who were naked, and a garment for those whose nakedness was uncovered. Thou didst enter into Paradise in thy understanding, and didst eat of the tree of deathlessness. Thou wast a wise man when thou didst keep closed thy mouth, and thou wast a man of understanding (or, discretion) when thou didst speak. For thy name reached unto the boundaries of the inhabited world.

Thou wast a man of gracious speech concerning the wisdom of God, and thou wast a possessor of the true knowledge of the Holy Mysteries. Thou didst seek first of all the Kingdom and its righteousness,<sup>1</sup> and all these [other] things did God graciously bestow upon thee. Thou didst  
 Fol. 51 *a* enter into the land of promise in thy mind, | and therefore  
**p̄λλ** God gave thee strength to vanquish the Canaanites<sup>2</sup> who were hidden. Thou didst meditate upon all the spiritual paradigms, thou didst understand all the parables of the Gospels, and thou didst devote thyself earnestly to the spiritual interpretations thereof. All the wise folk that were in the land marvelled at thy wisdom, and they had

<sup>1</sup> Compare Matt. vi. 33; Luke xii. 31.

<sup>2</sup> Num. xxi. 3.

need of thy advocacy in this world. And again the men who were learned in the knowledge of books marvelled at thy wisdom, and all the men who were of senatorial rank were struck with wonder at thy hidden sayings. For all those who were vexed in their minds came unto thee, and thou, in the goodness of thy disposition, didst give them help. Thou wast a righteous man in our days and a watcher in our generation, O thou holy man and bishop, Apa Pisentius, the blessed anchorite. In thy days the Governors | performed Fol. 51 b  
acts of lovingkindness to the poor, and they gave glory to pλb  
thy worship of God. Thou didst behave like a nobleman towards those who drew nigh unto thee, and the Greeks ascribed glory unto thee. Thou didst make to be of no effect the office of the absolute ruler. Thou didst shut the mouths of the beasts, and the cages for prisoners in the prisons fell into disuse, and possessions returned to their rightful owners. Thou didst conquer Amalek like Joshua, the son of Nun,<sup>1</sup> and thou didst conquer the Amorite like Israel.<sup>2</sup> Thou didst put on the whole armour of God,<sup>3</sup> and therefore thou wast able to quench all the arrows of the Evil One which blazed with fire, and thou didst do battle against all the crafts of the Devil. Thou didst lay hold on the breastplate of faith, and thou didst put on thy feet the preparation of the Gospel of peace. Thy fame hath | reached to the Fol. 52 a  
boundaries of the inhabited world. Thou wast a wise man pλc  
in the opinion of Governors, even as was Saint Athanasius, and God gave thee strength in the Scriptures. And thou didst seek to know in thy mind concerning the world which is to come, and thou didst set out to examine into the depth of the wisdom of God, which is hidden.

Thou wast a man inured to the contemplative life, even as was the holy man Apa Pahômô (Pachomius), the father of the coenobite life. God raised men to very high positions in thy days, and in thy generation He graciously bestowed

<sup>1</sup> Num. xxi. 23 ff.<sup>2</sup> Exod. xvii. 13.<sup>3</sup> Eph. vi. 11.

upon us His peace. God brought forth thy righteousness like the light, and He made thy judgement to be like the hour of noon.<sup>1</sup> Thou didst keep the commandments of God, and for this reason thy peace was like unto an overflowing  
 Fol. 52 <sup>b</sup> river, and thy righteousness | like unto the great and mighty  
 πα deep. Thy spirit, which was mighty, was like unto the Morning Star, and thy seed is like unto the sand which is on the sea-shore, which is without number. And thy prayers, which were for the whole world, are in benevolent operation. And thou didst call unto every one to bring themselves unto God in repentance. Thou didst teach the lawless man the ways of God, and thou didst turn the impious men from their impiety. Thou didst raise up those who are sick by means of thy holy prayers, and thou didst cry out to God on behalf of those who were possessed of devils.

Unto whom shall I liken thee, O thou blessed father Apa Pisentius, the holy bishop? Thou wast a man who was a believer in our generation, and a man who was  
 Fol. 53 <sup>a</sup> righteous in our days. Thou wast a learned scribe | in  
 πα respect of thy faculties, and a skilled reader of spiritual omens and portents. Thou wast a master-physician who did heal every one, with a benevolent heart. In the righteousness of God thou didst rise on high like a palm-tree, and thou didst spread abroad in the wisdom of God like a plane-tree. Thou didst diffuse abroad the sweet odour of virtue which was like unto [that of] cinnamon, and the sweet odour of thine unguent reached even unto the boundaries of the inhabited world. Thou wast like unto the five cities<sup>2</sup> in the gift of Christ, and the reports of all thy marvellous works were in the city of the whole world. Thou wast a teacher of rites and sacrifices like unto Moses, and a master of the art of making hymns like unto David. For we heard of thy mysteries very frequently in thy epistle[s], and we saw the depth of thy understanding of the Holy Scriptures |

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xxxvii. 6.<sup>2</sup> Luke xix. 19.

in the letters which thou didst indite, and of thy wisdom which Fol. 53 b  
 was great. Thou didst spread out thy wings like the eagle,  $\overline{\rho\lambda\epsilon}$   
 and thou wast transformed in the strength of the service of  
 God like a young, strong eagle. God opened the eyes of thy  
 soul, and He taught thee the gate of immortality like the  
 Samaritan woman.<sup>1</sup> And thy understanding moved deftly  
 in the perfect knowledge of the Scriptures, even as doth the  
 little stick in the hands of the player on the harp, and thou  
 didst sing hymns thereby on a psaltery of ten strings.

Unto whom shall I liken thee, O holy hermit, Apa  
 Pisentius, thou faithful priest? I will liken thee unto Noah,  
 of whose holy sacrifice God smelled [the sweet savour]. For  
 thou didst taste that the working was good, and thy lamp  
 was not extinguished during the whole night. Thou didst  
 make for thyself celestial garments of byssus and purple, |  
 and thou didst plant a vineyard of the fruit of thy hand. Fol. 54 a  
 Thou wast a righteous man in the worshipping of God with  $\overline{\rho\lambda\zeta}$   
 all thy heart and with all thy soul. God gave unto thee rain  
 from heaven as He did to Elijah. The things which were  
 bitter He made sweet by means of thy ministrations, even as  
 did Elijah.<sup>2</sup> The desert places became fertile in thy days,  
 and the hills poured out milk during thy generation. Thou  
 didst build thy children on the Rock which cannot be moved,  
 that is the Christ, and thou didst build in them the faith (or,  
 belief) which is everlasting. Thou wast the [place of] repose  
 of the men of Egypt, and a kindly inn for those who were  
 strangers. Thou becamest a sufferer in the service of the  
 poor, and a help unto those who were tortured with grief.  
 Thou didst shew thyself perfect in spiritual knowledge.  
 Thou didst take thy rest (or, die) in the midst of | thy Fol. 54 b  
 children, like Jacob, and afterwards they followed thee to thy  $\overline{\rho\lambda\eta}$   
 fathers, like David. Thou wast a wise man like Solomon,  
 and thou didst inherit the blessing from God. Because of  
 this thou didst light upon the paths which were delicate,

<sup>1</sup> John iv. 9.<sup>2</sup> Cf. 2 Kings ii. 21; iv. 41.

thou didst make good thy escape, thou didst keep the faith, and thou didst set the crown of righteousness upon thy head.

Thou didst deposit seed for thyself in Sion, O Apa Pisentius, and thou didst beget for thyself a household in the Jerusalem of heaven. Thou didst receive the sword of the Holy Spirit, through prayers of every kind and through supplications of every kind ; and for this reason thou wast able to gain the mastery over the spirits of evil in the darkness. Thou didst make thyself to resemble the Sun of righteousness in Whose wings there is healing,<sup>1</sup> and because

Fol. 55<sup>a</sup>

**p̄le**

of this the eyes of thy | soul sent forth rays of splendour. Thou didst build a house for God, even as did Solomon,<sup>2</sup> and thou didst complete the courtyard thereof as did Zerubbabel.<sup>3</sup> Thou didst walk about in the meadow of the Spirit, and therefore thou didst find in the treasury (or, field) holy mysteries. Thou wast eager to receive in thy heart, and therefore God gave thee the star of the light of the knowledge of Him. Thou didst eat of heavenly bread, and thou didst rejoice thyself in the tree of immortality.

Unto whom then shall I liken thee, O thou blessed man, thou great priest, Apa Pisentius? I will liken thee unto Jacob,<sup>4</sup> whom God remembered in his sufferings, because of his innocency, and gave him the inheritance. I will liken

Fol. 55<sup>b</sup>

**p̄ae**

thee also unto Joseph,<sup>5</sup> unto whom God gave a | crown of the kingdom (i. e. a royal crown). I will liken thee unto Samuel,<sup>6</sup> who [became master] of the gifts of grace of the high-priesthood. I will liken thee unto Samuel who became a priest, unto whom God gave the promise of the priesthood and of the office of prophet when he was a little child. I will liken thee unto the sons of Jonadab,<sup>7</sup> who kept the commandments of their father. I will liken thee unto the Great Apostle, Saint Peter, who stood in archi-

<sup>1</sup> Mal. iv. 2.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Kings vi. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Zech. iv. 9.

<sup>4</sup> See Gen. xxvii, xxviii.

<sup>5</sup> Gen. xli. 42.

<sup>6</sup> See 1 Sam. i.

<sup>7</sup> Jer. xxxv. 6, 8.

episcopal rank. I will liken thee also unto Paul, who had the care of all the Churches. I will liken thee also unto Zacharias, the high-priest, whom God filled full of the Holy Spirit. For God gave thee wisdom | out of His mouth, even Fol. 56 a as He did to Solomon. Thou didst shew thyself to be like peea unto Moses, for God made the worship of idols to come to an end in thy days, even as [in the days of] Ozias (Uzzah).<sup>1</sup>

The man who went to thee, no matter who he was, with a sorrowful heart, did he not come back rejoicing? O thou true consoler, according to the words of the Psalmist David, 'Thy words give me life, thy words comfort me.'<sup>2</sup> Truly thou art like unto Moses, whose face shone with glory,<sup>3</sup> and who was exalted whilst God spake with him. And thou thyself, O Lawgiver, the similitude of thy face was glorious through the strength of God which was with thee. And thou wast a companion of all the saints, because of the simplicity which was thine, and the purity which was thine, in the time when thou wast a monk, and before thou didst receive the honour of the episcopacy. Never at any time did any man who looked into thy | face feel fear of thee, O thou Fol. 56 b whose eye was full like the star of the morning and shot peeb forth lightnings at all times. O blessed are the things which I have brought unto thee! If I desired to narrate the account of all thy successes I should be obliged to take to myself those who write down words (i. e. scribes), even as did Moses, the composer and stablisher of the Law, until I had made manifest thy valiant deeds, O thou holy and perfect man, Apa Pisentius. For thou art like unto the holy anchorites Apa Palamôn,<sup>4</sup> and Apa Pahômô,<sup>5</sup> and Apa Patrônios,<sup>6</sup> and

<sup>1</sup> 2 Sam. vi. 3-8.<sup>2</sup> Ps. cxix. 50.<sup>3</sup> Exod. xxxiv. 30.<sup>4</sup> Palamon, or Palaemon, probably the great ascetic who was the instructor and guide of Pachomius in the monastic life; he flourished about the middle of the third century. For his life see *Acta SS.*, May 3.<sup>5</sup> Pachomius, the founder of the famous Monastery of Tabenna, which at one time, according to Palladius, contained 1,300 monks. For his life and acts see Amélineau, *Hist. de Saint Pahôme*, Paris, 1889.<sup>6</sup> A great ascetic, a friend of Pachomius, and an inmate of the Monas-

Apa Hôrsiesios,<sup>1</sup> and Apa Theodore.<sup>2</sup> Thou art like unto the holy man Basil,<sup>3</sup> thou art like unto Gregory<sup>4</sup> the Theologian, each of whom was associated with the throne of priesthood like unto thyself.

Fol. 57<sup>a</sup>  
 p<sup>ee</sup> Now as concerning the marvellous acts of thy great power which were performed with quietness, no man whatsoever can know | the full tale thereof; but those which we have seen with our eyes, and those which we have heard with our ears that love discourses concerning his power, these, I say, are the things which we will now declare.

O ye who are God-loving sons, know that [on one occasion] when the days of the festival of Easter drew nigh, now it was during the forty days [of Lent], the holy Archbishop of the Alexandrians sent messages to the South, throughout all Egypt, pointing out to the Bishops, and the clergy, and all the orthodox people, saying, 'Prepare ye yourselves, for the days of Easter are drawing nigh, and make ye arrangements concerning the forty holy days in respect of the months in which they are to fall, and the time when they are to come to an end.' And the Patriarch Apa Damianus, Fol. 57<sup>b</sup>  
 p<sup>ee</sup> Archbishop of Alexandria, | despatched certain God-loving members of the clergy to the South with the holy message,

tory of Tabenna. On the death of Pachomius, about 350, he was elected Archimandrite, but he died a very short time afterwards. One of his kind actions in respect of Sylvanus the actor is recorded in the 'Rule of Pachomius' (Palladius, *Paradise*, ed. Budge, vol. i, pp. 285, 286).

<sup>1</sup> Arsisius, a friend and contemporary of Anthony the Great, who at one time lived in the Nitrian Valley, where his contemporaries were Busris, Petâ-Bast, Hagîôs, Khronis, and Serapion. Palladius saw him and conversed with him. The name Hôrsiesis, or Arsisius, = the Egyptian *Heru-sa-Âst*



<sup>2</sup> The famous friend and confidant of Pachomius, who lived in the Monastery of Tabenna. There is frequent mention of him in the *Life of Pachomius* published by Amélineau.

<sup>3</sup> Basil, Bishop of Caesarea, born about 329, died about 379.

<sup>4</sup> Gregory Nazianzenus, born at Arianzus, in the first quarter of the fourth century. He was bishop of Sasima and Constantinople from 370-390, and he died about 390.

so that they might deliver it in every city. Now it was the holy man Apa Damianus who had consecrated the holy man Apa Pisentius bishop of the city of Coptos. And when the God-loving clergy had arrived in order to sojourn with our holy father Apa Pisentius, they received a blessing from his holy hand, and they seated themselves in his presence. Now it happened according to the dispensation of God that on that day there were certain great men sitting with him.

And a certain man who lived in a neighbouring country, who was a shepherd and was then pasturing his flock, came into the presence of Apa Pisentius that day, in order that he might receive a blessing at his hand. Now according to the favourable opportunity afforded by God, the shepherd came into the chamber as soon as he found that the door was opened, | and he cast himself down at the feet of Apa Pi- Fol. 58 a  
sentius whilst the clergy who had been sent by the Patriarch pue  
Damianus were with him. And when he was standing upright, having kissed his holy feet, he brought himself near his holy hands so that he might receive a blessing, and he gazed in his face, and he wished to draw his hands to him. But the bishop would not give him the blessing, and he cried out, saying, ‘Who is it that hath permitted this worthless and sinful fellow to enter this place, who hath allowed this man, whose head ought to be removed, [to come hither?] Get thee gone out of this place, O thou unclean one who art an abomination unto God. Come hither, John, and do thou cast him forth.’

Then I John, the disciple of Apa Pisentius, laid hold of the man, and I cast him forth. And when we had gone a little way outside the door, I enquired of him, saying, ‘What hast thou been doing to-day to cause the great man to be so angry with thee? Verily | he passed the day very happily Fol. 58 b  
indeed, and was in a joyful mood until thou didst enter his pue  
presence; his wrath would not have blazed up against thee unless thou hadst committed this day some very disgraceful

deed. And besides this, the men of the Patriarch Damianus were sitting with him. Now, make thy confession to me, for it is written, Make manifest your sins to each other, and pray ye each on the other's behalf, so that your sins may be forgiven you.'<sup>1</sup>

And the shepherd answered and said, 'How did it happen that I did not die this day when I rose up from my sleep?'<sup>2</sup> Now it came to pass that, whilst I was pasturing my sheep to-day among the thorn bushes, a woman passed me on the road whom I knew. And I laid hold upon her in the foolishness of my heart, and I lay with her, thinking that |  
 Fol. 59<sup>a</sup> the great man would never know anything about it. But,  
 ¶<sup>ae7</sup> by God, Who is the witness of my soul, immediately he looked at me, the consciousness sprang up in me that he knew what I had done. And a mighty pain smote me at once in all my body, and I came nigh falling on my face, and I should have done so if it had not been that thou didst seize me, and bring me out by the door. It (i.e. his look) made me powerless, and I was about to fall upon my face.'

Then that shepherd brought several cheeses in wicker baskets, and he said unto me, 'I entreat thee to take these few cheeses from my hands, and to send them to these men who are with thee in thy house; since I have brought them, be not grieved at me.'<sup>3</sup> Then I answered and said unto him, 'I will not take  
 Fol. 59<sup>b</sup> them without the knowledge of the great man, | lest if he find  
 ¶<sup>aen</sup> it out he scold me.' And that shepherd answered and said unto me, 'I conjure thee by God Almighty to take them from my hands, and to give them to the poor on my behalf.' Now when I heard [him mention] the awful Name of God, I felt afraid, and I took them from his hands on account of the oath [which he had sworn] by God. And I carried them and put them down along with the other cheeses which

<sup>1</sup> Jas. v. 16.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. O why did I not die when I woke up?

<sup>3</sup> i.e. This is my offering for my sin, forgive me.

had been brought unto me that day. And I said in my heart, 'I will not let the great man know about my act at all.'

And it came to pass at the hour of evening that day, that when the time for repose and meditation had come, he (i. e. Apa Pisentius) rose up in order that he might give some cheese to the clergy. And he said unto me, 'If cheeses have been brought unto thee this day, bring some of them hither to me so that I may send | them to the clergy of the Arch-Fol. 60 a  
bishop.' Then I took all the cheeses, and I threw those p̄m̄o  
which the shepherd had brought with them. And when the bishop had looked at them he said unto me, 'Bring hither to me a platter,' and he uttered the following riddle, saying thus: 'This day, a man whose eyes were open, a man whose eyes had no darkness [in them], and who saw clearly, covered up his eyes by day and by night, and walked about like a blind man, although his eyes possessed the faculty of sight. Would not every man who saw him rebuke him, saying, Why is it since God hath given light to thine eyes that thou lovest to adopt the guise of the blind men who walk in darkness at all times?' And I confess unto you that when my father had spoken these words to me, he picked out all the cheeses | which the shepherd had given unto me, and he Fol. 60 b  
divided them from the others, and placed them on the platter p̄m̄i  
and said unto me, 'I say unto thee that these cheeses belonged to the shepherd which I caused to be driven forth from me this day; now when thou hadst thrown him out, why didst thou accept them from his hands? Look now, and consider; whom dost thou resemble? Thou resemblest Gehazi,<sup>1</sup> who ministered unto Elisha, who made the man to turn back, and who took from him two talents and two changes of raiment. Look now also and consider in what manner Elisha cursed him—he made the leprosy of Naaman to grow in his body. Now therefore, rise up, and take thou

<sup>1</sup> 2 Kings v. 21 ff.

the cheeses to him wheresoever thou canst find him.

Verily [even if thou hast to sit up] until midnight thou  
 Fol. 61 a shalt not | sleep in this place until thou hast given them  
**pna** to him.'

Then I said unto Apa Pisentius, 'Forgive me, O my father. When I had thrown him out of the door, he swore mighty oaths to me, and I was afraid of the oath which he swore in [the Name of] God, and I took the cheeses from him.' And Apa Pisentius answered and said, 'Do not attempt to anoint my head with the oil of the sinner. It was Paul himself, the sweet-smelling tongue who spake in the Epistle which he wrote unto the Corinthians saying, I have written to you in the Epistle: Hold no converse with whoremongers, and not even with thy familiar friend, if he be a whoremonger; have no friendship with him.<sup>1</sup> And again [he saith]: The whoremongers and the adulterers shall God judge.<sup>2</sup> And again [he saith]: Lest there be a  
 Fol. 61 b filthy whoremonger like Esau.<sup>3</sup> | And again it saith: No  
**pna** whoremonger shall inherit the kingdom of the heavens.<sup>4</sup> Get thee gone therefore, at once, and give the cheeses back to him, and peradventure we may be able to deliver his soul from the hand of the Devil; indeed he is a miserable man.' I departed therefore and I gave the cheeses to him on the evening of that same day, and I returned to my place according to the advice of my holy father.

Now ye must know that our righteous father Apa Pisentius was inspired by the Holy Spirit, and he was a righteous man, and if [ye imagine] that he was not, hearken ye unto the following narrative, and ye will assuredly be struck with wonder. Now it came to pass again on a certain day that my lord and father sent me on a message, which was urgent, to a certain district of Djême. Now it was very late in the day when I started to come back, and before I could get

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. v. 9, 11.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. xiii. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. xii. 16.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. vi. 10.

back it was dark night. And when I had entered on the road which | leads into [the mountain], behold, two hyenas Fol. 62 a came running after me, as I was riding my ass, and they ꝑꝛꝛꝛ sprang towards the ass wishing to seize her and to pull it down. In very truth their teeth were within a very little of touching my feet. And I cried out, saying, 'May the prayers of my father help me and keep me from the mouths of these beasts.' And before the words left my mouth, the animals took themselves off in another direction, and they did not do me the very least harm. Now by reason of the loudness of their panting it appeared to me as if they were fleeing in great haste from some one who was pursuing them; and they fled as soon as ever they heard the name of the great man, Apa Pisentius.

And when I had journeyed on a little further, a number of wolves attacked me; now they ejected a lot of dung on my back, and | threw up very much dust about me,<sup>1</sup> and I was Fol. 62 b obliged to abandon the beast whereon I was riding. And ꝑꝛꝛꝛ again I cried out uttering prayers to God and to my holy father, Apa Pisentius, who had delivered me from the mouths of the hyenas, saying, 'Deliver thou me at this time also from these wolves.' And before the words had escaped from my mouth one of the wolves let out a mighty cry, and they all turned away and fled in another direction, through the prayers of my holy father, Apa Pisentius. [Now] they all turned away through the prayers of my father Apa Pisentius. Now as for me, I entered into the plain of the mountain of Tsentê, and I ascribed glory to God because of what had happened to me, namely that He had delivered me from the mouths of [these] evil beasts. And when I had entered into the | heart [of the mountain], I found her Fol. 63 a (i. e. the beast he had abandoned); and the holy man was ꝑꝛꝛꝛ engaged in studying [the book of a] certain prophet. Then I took the beast into the shed for the animals, and my father

<sup>1</sup> This rendering is uncertain.

was looking down on me [as I did so] from the wall of the tower. And he said unto me, 'O John'; and I made answer to him, saying, 'Bless me, my father!' And he said unto me, 'Have I not told thee that thou art not to travel by the inner road late in the day, and that thou art only to do so in the early morning? A very little more and the wild beasts would have eaten thee up; they would have done so now had it not been for the mercy of God.'

Thus ye may see, O my beloved, that he always knew what was happening, and no matter where the place was wherein any event happened, he was always certain to know about that event. But he kept it secret, according to the habit of his life, for he did not desire to give any man cause to give to him the approbation which appertaineth to men, |  
 Fol. 63<sup>b</sup> even as the wise man Paul spake, saying, 'I seek not the  
 ꝑnc glory of men, nor of yourselves, nor of others.'<sup>1</sup>

Now, if I wished to tell you concerning all the works which we have seen done by the blessed old man Apa Pisentius, this discourse would become inordinately long, but inasmuch as the Scriptures inform us, saying, 'The works of God are good, make thou them manifest unto every one,'<sup>2</sup> I will relate unto you a few more deeds, out of a very large number, concerning the splendid acts of this perfect man, and afterwards we will bring our discourse to a close. Now it came to pass on a day that a certain man came unto him from the district of Kebt (Coptos), and there was travelling with him his son, who had reached a time of life when he might, very properly, have been permitted to undergo the yoke of  
 Fol. 64<sup>a</sup> matrimony. And the two men went together | into the  
 ꝑnc presence of [the holy man Apa Pisentius], and they bowed low [before him], and cast themselves down at his feet. And the holy man said unto the man, 'Why hast thou not taken a wife for thy son?'—now that man was an inhabitant of the town of Coptos. And the man answered and said,

<sup>1</sup> 1 Thess. ii. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Tobit xii. 7.

‘My father, he is a mere boy, and hath not yet arrived at the proper age for marriage; and he is prudent.’ And the holy man answered and said, ‘Verily thy son is a habitual fornicator, and if thou permittest him, he will tell [thee] the truth.’

The man said, ‘If he be a fornicator, behold, I will put him into thy hands, so that thou mayest do unto him whatsoever it pleaseth thee.’ And the holy prophet answered and said, ‘When thou goest to enter into thy village thou shalt meet a certain woman in the first street of thy village, she is the daughter of such and such a man, and that which is inside her shall bear witness to thee that it is thy son who hath | been Fol. 64 b sleeping with her. But do not think that I say this wholly PΠH and solely of myself, most assuredly not, for I have been informed concerning this matter by certain men who are worthy to be believed. Nevertheless, if thou wilt hearken unto me thou wilt take her for him to wife, inasmuch as he hath humiliated her; and, in truth, I shall be unable to permit him to partake of the Mysteries until he hath taken her to wife. For the Law commandeth: “If a man lie with a maiden unto whom he hath not been betrothed, and he take her by force, and he be [found] with her, he shall give fifty ‘crowns’ to her [father], now fifty shekels is the proper price of a virgin, and he shall live with her, because he hath humbled her, whether she be a poor maiden or whether she be a rich maiden.”<sup>1</sup>

‘Now therefore, since the Devil made thy son to fall in with the woman, do thou depart, and take her for him to wife. Do not give him the opportunity to commit sin, because God will enquire of thee concerning the salvation of his soul. For | if thou wilt make him to enter into the estate of holy matri- Fol. 65 a mony, and he fall afterwards into this sin, his blood by these PΠΘ means shall be on his own head, and on his only. Do not give him the chance of making thee alone the excuse for his

<sup>1</sup> Deut. xxii. 29; LXX πενήκοντα δίδραχμα ἀργυρίου. Read Πῆσω μῆτ.

sin before the throne of the Christ, and of saying, "My father would not take a wife for me," for then the whole danger of his sin would be upon thee, because thou hast taught him the Law of God carelessly, even as it is pointed out in the Holy Scriptures concerning Eli, the priest, saying, "He taught his sons the Law of God carelessly."<sup>1</sup> Then the man answered and said, 'Every word which thou hast spoken I will truly keep, for he who sheweth himself disobedient to thee sheweth himself disobedient towards the Christ, because the words which come forth from thy mouth are the words of life.' Then the blessed Apa Pisentius said unto him, 'The Lord be with you; depart in peace,' and they came away from his presence, and they did | as he had commanded them, and  
 Fol. 65 b **p̄z** their hearts enjoyed great rest.

And again it came to pass on a day that our holy father Apa Pisentius, the bishop, passed through the village to inspect his churches. Now when he had finished he looked on them (i.e. the people), and when he was returning to the monastery, and was passing along the way by the canal, a certain husbandman brought to him an ewe which belonged to him in order that he might make the Sign of the Cross over her. Observe ye now the power of God. The Sign of the Cross which the holy man made on her with his finger sank down into her womb, and when she brought forth her lamb they found on it the Sign of the Cross with which the holy man had marked her. Now the holy man made the Sign of the Cross on the outside of the ewe, and it appeared on the body of the lamb in the form of a piece of white wool, which  
 Fol. 66 a **p̄za** was like unto | snow. And in every man who was sick, no matter of what kind his sickness might be, immediately the holy man Apa Pisentius stretched out his hand over him, and made the Sign of the Cross over him, the sickness ceased.

Come ye then, O all ye whose hearts are straight in respect of God and the holy man, and let us make supplication unto

<sup>1</sup> See 1 Sam. ii. 22; iii. 13.

him with tears and with repentance, in order that Apa Pisentius may entreat the Christ to shew mercy upon us when it shall come to us to meet Him face to face; for it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the Living God.

Now if there be among you any one who shall be so bold as to waste his time in trying to refute the statement which I have dared to make to the effect that the holy man, Apa Pisentius, the bishop, is a companion of the Christ, let him come now and consider the words which are in the holy Gospel according to John, and let him hear God crying out by the mouth of His holy and beloved one John, | the Fol. 66 b Evangelist, saying, 'Ye are My companions when ye do the things which I have commanded you.'<sup>1</sup> And again, 'To you whom I have called "My friends", all the things which I have heard from My Father I have shewn unto you.'<sup>2</sup> And again, 'It is not ye who have chosen Me, but it is I who have chosen you, and I have left you in order that your fruit may be abiding, and may live for ever.'<sup>3</sup> Know ye therefore, O my beloved, that he who doeth the will of God, the same is His companion and His friend, even according to what is said in the holy Gospel, 'He who shall do the will of My Father which is in the heavens, this same is My brother, and My sister, and My mother.'<sup>4</sup> p 26

And again it came to pass on a day that they brought unto him a certain youth | who was possessed of a demon, and they Fol. 67 a besought the holy man, saying, 'Do an act of gracious goodness, and be pleased to make the Sign of the Cross over him, for the demon which possesseth him is exceedingly evil.' And the holy man asked his father, saying, 'Did this calamity come upon him a very long time ago?' And the father of the youth said unto him, 'Behold, it is seven years, [since we have asked] thy prayers, O my father. And the demon is in the habit of casting him on the ground, and of making him

<sup>1</sup> John xv. 14.<sup>2</sup> John xv. 15.<sup>3</sup> John xv. 16.<sup>4</sup> Matt. xii. 50.

to stagger about like a camel, his eyes being filled with blood, and often and often this has continued until we were in despair about him, thinking that the demon would kill him. And [sometimes] he doth not speak at all. Do an act of gracious goodness, and be pleased to help him, O my father.'

Then my father cried out unto me, 'John.' And he said unto me, 'Go thou to the laver of the congregation, and bring hither to me a little water, so that I may sprinkle it upon this youth, for I cannot | endure seeing this demon **p32** inflicting such severe suffering upon him.' I went therefore into the room of the assembly, according to the command of my lord and father, the blessed Apa Pisentius, and I made Apa Elisha, the presbyter and overseer of the place (or, shrine), go into the place of the altar of sacrifice, and he poured a little of the water which was there into a vessel, and I brought it to the holy man; and the holy man dipped his finger in this water, and made the Sign of the Cross on the youth in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And he gave some of the water to his father, saying unto him, 'Take thou thy son, and depart thou to thy house, and thou shalt give him to drink of this water which I have given thee from the laver of the congregation, and thou shalt believe in the Lord, and He shall heal him.' Now, my father acted in this way and did not himself give the youth **Fol. 67 b** the water to drink with his own hands, | and so make the **p32** demon come out from him immediately, lest men should ascribe praise to him, and say, Apa Pisentius hath cast the demon out of the son of such and such a man, because he did not wish to receive glorifying from the children of men.

**Fol. 68 a** And it came to pass that when the man had taken his son, that he might depart to his house, now, according to what the man himself confessed to me with his own mouth, [this happened] a few days after, whilst he was taking him back home, [and the man said], 'Whilst I was walking along with my son, and when I was a long way from you, the demon

suddenly hurled him to the ground, and made him writhe in agony, and then cried out inside him, "Pisentius, by the Sign of the Cross which thou didst make with thy finger, thou hast driven me forth from my dwelling-place." And immediately that the youth was purified I took him into my house with | joy, and the demon never returned to him to Fol. 68 b  
the day of his death.' P37

And it came to pass that after a few days, the [father of the youth] went to the great man, and he made obeisance to him, and he laid hold of his hand, saying, 'I tell thee that the young man is free from the demon.' And the father of the youth confessed to him, saying, 'I tell thee, O my father, that immediately I had given him to drink of that water which thy fatherhood gave to me, the merciful Lord graciously bestowed healing upon my son through thy holy prayers.' And Apa Pisentius answered, saying, 'Everything is possible to him that believeth; and assuredly the water which is in the chamber of the altar of sacrifice healeth every one who believeth. And do not think that this gracious healing is to be attributed to me, for assuredly it is in no way whatsoever due to me, but to the power of God which abideth | in His holy shrine, and is given unto those who Fol. 69 a  
enter therein in sincere faith and with a heart wherein is P37  
no unbelief. As for me, O my son, I am the least of anything in a matter of this kind.' And when Apa Pisentius had said these words, the man departed from his presence, and ascribed glory to God, and rendered abundant thanks to my blessed father.

And again it came to pass on a day that the spirit of jealousy invaded the heart of a certain man, and he became jealous about his wife. And the Devil, the hater of that which is good, and who longeth to do evil to the race of mankind, cast a stumbling-block into the heart of her husband in respect of a man whom he believed to have had carnal intercourse with his wife. Now the woman was innocent

of that offence, and the man who was accused was himself  
 Fol. 69 *b* innocent of the | charge of impurity which was brought  
 against him in respect of the woman, even as the story itself  
 will teach us if we proceed with it to the end. So the  
 husband cast out his wife from his house because of the evil  
 which existed in his own heart in respect of her. And his  
 father and his mother both took the greatest pains, but were  
 wholly unable to convince the mind of the husband [of his  
 wife's innocence], and to make him to live with her; even  
 according to that which Solomon spake, 'The heart of her  
 husband is full of jealousy'<sup>1</sup> . . . . Finally the matter came  
 to the ears of the clergy of his village, who had made him an  
 assistant in the administration of the Holy Mysteries, and  
 the clergy informed my holy father concerning the matter.  
 Then my father sent a message to him, saying, 'Trouble [not]  
 thyself: I will find for thee the defence which is necessary.'

Fol. 70 *a* And the husband | spread abroad rumours throughout the  
 village, and he went about from place to place threatening,  
 and saying, 'I will never again go to Pisentius; what hath  
 Pisentius to do with my affair?' Now the man was a native  
 of the town of Keft (Coptos). And during the time in which  
 he was uttering [these] words he became more and more angry.

And when the sun was about to depart to his place of  
 sunset on that same day—now it was God Who said in [the  
 Book of] the Prophet, 'Cast [thy] dispute upon Me, I will  
 avenge thee,' saith the Lord<sup>2</sup>—a certain terrible sickness  
 came upon that man with the darkness, and he began to  
 suffer great tortures in his inward parts, which caused him  
 intense pain, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'Take  
 me to my father Apa Pisentius, for I tell thee that [these]  
 pains have come upon me through him. O my father, do  
 a loving act, and help me, for indeed I am come into the

Fol. 70 *b* straits of | death (i.e. to the last gasp). And if thou dost not

po

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps Prov. vi. 34 is alluded to.

<sup>2</sup> Compare Rom. xii. 19; Mic. vii. 9.

take me to him, I shall never find relief.' And his father and his mother despaired [of his life], and thought that he would die. And they said, 'Since he saith "Take me to Apa Pisentius, the bishop", if he is to live, let us persuade ourselves to do as he saith. In any case, if we take him to him, and he make the Sign of the Cross over him, at least the tortures which he is suffering will be lessened.' Now this took place very soon after my father Apa Pisentius had been made a bishop.

Then they took the sick man up to the mountain to my father, and they called out inside [the court], and I [John] went out to them. And the father of the man said unto me, 'John, if thou wouldst ever look upon me again, do an act of love, and inform the great man, for if thou dost not my son is in danger of dying, and I believe by God, that if he were to make the Sign of the Cross | over my son he would find relief immediately. He hath entreated me, saying, "Take me to Apa Pisentius, the bishop, in order that I may have relief from these pains by which, through his agency, I am suffering torture." Now if I were to discuss the matter with the bishop in my present distracted state, I should talk like a man without understanding.' And his son also cried out to me, saying, 'O John, do an act of love, take in the news of my arrival to the great man, for the straits of death have come upon me. Behold thou seest me thyself in my necessity. O why did I not keep my mouth shut, and why did I not die before I repeated the report that day? Get thee in quickly, and inform my lord and father Apa Pisentius about my sufferings. Help thou me, and do not abandon me to death on thy threshold.'

And when I had heard these things from the man and from his son, I went in and | informed my father concerning [the arrival of] the man and his son. And he said unto me, 'Keep away from him until he maketh the petition in a proper manner, for he is not a man without education.' And

Fol. 71 a

poa

Fol. 71 b

poh

I answered and said unto him, 'If I leave him outside a very little longer, he will die. The breath which is left in him at this moment is very little, and according to what I see of him he hath contracted a fatal disease.' Then my father said unto me, 'Let him [enter] in with thee.' And when he had come in with his father, he threw himself down at the feet of my father, and remained there for a long time. And my father said unto him, 'Rise up, O thou boorish man.' And the man answered and said, 'As the Lord liveth, if I have to pass three whole days kneeling at thy feet I will do so; unless thou liftest up thy feet on my head, I will not rise up.'

Fol. 72 <sup>a</sup> And my father laid hold upon the hair of his head, | and  
 pot lifted him up, and he said unto him, 'Rise up, for behold God will bestow healing upon thee graciously, if only thou wilt hearken unto me.' And the man answered and said, 'I swear by my necessity wherefrom thy prayers have delivered me, that whether I live one year [more] or two, I will never, never again dare to be disobedient unto thee.'

And my father answered and said unto him, 'What I have to lay upon thee is this—Thou hast driven thy wife out of thy house for no reason whatsoever. And as concerneth the offence wherewith thou hast charged her in thy mind, she and the man also are both innocent. But I say unto thee, supposing that thou wishest to be wholly satisfied in respect of her, and in respect of the man about whom thou hast thought evil in thy mind—now, my son, man looketh at the  
 Fol. 72 <sup>b</sup> face only, but God looketh at the heart—when thou | goest  
 poa into thy house, take thy wife back into the house, and God shall make thee to be acceptable unto her, and if she shall incline unto thee, and shall conceive and bring forth a man child unto thee, [thou wilt know that] the report which hath been spread abroad about her is not true. And believe me, for she is a free woman. If, however, she shall bear thee a daughter, live not with her, but cast her forth from thy house, for she is not innocent of the offence wherewith they

have charged her, and she hath defiled her marriage [bed]. But if it be a man child which she shall bring forth, the report which hath been spread abroad about her is not true, and she is innocent of the charge of which she was thought to be guilty. And if thou wishest to make her swear an oath I shall not attempt to prevent thee, for the law of God giveth the following command: | “If the wife of any man step out Fol. 73 a  
of the path, and he shall have no knowledge whatsoever of pœ  
it, and another man shall lie with her and shall know her carnally, and the matter be hidden from her husband, and he knoweth nothing at all about it, and the woman herself doth not conceive, and there be no witness to stand up and testify against her, the woman shall be taken to the priest, and he shall make her take the oath, and he shall give her the water of the curse, and she shall drink it. If the offence wherewith she is charged hath been actually committed, that water shall make her body to become covered with burning pustules [and] leprosy. But if it be that she hath been accused falsely, she shall conceive a son.”<sup>1</sup> And now, O my son, if thou art quite satisfied about the matter, [good and well]; but if not, make her take the oath. I shall not attempt to prevent thee.’

And the man answered and said, ‘From that very moment when thy | fatherhood [began] to speak to me my heart Fol. 73 b  
hath been satisfied about the matter. And I shall never pœ  
again hesitate to obey thee.’ And he received a blessing from the holy man, and he came forth from his presence and departed to his house with his father, glorifying God and the holy man Apa Pisentius. Now when he had gone into his house, he made peace with his wife, and begot a son according to the word of Apa Pisentius, who was like unto an Apostle. And the man called the name of his son ‘Pisentius’, and he lived with his wife from that very day until the day of his death. And the holy man performed three miracles, each of which was more wonderful than the other, and these are

<sup>1</sup> Num. v. 12 ff.

they; [the miracle] of the woman whom he delivered from the false accusation wherewith she had been charged; and [the miracle] of the man who was made a free man; and the  
 Fol. 74 *a* setting free of the body of the | husband of a woman, on whose  
**po** navel a spell had been cast by the power of Satan, and the making of those who had been married to live together in peace again.

Verily, exceedingly great is thy wonderful life, O thou angel of the Lord of Might! For who is able to recount all the wonderful things which have taken place through thee, both those which belong to the period of thy youth (or, childhood), and those which have taken place during the time in which thou didst lead the life of a monk? And as for those which took place through thy hands after thou didst become bishop, and which thou didst order, and didst wish that no man should ever gain any knowledge of them whatsoever, no man could possibly describe them completely. Now ye must not make the soul of the blessed man to condemn me because I have related these few matters in [my]  
 Fol. 74 *b* **po** Encomium upon him, for I think | that we have not exceeded the measure in declaring merely these few unimportant matters. But let us hearken to the following commandment with which the Apostle commanded us, saying, 'Give ye unto every one such things as ye have, tribute to whom tribute is due, tax to whom tax is due, fear to whom fear is due, honour to whom honour is due.'<sup>1</sup> Verily, [O Apa Pisentius,] thou art worthy of all honour and all glory, according to that which the Psalmist David saith, 'Bring honour and reverence unto the Lord, bring glory unto His holy Name.'<sup>2</sup>

Now hearken ye unto another great and wonderful thing, and ascribe ye glory unto the Lord! And it came to pass on another occasion that a certain man came unto him, and made supplication unto him, saying, 'I beseech thee to perform an act of love, and to help me, O my lord and father.

<sup>1</sup> Rom. xiii. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. xxix. 1, 2.

There is an obligation on me in respect of a certain man of thirty-six "holokottinoi",<sup>1</sup> and they are pressing me | urgently Fol. 75 a  
 concerning them, and I am not able to find them to pay them ῥοο  
 to him. And I possess nothing whatsoever except a son, my only son, and him they have seized, and they have put him securely in the guard-house (i.e. prison), and they are wishing to make him a slave. I beseech thy fatherhood to shew compassion upon me. If there was any one whom thou couldst cause to give me this small sum I could go and give it to the man, and then they would let my only son go free.' Now that man was a soldier, and he was a native of the district, and he dwelt in a part (?) of the mountain of Teiladj.<sup>2</sup> And having heard of the fame of my father, and that he was a most charitable and generous bishop, he rose up and came to him with his wife, and he wished to find out whether he was one who gave alms freely or not. Now he put the woman again into the boat in which he brought her,<sup>3</sup> and he hid thirty-six "holokottinoi" | in the boat . . . with her; now Fol. 75 b  
 these he had carried off from a man whose blood he had shed. ῥπ

And he came to my father wishing to try him and to see whether that which he had heard about him was true or not. Now the day whereon he came to the holy bishop Apa Pisentius was that in which the bishop had gone into the holy congregation of Tsentei, and had taken part in the Catholic Synaxis, for it was the day of the festival of the Archbishop and Patriarch, Apa Severus, Archbishop of Antioch.<sup>4</sup> And he sat down until Apa Pisentius came out from the congregation, when he cast himself down at his feet, and informed him of the matter whereof I have already spoken.

<sup>1</sup> The  $\rho\omicron\lambda\omicron\kappa\omicron\tau\tau\iota\eta\omicron\varsigma$  =  $\lambda\omicron\tau\tau\kappa\omicron\varsigma\iota$  = *dinâr* = solidus, about ten shillings' worth of gold.

<sup>2</sup> The Nilopolis of the Greeks and the Dallâṣ دلاص of the Arab writers. See Quatremère, *Mémoires*, tom. i, p. 506; Boinet Bey, *Dict. Géog.*, p. 160; Amélineau, *Dict. Géog.*, p. 136.

<sup>3</sup> According to the Memphitic version he sent his wife in the boat to the south, and she had the money in her hands.

<sup>4</sup> He sat from A. D. 512-519.

And when the great man had heard it, he said unto the soldier through an interpreter, 'The place of Pisentius is not  
 Fol. 76 a a place for jesting. Get thee gone, | and take the thirty-  
 pñb (sic) six "holokottinoi" from the hand of thy wife who is on  
 board the boat by the place of the ferry. As for the money(?),  
 behold, it is tied up in a bundle in her hand, and it is this  
 which thou hast brought to tempt me therewith. Behold  
 now what it was that thou didst wish to do. Because thou  
 hadst shed the blood of a man, and hadst taken [these  
 moneys] out of his hand, thou didst say, "I will take them and  
 give them as an offering for the salvation of my soul." Verily  
 I say unto thee, that if the whole world were given in alms  
 on thy behalf then the smallest act of mercy shall never be  
 shewn unto thee, until thine own blood hath been poured out  
 even as thou hast poured out the blood of thy neighbour,  
 according to that which is written, Whosoever sheddeth the  
 Fol. 76 b blood of a | man, the blood of him that sheddeth it shall be  
 pñb shed in its stead, because man was made according to the  
 image of God.'<sup>1</sup> Now when the man had heard these words  
 he marvelled exceedingly, for he thought that the matter  
 would be hidden from the new Elisha, and he did not know  
 that the Spirit which spake to the Apostles was the same as  
 that which spake in the Prophets, and he did not know that  
 the same God was the God of all of them. And he came forth  
 from the presence of Apa Pisentius weeping, and he went  
 into his house exceedingly sorrowful at heart.

Now ye know, [O my beloved,] that in the beginning of  
 this Encomium I did not fail to say that the blessed man  
 Fol. 77 a Apa Pisentius was endowed with the gift of the Spirit, | for  
 pñe whenever any man went into his presence, as soon as he  
 had looked into his face he knew for what purpose he had  
 come to him. But he hated the vain approbation of men,  
 and he hid his manner of life so that no man whatsoever  
 might attain to the full knowledge of the same.

<sup>1</sup> Gen. ix. 6.

Now it came to pass also on another occasion when he was fleeing from before the face of the Persians [that] he might lead a life of peaceful meditation in the mountain of Djême, that he departed into the mountain not a little way in order that he might pray. And when he had passed three or four hours in travelling, he prayed in place after place, and there is no man who is able to estimate the number of the prayers which he made by day and by night. Now, he was in the habit of praying four hundred times during the night. | And Fol. 77 *b* he turned to me, and he said unto me, 'Take good heed to ⲡⲛⲉ thyself, for I found a huge serpent in the mountain to-day; and he is not very far from us at this moment. But I have confidence in God that He will not permit him to remain in our neighbourhood.' Now when the morning had come, I looked out, and at the distance of about the flight of an arrow, I saw a very large number of birds and vultures gathered together upon a crag of the rock. And [my father] cried out to me, and said unto me, 'I think that God hath destroyed the dragon.' And he spake yet again unto me and said, 'Why hast thou not given thine attention to the words of the Scriptures, and understood them, according to that which the wise man David saith: Thou hast set him that was higher than thou for a place of refuge; The evil shall not draw nigh unto thee, neither shall the | evil draw nigh Fol. 78 *a* to thy habitation; Thou shalt go up upon the adder and the ⲡⲛⲉ scorpion, thou shalt tread upon the lion and the serpent; Because he hath believed in Me I will deliver him, and I will protect him because he hath known My Name; He shall cry out unto Me, and I will hearken unto him.'<sup>1</sup>

And it came to pass that God wished to remove him [from this world] to the habitation of those who rejoice, the place wherefrom sorrow, and grief, and sighing have fled away, the place where are the Prophets and the Patriarchs and the Apostles, for he was a Patriarch like Abraham, and an

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xci. 9.

Apostle like unto the Apostles, and a Prophet like unto the Prophets, even like unto Samuel, and those who came after him, | and he was a high priest [worthy of] reverence, even as were Moses and Aaron and those who came after them. And when he had come to the end of the sickness through which he went to his rest, now it was in the month of Epêp of the fifth year (?), he cried out to me on the night of the eighth day of Epêp, and he said, 'John, is there any one with thee?' And I said, 'There is no one with me save Moses, and Elisha the Elder, who have come to visit thee.' And my father cried out, 'Moses, Moses, Moses. Be careful to make thy life exceedingly correct. Thou knowest in what manner thou hast been brought up by me. Take thou great care of my parchment books, for thou wilt have great need for them. And thou shalt not escape from this burden.' And again he turned to Elisha the Presbyter, and said unto him, Elisha, 'Govern thou most carefully the brethren. Lay fast hold | upon the things which I have commanded thee, and do thou summon the brethren regularly each hour in order that they may recite their offices according to the rules of the brethren, and do good to their souls through thee.'

Then Elisha answered and said unto him, 'My father, I have approached [the time] for going to all my fathers. If thou art going to die it is better that I should die first, for if the pillar whereon we are all firmly established shall fall, the destruction of the mountain of Tsentei will draw nigh. And where shall we find another who will shepherd us as thou hast done, O my lord and holy father, if thou dost depart? Thou hast directed and made straight the course of thy ship to the haven which is fair. Thou hast prepared thyself, and thou shalt never be disturbed (or, troubled), according to the words of the gentle David, [who said,] I have prepared myself, I shall never be disturbed<sup>1</sup> (or, troubled). For we shall feel the lack of thee sorely, and

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xvi. 8.

we shall be | orphans from this day forward.' And my Fol. 79 *b*  
 father answered and said unto me, 'Verily, five days were ꝑꝑ  
 given unto me from the third day.' And I answered and  
 said unto him, 'What was it that happened unto thee that  
 thou sayest these things to me?' And he said unto me,  
 'Before I spake unto thee an ecstasy came upon me, and a man  
 of light came and stood before me. And he said unto me,  
 "Pisentius, Pisentius, Pisentius!"—three times—"prepare  
 thyself, for there remain unto thee in this world five days,  
 and then thou shalt come to me." And when he had said  
 these things unto me, he departed. And now, behold, I must  
 depart the way of all my fathers.'

And when my father had said these things unto me, a  
 great outcry broke forth with tears and sobs in [our] midst;  
 'Thus are we bereaved of our good | father, the consoler of Fol. 80 *a*  
 those who were in trouble, who gave penitence to the sinner, ꝑꝑ  
 who provided the poor with food, and who made it his care to  
 find clothing for their bodies.' And I confess unto you, [O my  
 beloved], here in the presence of God, that from the time when  
 my father heard concerning the Persians, he never applied to  
 his own use any of the things which could be of use to the  
 poor, even to the cap upon his head, but he distributed every-  
 thing, and gave it in alms to the poor. The things which  
 he gave with his own hands, and the things which he com-  
 manded me to give, and the things which he sent to the  
 faithful, village by village, and which were distributed to  
 each man according to his need, no man can possibly know  
 the sum thereof. Only God, unto Whom all praise be given,  
 knoweth it.

And I said unto my holy father, who arrayed himself in  
 Christ, Apa Pisentius, | 'Peradventure, O my father, dost Fol. 80 *b*  
 thou think that we shall not again devote ourselves [to the ꝑꝑ  
 poor], if thou dost not bequeath any possessions which may  
 remain to us?' My father answered and said unto me, 'We  
 must devote ourselves to the will of God, O my son, and

whatsoever thou givest—everything—to the poor, the Lord will give unto us twofold.'

What can I say [more], or what can I relate of the valiant deeds of this just man? But now let us devote ourselves to the consideration of his laying down the body. Now he passed three days wherein he neither ate nor drank, neither did he speak unto us, nor turn from one side to the other, but he lay stretched out like a dead man in the hall of the large cell. Then he cried out, 'John,' and I answered, 'Bless |  
 Fol. 81 a me.' He said unto me, 'I have come nigh unto my depar-  
 pcy ture, and I shall finish my course at the time when the sun shall set to-morrow, which shall be the thirteenth day. But take good heed and do not permit any man to carry my body away from the place which shall be dug for it. During these three days which I have just passed wherein I held no converse with you, I have been standing in the presence of God, and my speech hath been taken away since the ninth hour yesterday. I tell you that God will shew His mercy unto me.'

And I said unto him, 'Do one act of grace, O my father, and partake of a very small quantity of nourishment, for behold, it is now four days since thou hast tasted anything at all.' And my father answered and said unto me, 'My son, shall I eat anything else after [this] word? I say that I will not taste any food whatsoever belonging to this world, and I shall eat nothing at all until I depart to the Christ, and |  
 Fol. 81 b break my fast with Him.' And it came to pass that when  
 pcy the light had risen on the thirteenth day of the month Epêp, he said unto me—now there were also certain great men sitting by him—'John, thou knowest all my affairs, and that I have nothing left belonging to the bishopric [or] to the town of Keft (Coptos) wherewith to bury my body. Nevertheless, I had one good "holokottinos" by me, which I had kept since the day when I lived a life of contemplation in my cell and when I was a monk. This I made to yield an increase

through the work of my hands, and I have guarded it carefully until the day wherein I should have to clothe my body with the work of my hands, so that I might not leave behind me a matter of unpleasantness for those who should succeed me, and who would say, Thou hast broken a custom which was seemly. Do thou then, O John, buy a covering for my body, and do not put on me anything except the shroud wherein I am wrapped, and my monk's dress, and my skull-cap, and my girdle, and my tunic | — Fol. 82 *a*  
 only these—and ye shall prepare me for burial and ye shall P<sup>4</sup>E  
 bury me. And I think, Behold a garden wherein they will bury me. And behold, a place full of wolves, but they will throw a wall about [me], each one working at it according to his good pleasure. But whatever each man doeth, let no man rebuke him, saying, The wall must be thrown round [the grave].'<sup>1</sup>

And when the holy father Apa Pisentius, the holy bishop, had said these things, he cried out to us, and spake words unto [each] one of us, and then he opened his mouth, and yielded up his spirit into the hands of God, at the moment when the sun was about to set on the thirteenth day of the month of Epêp of this fifth year [of the Indiction]. And we lifted up his holy coffin, and we took it into the holy chamber of the altar of the congregation of Tsentei, and we made it ready for burial according to the instructions which he had given us, and we passed the whole night in lamentation for him. And afterwards we | partook of the Holy Offering over Fol. 82 *b*  
 him, and we carried him away into the mountain to the place P<sup>4</sup>E  
 which he had made us dig for him that he might remain in our neighbourhood. And we buried him on the fourteenth day of this same month Epêp. In the Peace of God. Amen. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Rendering doubtful.

## APPENDIX

In the Memphitic version (ed. Amélineau, Paris, 1887) of the Life of Pisentius three incidents are recorded which find no mention in our manuscript. These are :

I. And it came to pass on a certain day, according to the Will of God, that he went forth, and came to the well in order to fill his water-pot with water. And he walked back, and as he was about to enter his cell he met two women who were seated by the path and were in sorrow. As soon as they saw him, they rose up, and ran after him to receive his blessing, and to kiss his holy hands. Now one woman had a violent pain in her head (**νηικρανιον**), and she was suffering so much down one side of her face that her eye projected from its socket, and seemed about to fall out; the other woman was dropsical (**γραροπικη**) and her whole body was swollen. And when the holy man saw that they were gazing intently upon him, he covered his head with his cowl (**χλας**), and casting his pitcher of water on the ground he fled. And the dropsical woman sank down on the path, for she was unable to run after him. And the holy man cried out, saying, 'Why dost thou run after me? O wrath (**ορη**), whither shall I go this day? Get thee gone from me, depart!' The woman said unto him, 'My father, I am ill, I suffer pain through my scourge (**μαστιγ**). I beseech thee to stand still and to lay thy holy hands upon my head; I believe healing would come to me.' And he said unto her, 'And what power can there be in my littleness (**μετελαχιστος**)? Get thee to the brethren, and they shall pray over thee, and thou shalt be healed. For as for me, I am a miserable (**ταλαιπωρος**) sinner.' And meanwhile he did not stop running until he had entered his cell and shut the door. And the woman who had the pain in

her head said, 'Although I am not worthy to kiss thy holy hands, O my father—now he knoweth that I am unworthy to touch him because of the multitude of my sins which I have committed—I may at least'—she said—'carry away a little of the sand from the place whereon he hath set his holy feet, for it may be that in some way or other the Lord will graciously bestow upon me healing through his holy prayers.' And the woman, by reason of the great faith which she had in him, carefully marked the places whereon the right foot of the holy man Abba Pisentius had fallen, and she took the sand therefrom, and placed it in her cloak, and she lifted it up to her forehead, and said, 'In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, graciously grant healing unto me through the prayers of my holy father Abba Pisentius.' And straightway the pain in her head ceased, and she walked along ascribing glory to God through the prayers of our father Abba Pisentius. And when she had come [back] to the place where the dropsical woman was lying upon the ground, she said unto her, 'Didst thou reach the holy man? Didst thou receive a blessing at his hands? If thy hands have touched his holy hands, lay them upon me; I believe that I shall have relief from the whip of this disease which is upon me.' And the [other] woman said unto her, 'He did not lay his hand upon me. He ran away until he came to his cell, and he went into it and shut the door. And when I saw that I could not overtake him, I took the sand which had been under his right foot, and I lifted it up on my head, and by the grace of God, I had relief from my sickness.' And the dropsical woman through her great faith said, 'Give me also a little of that sand.' And she took it, and swallowed some of it, and it entered into her body, and her belly, which was swollen, subsided, and her whole body was healed. And they carried the [rest of the] sand to their houses, and laid it up therein as a blessing for them. And after these things the woman

who had had the pain in the head, who had a little son who was slow to grow, and he could neither walk nor speak, and who had laid up the sand of the holy man in her house—O the miracles of God, Who exalteth His chosen ones, and maketh them manifest—this woman [I say,] took some of the sand, and threw it into water, and washed the child therein, and made him drink some of it. And the parents of this child have testified to me that not a week had passed before his feet were made straight, and he walked well, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake like all other people.

II. One day he looked and he saw an elder shoot spittle from his mouth in the sanctuary (**ΘΕΣΙΑΚΗΝ**), whilst the Mysteries were being administered to the people. And straightway he caused them to call him to him in the place wherein he took his rest. And the holy man Abba Pisentius said unto the elder, ‘My son, what is this audacious act which thou hast committed? Thou hast spit in the holy place. Shew me what thou hast said in thy prayer. Dost thou not know that there are tens of thousands and tens of thousands of Angels, and Archangels, and Cherubim, and Seraphim standing close to thee by the altar, and saying with one voice these beautiful words, “Thou art holy, Thou art holy, Thou art holy, O Lord of Hosts! Heaven and earth are full of Thy glory”? Dost thou not know who these are who are standing here? Believe me, my son, another priest spat, as thou didst, in the sanctuary, and he came away and died.’ And it happened that a brother who was a monk came to us to visit us from the Eve of the Sabbath to the dawn of Sunday, and he was an elder. And as we had charge of the altar we ordered that elder to perform the Offering. And he said the prayers until he came to the place where he should invoke the Holy Spirit to descend upon the Bread and the Chalice [without difficulty], but at that place he was seized with coughing, and he spat. And straightway he became

dumb, and he was unable to speak at all, and immediately he died. And I gave the order to another elder, whose name was Eliseos, to finish the Offering, and we received the Holy Mysteries. And when we had dismissed the assembly the brethren entreated me to pray for him that his heart might be quieted. And I prayed for him, saying, 'O Lord God Almighty, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Thou knowest, O Lord, that the nature of mankind is perishable, do Thou make the heart of this brother to return to him so that he may inform us as to what hath happened to him, in order that we may take good heed to ourselves for the rest of our days.' And whilst I was making my supplication to the Lord, a voice came unto me, saying, 'Through thy prayers, behold, I open his mouth so that he may tell thee what happened to him. Ask thy questions of him quickly, for behold his sentence (ἀποφασίς) hath gone forth from the Lord, and behold, the angels have drawn nigh to carry away his soul.' In truth when I heard these words fear seized me, and great affliction of heart came upon me, and I became like a man in the sea, with the waves casting me from side to side. At length I began to speak to him, and I said, 'My son, thou elder, what is it that thou didst do this day [which caused] this great matter to come upon thee? make known thy sin, for the Lord is compassionate.' And the elder answered—now his body trembled through fear—and said, 'O my lord and father, entreat the Lord for my sake in order that I may find mercy. I swear by the fear which hath come upon me this day that I know of nothing which I have done except that a fit of coughing seized me, like [an ordinary] man, that phlegm (φλέγμα) came to me, and that I spat it out. What it fell upon I know not. [Then] a little feather touched my ear, and I turned my face behind me. When thou didst pray for me, it was given to me to speak unto thee.' And I said unto him, 'In truth, my son, there are many men who are men by nature, but

who are like the beasts, and do not know what manner of beings they are. Instead of thinking about that which cometh forth from thy mouth, it is for thee to order thy life well, and to remember the word of the prophet which saith, "Man being in honour knoweth it not, and he hath made himself like unto the senseless beasts, and hath imitated them."<sup>1</sup> And as for thee, thou didst stand by the table, thou didst spit, and thy spittle reached the wing of a Cherubim, who overthrew thee with his wing, and I think that thy sentence of doom hath gone forth.' When (ῥοτε) he had explained these things to me, I spake unto him the words [given] above. Then straightway he sent for his men, and they set him upon an ass, and they carried him to his house; and on the third day he died.

III. And it came to pass on a day whilst my father was still with me in the mountain of Tjêmi (τημι) that my father said unto me, 'John, my son, rise up, follow me, and I will shew thee the place wherein I repose and pray (τηρησευχαιεν), so that thou mayest visit me every Sabbath (σαββατον) and bring me a little food (τροφην), and a little water to drink wherewith to support my body.' And my father rose up, and walked before me, and he was meditating on the Holy Scriptures of the Spirit (πνευ) of God. And when we had walked about three miles, at least so the distance appeared to me, we came to (ανερανανταν) a path which was in the form of a door which was wide open. And when we had gone inside that place, we found that it had the appearance of being hewn out of the rock, and there were six pilasters (εστυλος) rising up against the rock. It was fifty-two cubits in length, it was four-cornered (τετραγωνον), and its height was in proportion [to its length and breadth]. There was a large number of bodies which had been mummified in it, and if thou wast merely

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xlix. 12.

to walk outside that place thou wouldst be able to smell the 'sweet smell' (i.e. spices), which emanated from these bodies. And we took the coffins (CΚΗΝΩΜΑ), we piled them up one on top of the other—now the place was very spacious—. . . . .<sup>1</sup> The swathings wherein the first mummy, which was near the door, was wrapped, were of the silk (ΟΛΟCΙΡΙΚΟΝ) of kings. And his stature was large, and the fingers of his hands and his toes were bandaged separately (ΚΗΣ ΚΟΤΑΙ ΟΤΑΙ). And my father said, 'How many years ago is it since these [people] died? And from what nomes do they come?' And I said unto him, 'It is God [only] Who knoweth.' And my father said unto me, 'Get thee gone, my son. Sit in thy monastery, take heed to thyself, this world is a thing of vanity, and we may be removed from it at any moment. Take care for thy wretched state (ΜΕΤΤΑΛΕΠΩΡΟC). Continue thy fastings scrupulously. Pray thy prayers regularly hour by hour, even as I have taught thee, and do not come here except on the Sabbath.' And when he had said these things unto me, I was about to come forth from his presence, when looking carefully on one of the pilasters, I found a small parchment roll (ΤΟΜΑΡΙΟΝ ΚΑΩΜΕ ΜΕΜΕΒΡΑΝΟΝ). And when my father had unrolled it, he read it, and he found written therein the names of all the people who were buried in that place; he gave it to me and I put it down in its place.

And I saluted my father, and I came away from him, and I walked on, and as he shewed me the way he said unto me, 'Be thou diligent in the work of God so that He may shew mercy unto thy wretched soul. Thou seest these mummies; needs must that every one shall become like unto them. Some are now in Amenti,—those whose sins are many, others are in the Outer Darkness, and others are in pits and basins which are filled with fire, and others are in the Amenti

<sup>1</sup> The exact meaning of the words ΕΡΕ ΠΙΜΑ ΕΡΕ ΠΙCΩΜΑ ΜΠΟC ΕΦΟΙ ΜΦΡΗΓ ΠΟΤΜΑ ΕΑΤCΕΛCΩΛΥ ΕΜΑΨΩ is not clear to me.

which is below, and others are in the river of fire, where up to this present they have found no rest. Similarly others are in a place of rest, according to their good works. When a man goeth forth from this world, what is past is past.' And when he had said these things unto me, he said, 'Pray for me also, my son, until I see thee [again].' So I came to my abode, and I stayed there, and I did according to the command of my holy father, Abba Pisentius.

And on the first Sabbath I filled my water-pot (ΛΑΡΚΟΝ) with water, and [I took] a little soft wheat, according to the amount which he was likely to eat, according to his command (he gave [me] the order [to bring] two ephahs which he distributed over the forty days), and he took the measure and measured it, saying, 'When thou comest on the Saturday bring me this measure [full] with the water.' So I took the pitcher of water and the little soft wheat, and I went to the place wherein he reposed and prayed. And when I had come in to the abode I heard some one weeping and beseeching my father in great tribulation, saying, 'I beseech thee, O my lord and father, to pray unto the Lord for me so that I may be delivered from these punishments, and that they may never take hold of me again, for I have suffered exceedingly.' And I thought that it was a man who was speaking with my father, for the place was in darkness. And I sat down, and I perceived the voice of my father, with whom a mummy was speaking. And my father said unto the mummy, 'What nome dost thou belong to?' And the mummy said, 'I am from the city of Ermant.' My father said unto him, 'Who is thy father?' He said, 'My father was Agrikolaos (ΑΓΡΙΚΟΛΑΟΣ) and my mother was Eustathia (ΕΥΣΤΑΘΙΑ).' My father said unto him, 'Whom did they worship?' And he said, 'They worshipped him who is in the waters, that is to say Poseidôn (ΠΟΤΕΙΔΩΝ).' My father said unto him, 'Didst thou not hear before thou didst die that Christ had come into the world?' He said, 'No, my father. My parents were

Hellenes (ἑλληνας), and I followed their life. Woe, woe is me that I was born into the world! Why did not the womb of my mother become my grave? And it came to pass that when I came into the straits of death, the first who came round about me were the beings "Kosmokrator", and they declared all the evil things which I had done, and they said unto me, "Let them come now and deliver thee from the punishments wherein they will cast thee." There were iron knives in their hands, and iron daggers with pointed ends as sharp as spear points, and they drove these into my sides, and they gnashed their teeth furiously against me. After a little time my eyes were opened, and I saw death suspended in the air (ἀνρ) in many forms. And straightway the Angels of cruelty snatched my wretched soul from my body, and they bound it under the form of a black horse, and dragged me to Ement (Amenti). O woe be unto every sinner like myself who is born into the world! O my lord and father, they delivered me over into the hands of a large number of tormentors (διωριστῆς) who were merciless, each one of whom had a different form. O how many were the wild beasts which I saw on the road! O how many were the Powers which tortured me (ἐξορσία πτωριστῆς)! When they had cast me into the outer darkness I saw a great gulf, which was more than a hundred cubits deep, and it was filled with reptiles, and each one of these had seven heads, and all their bodies were covered as it were with scorpions. And there was another mighty serpent in that place, and it was exceedingly large, and it was a terrible sight to behold; and it had in its mouth teeth which were like unto pegs of iron. And one laid hold of me and cast me into the mouth of that Worm, which never stopped devouring; all the wild beasts were gathered together about him at all times, and when he filled his mouth all the wild beasts which were round about him filled their mouths with him.'

My father said unto him, 'From the time when thou didst

die until this day, hath no rest been given unto thee, or hast thou not been permitted to enjoy any respite from thy suffering?’ And the mummy said, ‘Yes, my father, mercy is shewn unto those who are suffering torments each Sabbath and each Lord’s Day. When the Lord’s Day cometh to an end, they cast us again into our tortures in order to make us to forget the years which we lived in the world. Afterwards, when we have forgotten the misery of this kind of torture, they cast us into another which is far more severe. When thou didst pray for me, straightway the Lord commanded those who were flogging (ερεακτισμον) me, and they removed from my mouth the iron gag (Χαλκος) which they had placed there, and they released me, and I came to thee. Behold, I have told you the conditions under which I subsist. O my lord and father, pray for me, so that they may give me a little rest, and that they may not take me back into that place again.’ And my father said unto him, ‘The Lord is compassionate, and He will shew mercy unto thee. Go back and lie down until the Day of the General Resurrection, wherein every man shall rise up, and thou thyself shalt rise with them.’ God is my witness, O my brethren, I saw the mummy with my own eyes lie down again in its place, as it was before. And having seen these things I marvelled greatly, and I gave glory unto God. And I cried out in front of me, according to rule, ‘Bless me,’ and then I went in and kissed his hands and his feet. He said unto me, ‘John, hadst thou been here a long time? Didst thou not see somebody or hear somebody talking to me?’ And I said, ‘No, my father.’ He said unto me, ‘Thou speakest falsehood, just as did Gehazi when he uttered falsehood to the prophet, saying, “Thy servant went no whither.” But since thou hast seen or heard, if thou tellest any man during my lifetime thou shalt be cast forth (i.e. excommunicated). And I have observed the order, and I have never dared to repeat it to this very day.’

# THE LIFE OF PISENTIUS ACCORDING TO THE ETHIOPIC SYNAXARIUM

(Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 661, fol. 114 *a*, cols. 2 and 3)

አመ፡ ዐሠሩ፡ ወሠሱሱ፡ ለሐምሌ፡ በዛቲ፡ ዕለት፡  
አዕረፈ፡ ቅዱስ፡ ብባ፡ ብስኅድዮስ፡ ሉጺስ፡ ቆጵስ፡ ዘሀገረ፡  
ቅፋጥ፡፡ ዝንቱ፡ ቅዱስ፡ መንሹ፡ እመንእሱ፡ ወተፀመደ፡  
ወተጋደለ፡ ተጋድሎ፡ ዐቢዮ፡ ወእጽኝዐ፡ መጻሕፋተ፡ ብዙኃተ፡፡  
ወእመኅላልቆሙ፡ መጽሐፈ፡ መዝሙረ፡ ዳዊት፡ ዐሠርቱ፡  
ወክልሌቱ፡ ዳቂቀ፡ ነቢዮት፡ ወኮነ፡ ሶበ፡ ያነብብ፡ ሐሐደ፡  
ትንቢተ፡ እመነቢዮት፡ ይበጽሕ፡ ኅቤሁ፡ ወእቱ፡ ነቢይ፡  
እስከ፡ ዳፌጽመ፡ ለኅብቦተ፡ ትንቢቱ፡፡ ወተብህለ፡  
በእንቲላሁ፡ እስመ፡ ወእቱ፡ ኮነ፡ ሶበ፡ ያነሠእ፡ እይሁ፡፡  
ወይጼሊ፡ ይኸውኑ፡ ለዒብዒሁ፡ ብሩሃነ፡ በከመ፡ ዐሠርቱ፡  
መኃትው፡ ብሩሃነ፡፡ ወገብረ፡ እግዚአብሔር፡ ደበ፡ እዳቂሁ፡  
ተእመራተ፡ ወመንከራተ፡ ዐቢይተ፡ ወሊርእዮ፡ ጎጽ፡ ለንስት፡  
ግመራ፡፡ ለላ፡ ኮነ፡ ያዳንኝ፡ ርእሶ፡ ኀበ፡ መድረ፡፡ ወሀለወት፡  
ሐሐቲ፡ ብእሲት፡ ዘባቲ፡ ዳዌ፡ ዐቢይ፡ ወስተ፡ ከርሣ፡  
ወጽንሐቆ፡ ሐሐቲ፡ ዕለተ፡ ኀበ፡ በዐቱ፡ ረከበቆ፡ ግብተ፡  
ወሮጽ፡ ወእቱ፡ ወይእቲ፡ ትረውጽ፡ ድኅሪሁ፡፡ ወሶበ፡  
ስእኒት፡ በጹሐ፡ ኅቤሁ፡ ነሠእት፡ እመሪት፡ ዘኪዳ፡  
እግሪሁ፡ ሐሐተ፡ ኀፋነ፡ በአሚን፡ ወበልዐት፡፡ ወሶሌሃ፡  
ተፈወሰት፡ እመዳዌሃ፡፡ ወበሐሐቲ፡ ዕለት፡ ርእዮ፡ ሠለስተ፡  
ዕዳወ፡ ብሩሃነ፡፡ ወወህብወ፡ መራኅተ፡ እንዘ፡ ደብሉ፡  
ሐንተሰ፡ ሀለወከ፡ ከመ፡ ተመግባ፡ ለቤተ፡ ክርስቲያን፡

ዘእግዚአብሔር :: ወእመዝ : ኅረዮ : እግዚአብሔር :  
 ወተሰይመ : ሌጹስ : ቆጵስ : ላዕለ : ሀገረ : ቀፋጥ :: ወገነ :  
 ሶበ : ይቁድስ : ቅዳሴ : ቀርባነ : ደኔጽሮ : ለእግዚእነ : ደበ :  
 መሠዋዕ : ወመላእክቲሁ :: ወበሐሐቲ : ዕለተ : ቀዳሱ :  
 ሐሐዱ : ብእሲ : ቀሲስ : ቅዳሴ : በቅድሚሁ :: ወበመንፈቀ :  
 ቅዳሴ : ተፋእ : መፈቀ : እነዘ : ሀሎ : ይቀውመ : ቅድመ :  
 መሠዋዕ :: ወሶበ : ፈጽመ : ቅዳሴ : ገሠጽ : ዝነቱ : ሉብ :  
 ወይቤሎ : ሊፈራህገነ : ለእግዚአብሔር : ሶበ : ትቀውመ :  
 ደበ : ዝነቱ : መሠዋዕ : ወሊዖእመርከነ : ከመ : መፈቅ :  
 ዘተፋእስ : በጽሐ : ኅበ : ከነፊሁ : ለኪሩቤል : ዘይቀውመ :  
 ቅድመ : መሠዋዕ :: ወበጽሐ : ላዕለ : ውእቱ : ቀሲስ : ረዓድ :  
 ሀቢይ : ወድንጋዬ : ወጸርወ : ኅበ : ቤቱ : ወሐመ : ወጥተ ::  
 ወገነ : ዝነቱ : ቅዱስ : ጥዑመ : በቃሎ : ወሠናይ : በእነብባቱ :  
 ወሊይጸግብ : መኑሂ : እመተግሣዱ : ወእመተመሃርቱ ::  
 ወሶበ : ቀርባ : ጊዜ : ዕረፋቱ : እእመረ : ዝነቱ : እመቅድመ :  
 ኅዳጥ : መዋዕል : ወጸውመ : ለሕዝብ : ወመሀሮመ :  
 ወገሠጽመ : ወእጽኅመ : ውስተ : ሃይማኖት : ርትዕት ::  
 ወእዘዞመ : ብዙኃ : ወመጠወ : ነፋሱ : ውስተ : እዳሁ :  
 ለእግዚአብሔር :: ወከሠተ : እግዚአብሔር : እመሠጋዑ :  
 ተለመሬተ : ብዙኃተ : ወነሠላ : ረድሎ : ንስቲተ : ጸርቀ :  
 እመልብሳ : ግንዛቱ : ወገነ : ባቲ : ይፈውስ : ከሎ : ጽዌ :  
 ዘይጽዌ : ወይበጽሕ : ኅቤሁ : በእሚን : ጸሎቱ : ወበረከቱ :  
 የሀሎ : መስለ : ንጉሠነ : ዮሐንስ :

በላመ : ለብስንዳ : ዘይኔጽር : ነቢዮት ::

እስከ : ይፈጽመ : እነብሶ : እነተ : ጸሐፊ : ትንቢተ ::

ወሐመዑ : ከዕበ : ዘገብረ : ትእመርተ ::

ብእሲት : ጥዕዮት : እመጽቂሃ : ወሐይወት : ሕይወተ ::

እመለሰረ : እግሩ : ቅድስት : በሊዐ : መሬተ ::

## TRANSLATION

On the thirteenth day of month Hamlē died the holy man Bebā Besendyōs, Bishop of the City of Ɣeṭṭ. This holy man was a monk from his youth up, and he adopted the ascetic life, and he contended strenuously and fought with great zeal the fight of the monk. And he learned thoroughly and understood many Books [of Scripture], and among their number were the Psalms of David, and the Twelve Minor Prophets. And it came to pass that when he was reciting one of the Prophets, the Prophet whose Book he was reciting would come to him [and stand by his side] until he had finished reciting the Prophecy. And it is related concerning him, that when he was praying and lifted up his hands, his [ten] fingers became filled with light, even like unto ten bright lamps. And God wrought through him great and mighty miracles and wonders. He never at any time looked upon the face of a woman, but always kept his head bowed to the ground.

And there was a certain woman who was afflicted with sore disease in her belly. And she lay in wait for him one day near his cell, and she came upon him when he was unprepared, and he ran away, and the woman ran after him. And when she was unable to overtake him, she took a handful of the dust whereon his foot had trodden, and in faith swallowed it; and she was healed of her sickness immediately.

And one day he saw three shining men, and they gave unto him keys, saying, 'It is for thee to administer the Church of God.' Then God chose him, and appointed him Bishop of the City of Ɣeṭṭ.

And it came to pass that [on a certain day] he was consecrating the Holy Offering, and he looked and saw our Lord on the altar, and with Him were His angels. And on a certain day a priest was reciting the words of the consecration of the Holy Offering before him, and when this

priest was half-way through the Office, he spat out some spittle from his mouth as he was standing before the altar. And when the priest had finished the Office of Consecration, this Father Besendyôs rebuked him, saying, 'Hast thou no fear of God when thou art standing at this altar? Dost thou not know that the spittle which thou didst spit out of thy mouth fell upon the wing of the Cherub who was standing before the altar?' And great fear and trembling fell upon that priest, and they carried him away to his house, and he fell sick of a fever and died.

And this holy man possessed a fine voice, and he read beautifully, and no man was ever offended through his rebuke and admonition. And when the time had drawn nigh wherein he was to die, he had knowledge of this a few days before. And he summoned the congregation of monks, and he taught them, and rebuked them, and confirmed them in the Right Faith, and he gave unto them many commandments, and he committed his soul to the hand of God. And God made manifest many miracles through his body. And his servant carried off a little piece of the cloth wherein he was buried, and with it he used to heal every person who was sick, and who came to him in faith. May his prayer and blessing be with our king John!

Salutation of Besendyôs, who saw the Prophets [standing by him]

Until he finished reading the Prophecies written [by them];  
And there was a report about him that he worked miracles.  
A woman was healed of her sickness, and recovered  
thoroughly

By swallowing the dust from the print of his holy foot.

AN ENCOMIUM ON SAINT JOHN THE  
BAPTIST, BY SAINT JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

(Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 7024)

THE ENCOMIUM WHICH OUR HOLY FATHER Fol. 1 a  
SAINT APA JOHN, ARCHBISHOP OF CON- 8  
STANTINOPLE, WHO WAS GLORIOUS IN  
EVERY RESPECT, THE HOLY GOLDEN-MOUTH,  
PRONOUNCED TO THE GLORY AND HONOUR  
OF SAINT JOHN THE BAPTIST, THE HOLY  
FORERUNNER AND KINSMAN OF THE  
CHRIST, THAN WHOM AMONG THOSE WHO  
HAVE BEEN BORN OF WOMEN NO GREATER  
HATH EVER RISEN UP, WHOM GOD EXALTED  
IN HONOUR AND GLORY, ABOVE ALL THE  
SAINTS, WHO EXCELLED THE ANGELS IN  
PURITY (OR, HOLINESS). [APA JOHN CHRYS-  
OSTOM] PRONOUNCED THIS ENCOMIUM IN  
CONNEXION WITH THE PASSAGE WHICH  
IS WRITTEN IN THE GOSPEL ACCORDING  
TO [SAINT] MATTHEW WHEN HE EXPLAINED  
TO US THE MEANING OF THE WORDS WHICH  
ARE WRITTEN THEREIN, 'WHAT WENT YE  
OUT INTO THE DESERT TO SEE?'<sup>1</sup> IN THE  
PEACE OF GOD! MAY HIS HOLY BLESSING  
COME UPON US, AND MAY WE ALL GAIN  
SALVATION TOGETHER. AMEN.

My beloved, I wish to declare [unto you] some few of the  
exalted words and right judgements | of the holy Baptist Fol. 1 b

<sup>1</sup> Matt. xi. 7; Luke vii. 24.

2501 and glorious forerunner, Saint John, the kinsman of the Christ. But I find myself in serious trouble, because my halting tongue is incapable of declaring his might and his honour in the manner which they deserve. And moreover, our holy fathers, the God-bearing (i.e. inspired) Bishops who have lived before our time, that is to say Athanasius, and Theophilus, and Cyril, and Innocent, have declared many of thine exalted words, O John the Baptist, O thou than whom among those born of women, none hath arisen who is greater.<sup>1</sup>

Who is there among our Fathers of olden time who hath not uttered encomiastic words concerning thee, O thou priest, and the son of a priest, thou prophet, and the son of a prophet, thou virgin and martyr, who art the equal of an angel, thou companion of the True Bridegroom, the Christ, O Saint John |  
 Fol. 2a the Baptist! Verily thy name and the remembrance of thee  
 ¶ have become a medicine and remedy which healeth sicknesses of every kind. I speak now concerning that John who fettered the tongue of his father through the act of his conception, and who again made the mouth of his father to be opened through his birth. For when Zacharias was asked, 'What dost thou wish him to be called?' he made a sign with his hand whereby he asked for a writing tablet,<sup>2</sup> and he wrote these three letters which are wonder-worthy, namely IÔTA, and ω, and ALPHA.<sup>3</sup> And whilst he was writing his mouth opened suddenly, and his tongue was set free, and he spake, and he gained strength, and he cried out with a loud voice, 'John is his name.' For in very truth the name of  
 Fol. 2b John is one which is worthy to be marvelled at, | for it is the  
 ¶ lamp of the whole world. But my tongue halteth exceedingly, and it will fail in recounting the myriads of his mighty deeds; nevertheless I desire to set out on my journey upon the sea of understanding.

<sup>1</sup> Matt. xi. 11; Luke vii. 28.

<sup>2</sup> Luke i. 63.

<sup>3</sup> The allusion is to the Name  $\text{IAXH} = \text{יה} = \text{יהוה}$ .

Now therefore when the birthday of Herod,<sup>1</sup> who is accursed, had come, the daughter of Herodias came into [the presence of Herod], and she danced and pleased him and those who were reclining with him, and he promised to give unto her whatsoever she asked; and the maiden went to her mother to inform her about what had happened. And she said unto the maiden, 'Ask for the head of John the Baptist, and let them give it to thee upon a dish.' Then the maiden returned to the Governor, and said unto him, 'Give me now the head of John the Baptist upon a dish'; and the Governor commanded that it should be given unto her. And he sent a scout to the prison | [with an order] Fol. 3<sup>a</sup> to remove the head of John, and he brought it back upon ε a dish; and [Herod] gave it to the maiden, and she took it and brought it to her mother. And his disciples went and took away his body and buried it, and they carried the report [of this matter] to Jesus.

Now when Jesus had heard [it]<sup>2</sup> He departed to a desert place, and went into it by Himself, and when the multitude heard [this] they followed after Jesus. And when Jesus had seen the multitude He took pity upon them. And when the evening was come the disciples went unto Him, saying, 'This place is a desert. Dismiss the multitudes so that they may depart into the villages which are round about them, that they may buy for themselves that which they shall eat.' Then Jesus said unto them, 'Have ye nothing which I can give them to eat?' And they said unto Him, 'We have nothing at all in this place except five barley cakes and two fishes.'

And Jesus said | unto them, 'Bring them hither.' Then Fol. 3<sup>b</sup> He commanded the multitudes to throw themselves down ε upon the grass, and He took the five cakes and the two fishes, and He lifted up His eyes to heaven, and blessed them, and brake them into pieces, and gave them to the disciples, and the

<sup>1</sup> See Matt. xiv. 6 ff.

<sup>2</sup> Matt. xiv. 13-21.

disciples gave them to the multitudes, and they all ate and were satisfied. And the broken pieces which remained over filled twelve baskets. Now those who ate were five thousand men, without [reckoning] children and women.

Now I wish, O my beloved, to describe unto you the honour which the Christ [paid] to John, and also what manner of love it was which He shewed to him, for He was his companion and his kinsman, and how He loved him to such a degree that He fed with these five cakes and two fishes five thousand men without [reckoning] children and

Fol. 4 a women. For the multitude was gathered together | because  
 3 of the lamentation for John, and Jesus wept and made  
 2503 lamentation for John, and He distributed alms (or, charity)  
 for his sake: inasmuch as he was His kinsman and His  
 companion. For this reason when the disciples had said unto  
 Him, 'Send away the multitude that they may go and buy  
 for themselves that which they may eat,' He was unwilling  
 to make them depart fasting. Now take good heed to the  
 Scripture at this point. In the first place observe that when  
 Jesus had heard concerning John the Baptist, He went away,  
 and that the multitude followed after Him quickly. And  
 in the second place observe that when the compassionate and  
 merciful Jesus had seen them, He felt deep pity for them,  
 even like a good shepherd who hath always pity for his sheep.  
 And when the disciples asked Him, saying, 'Send away the  
 multitude that they may go and buy for themselves that  
 which they may eat,' the Saviour said unto them, 'Assuredly

Fol. 4 b not,' and thought, | 'What manner of thanks shall I receive  
 H from My kinsman if these people, who have come unto Me  
 on account of him, are put to inconvenience in this way?  
 If they go away fasting as they are at present they will sink  
 from exhaustion by the wayside.' As the Patriarch Joseph  
 distributed alms (or, charity) because of the death of Jacob  
 his father,<sup>1</sup> even so did Jesus, and He distributed alms for

<sup>1</sup> Gen. l. 1-12.

the sake of His kinsman John. Moreover, all classes of people have always been accustomed to distribute alms and gifts of food in charity on behalf of any of their kinsfolk whensoever any one of them died.

Now I wish to declare unto you another high and deep purpose also. The holy Evangelist saith, 'John heard of the works of the Christ, now he was in prison, [and] he called two of his disciples and sent them to the Lord, saying, 'Art thou He Who is to come, or are we to expect another?'<sup>1</sup> | And when they had come to Jesus, they said unto Him, 'It is Fol. 5 a John the Baptist who hath sent us unto Thee, saying, "Art 6 thou He Who is to come or are we to expect another?"' Now at that time He had not healed the multitude, and He said unto the men whom John had sent to question Him, 'Depart ye and declare unto John the things which ye see, and the things which ye hear, namely, that the blind see, and the lame walk, those who are dead rise up, and to the poor the Gospel is preached; and blessed is he who shall not be offended in Me. I am He Who graciously bestowed thee upon Zacharias thy father and Elisabeth thy mother. I am He Who came unto thee whilst thou wast in the womb of Elisabeth thy mother. And when I Myself was in the womb of Mary, My mother, I saluted thee, and thou didst leap | therein. Again, it was I Who came unto thee at the Fol. 5 b tenth hour of the night on the eleventh day of the month 7 Tôbe; I received baptism at thy holy hands. Verily, O John, since thou hast been held to be worthy to baptize Me, and art he who was worthy to attain to [this] honour, thou hast surpassed a noble in heaven [who enjoyeth] every kind of honour. I am He Who was to come, and it was I Who received baptism at thy hands. I am He Who shall take away the sin of the world. Thou, O John, art he whom I have chosen, I and My Father Who is in heaven, and the Holy Spirit. I have sent thee [as My] forerunner, and thou

<sup>1</sup> Matt. xi. 3 ff.

art he who maketh a way before Me. Moreover, speak thou unto the multitude saying, "Repent, for the Kingdom which is in the heavens hath drawn nigh,<sup>1</sup>—that of which man thinketh not," even as he said, "Behold, I will do a work in your days, a marvellous work, and when ye shall hear thereof | ye will not believe".<sup>2</sup> And Jesus said unto the  
 18 men who were sent by John to enquire of Him, "Depart ye, and declare the things which ye see, and the things which ye hear, namely, the blind see, the lame walk, those who are dead rise up, and to the poor the Gospel is preached. And blessed is he who shall not be offended through Me."'

Now when these [enquirers] had departed He began to speak unto the multitude concerning John, saying, 'What did ye go out into the desert to see? Was it a reed, with the wind moving it? But what did ye go out to see? Was it a man arrayed in soft (or, delicate) apparel? Behold, those who wear soft apparel are in the houses of kings. But what did ye go out to see? Was it a prophet? Yea, I tell you that he is more than a prophet. For thus [runneth] that  
 7505  
 Fol. 6 b which is | written concerning him: "Behold, I will send my  
 16 angel before Thee, [and] he shall make straight Thy way."<sup>3</sup> Amen I say unto you that among those who have been born of woman none greater than John the Baptist hath risen up; nevertheless, he that is less than he is greater than he in the Kingdom which is in the heavens.'

Now it is necessary for us to explain this passage to you, for very many of those who are not strong in the Scriptures in thinking about it say, 'Was it really a reed moving in the wind, or was it not?' Now every tree on the earth, whether it be palm tree, or fig tree, or sycamore tree, or the *shibb* tree, or the acacia tree, even to the grass of the field, is, as long as it is growing, moved by every wind, either to this side or to the other. Doth not every simple person know this, and more especially every one who is educated? But that

<sup>1</sup> Matt. iii. 2.<sup>2</sup> Hab. i. 5.<sup>3</sup> Matt. xi. 10; Mal. iii. 1.

[reed] about which the Saviour spoke was the wind instrument which is [placed] in the places of contest (?) and which sendeth forth so loud a sound, there being no one | near them, Fol. 7 a  
 that when those who are at a distance hear them they say, 10  
 ‘What hath happened? for the speaking reed is sounding?’  
 And straightway they gather together to see what hath happened, and they find out that so-and-so the son of so-and-so hath been the victor in a contest, and that [the name of] so-and-so the son of so-and-so is written down in the gymnasium. It was for this reason that this wind instrument sounded in the place wherein the prophet was prophesying; and all the people gathered together that they might receive instruction. For this very reason it was that the Saviour said, ‘What was it that ye went out into the desert to see? Was it a reed with the wind moving it? But what was it that ye went out into the desert to see? Was it a man arrayed in soft apparel? Behold, those who wear soft apparel are in the houses of kings.’ Behold, O my beloved, I have explained this question to you, and now I will, by the will of God, expound the following tale to you.

Now at the time when the | cataclysm of waters increased Fol. 7 b  
 upon the earth in the days of Noah, the trees and the waters 12  
 of the flood rolled over the body of Adam, and they carried it away and deposited it in the midst of Jerusalem, and the waters of the earth flowed over it and covered it. And when the Saviour had come and He was walking about that place, and was teaching, saying, ‘If any man serveth Me My Father shall pay him honour; My Father, deliver Me from this hour’<sup>1</sup>—at the very moment when the Saviour said these things the toe-nail of His right foot struck the head of Adam. And thus far is the story.

Now there is very much benefit to be derived by us from this story, but this is not the moment for [us to enjoy] it, because the banquet of the kinsman of the True Bridegroom,

<sup>1</sup> John xii. 26, 27.

the Christ, is set before us. For if thou wilt consider thou wilt see that there are a multitude of men who shall cry out to the Christ in Amente, saying, 'Have mercy on us, Lord, have mercy upon us.' And thou wilt hear also many cries  
 Fol. 8<sup>a</sup> of | 'Lord, let Thy strength rise up! Come Thou to deliver  
 Iē us, O our good God.' And Thou, O man-loving Christ, through the multitude of Thy compassion, dost draw every one to Thyself this day. Thou hast redeemed those who were in Amente from the beginning. Thou hast drawn all sinners to Thee in life. The harlot Thou didst make a virgin, and didst forgive her sin. The thief Thou didst take into Paradise. The publican Thou didst make an evangelist. The persecutor [Paul] Thou didst make an apostle. Thou didst redeem those who were bound. Thou didst lift up those who had fallen. Thou didst gather together those who were scattered. Thou didst cry out unto every one with Thy mouth of God, 'Come ye unto Me, every one who is weary, and is [over] burdened, and I will give you rest.'<sup>1</sup>

And behold also this day wherein Thou dost command Thy  
 Fol. 8<sup>b</sup> holy Apostles, and dost say unto them, 'Ye shall begin | [to  
 Iē preach] from Jerusalem even unto the ends of the world. Ye are the witnesses of the things which the Jews did unto Me. Go ye, preach ye to them the salvation of the remission of sins. Do not thrust away sinners from you, but receive ye them in penitence. To the publicans give repentance. As for the harlots, forgive ye them their sins.' O my beloved, observe ye the glory wherewith the Christ paid exceedingly great honour to His kinsman, the holy forerunner, John the Baptist. He paid honour to him in heaven, but He paid far greater honour to him upon the earth.

For it came to pass that when our Lord Jesus was born on earth in the rest-house (or, *khán*) in Bethlehem,<sup>2</sup> the slaughter of the little children by the hands of Herod the Wicked took place. Moreover, when the Archangel Gabriel had

<sup>1</sup> Matt. xi. 28.

<sup>2</sup> Matt. ii. 1; Luke ii. 4, 6, 7.

warned Joseph in a dream, Joseph took the young Child Jesus, with His mother, | and they departed into Egypt.<sup>1</sup> Fol. 9<sup>a</sup>  
 Then, Elisabeth having seized John in trepidation, she fled 17  
 with him into the desert. Moreover, when the officers of Herod were pursuing her and her child in order to slay him, she turned her eyes behind her and saw them coming close to her. Now when she and her son arrived at a rock in the mountains, she cried out, saying, ‘O rock, admit me inside thee, and my son’; and straightway the rock opened its mouth, and when she reached the rock it received her, and it became unto her a monastery for meditation and a place of quiet wherein to dwell. Whensoever the need arose for her to go out to any place the rock used to open of itself, and after [she had gone out] to close of itself; through the dispensation of God it was a place which became large for their going out and for their coming in. Whensoever they asked for anything which they wanted, they found it [there]. If, for instance, it was locusts or wild honey [which they needed], they came in in this manner. | And the door of Fol. 9<sup>b</sup>  
 [their] sleeping chamber (?) used to open by itself and to 18  
 close by itself. Now if the days were the days of summer, the air always felt cool to them, and the heat never weighed heavily upon them. If the days were the days of winter, the air was always warm [therein], and the cold never caused them any suffering. And the same thing happened in the case of the wild animals which lived in the region round about them, and up to the day of the shewing forth of Saint John on the Jordan [they never molested Elisabeth].

Moreover, let us return [to our subject] and describe unto you the praises and the honours which God most graciously bestowed upon His beloved one John, according to the statements that we have found in the ancient manuscripts which the Apostles wrote and deposited in the Library of the Holy City Jerusalem. Now it happened to me to be in Jerusalem,

<sup>1</sup> Matt. ii. 13, 14.

and whilst I was staying in the church, there was an old man  
 Fol. 10 <sup>a</sup> there, a God-|loving presbyter, and he had authority therein;  
 10 and I remained in that place in order that I might assist at  
 the celebration of the festival of the Resurrection of our Lord  
 Jesus the Christ, and at the festival of the Holy Cross. Now  
 I went through the books, and I had great enjoyment in this,  
 and I found a little old volume [among them] which concerned  
 the Apostles wherein it was written thus:

And it came to pass that we the Apostles were gathered  
 together to our Saviour upon the Mount of Olives, after that  
 He had made Himself to rise again from the dead. And He  
 spake unto us and commanded us, saying: 'Go ye into all the  
 world, and preach unto the people thereof the Gospel of the  
 Kingdom.' <sup>1</sup> [And] He spake unto us concerning John  
 the Baptist, and the honours which He had bestowed upon  
 him in the heavens. And we said unto Him, 'What ought  
 we to do to inform ourselves rightly about Thy beloved one,  
 Fol. 10 <sup>b</sup> Thy kinsman | John? Because Thou hast testified unto  
 R us, saying, I will bestow upon him the third heaven, and the  
 untarnished gifts, and the good things which are therein  
 instead of the blood which he poured out for me. Now  
 therefore, O our Lord, inform us certainly concerning him,  
 and instruct us about that heaven which Thou hast graciously  
 bestowed upon John, Thy beloved one, and the good things  
 which Thou hast prepared therein. Instruct us also about  
 that same John concerning whom Thou hast said unto us,  
 There is no one in the heavens who shall be compared unto  
 him for the glory and the honours which My Father hath  
 bestowed upon him.'

And at that moment our Saviour commanded, and brought  
 down from heaven a cloud of light, and He mounted upon it,  
 and He commanded us the Apostles also to mount upon it  
 with Him. And He brought us up into the first heaven,  
 and afterwards into the second heaven, and then He ascended

<sup>1</sup> Matt. xxviii. 19; Mark xvi. 15.

to the third heaven, but He did not let us enter therein, and He carried us up to the fourth heaven, and to the fifth | heaven, and to the sixth heaven, and then to the seventh Fol. 11 a  
 heaven, but He would not let us enter therein. Now after Rā  
 He had shewn us all these things, He brought us again into the third heaven, and we marvelled at its beauty, and its splendid decoration, and its great glory. And we saw John the Baptist, and Zacharias his father, and Elisabeth his mother, arrayed in garments of great splendour, studded with jewels made of real *kikas*, and stones of various colours. Then our Saviour made us to stand before John, and He made John to stand in our midst, with Zacharias [his father] on his right hand, and Elisabeth his mother on his left hand. As for us, the Apostles, He made us to stand in order, beginning with our father Peter, and ending with Matthias.

And our Saviour walked in front of us, and He shewed unto us the whole heaven, and He shewed us the good things and the enjoyments which are | prepared therein, and the Fol. 11 b  
 untarnished gifts which He had bestowed upon His beloved Rā  
 John, so that he might bestow them on every one who celebrated upon the earth the festival of the Commemoration of John, who was His kinsman and His forerunner. I John, the brother of the Lord, who relate these things, swear unto you that I will not hide from you any one of the good things which I saw, or any of the things which were to be enjoyed, and which were prepared in the third heaven, and which God had bestowed graciously upon Saint John, in order that he might give them to every one who kept the festival of his commemoration upon earth.

At that time Paul, and Luke, and Mark were also with us. And afterwards the Good Saviour called to the Seven Archangels, from Michael the greatest of the Archangels, and the General of the forces of heaven, to Sedekiel,<sup>1</sup> and He called

<sup>1</sup> i.e. צדקאל. On the attributes of this Archangel see Schwab, 'Vocabulaire de l'Angélologie' in *Mémoires de l'Académie des Inscriptions*, Première Série, tom. x, Paris, 1897, p. 340.

unto us, the Apostles, one by one in turn, according to our  
 Fol. 12 *a* names, from our father | Peter, the greatest of the Apostles,  
*RE* to Mark the Evangelist, and He said unto us, ‘O My Arch-  
 angels and holy servants, O My Apostles, ye were witnesses  
 of My Birth, and of My Passion, and of My Crucifixion, and  
 in like manner I make you to be witnesses again. Behold,  
 I give the third heaven to John the Baptist, My companion  
 and My kinsman. And moreover ye shall preach throughout  
 the whole world that every man who shall celebrate the com-  
 memoration of this My beloved one John on the earth, either  
 by making an offering, or by alms, or by gifts of charity which  
 are given to the poor, or to his shrine in his name, or who  
 shall write in a book an account of his life in commemoration  
 of him, and shall place it in a church, or who shall dress  
 Fol. 12 *b* a table in thy shrine with noble coverings, | thou, [O John,]  
*RE* shalt take them into the third heaven, which I have bestowed  
 upon thee, and thou shalt array them in celestial apparel.

‘I say unto thee, O My beloved John, who wast held to be  
 worthy to baptize Me with thy holy hand, if any one shall  
 make an offering of first-fruits to thy shrine in thy name, or  
 if any one shall give food to a hungry person in thy name,  
 or shall give to a thirsty person to drink [in thy name], or  
 shall clothe a man who is naked in thy name, I will not allow  
 them to be punished in Amente, but thou shalt take them  
 into life for ever. And I will make My angels to clothe  
 them with their wings of light, and I will bestow upon them  
 the good things which are in My kingdom. My Father shall  
 bless thy right hand, which thou didst lay on My head, My  
 Fol. 13 *a* tongue shall bless thy mouth and thy | tongue, wherewith  
*RE* thou didst say, “Behold the Lamb of God Who shall take  
 away the sin of the world”<sup>1</sup>; for I indeed am He. Amen,  
 I say unto thee, O My kinsman John, that I will not punish  
 in Amente any man who shall commemorate thee upon the  
 earth for ever, neither shall his punishment [extend] to the

<sup>1</sup> John i. 29.

river of fire which every man must pass over, whether he be righteous or whether he be a sinner. Behold, I will also bestow upon him this favour through thee—[the use of] the ferry-boat on this river of fire, which is a boat of gold; whosoever shall celebrate thy commemoration upon earth thou shalt transport across that river of fire in this boat.'

Then we, the Apostles, said unto our Lord, 'How many stadia [across] is the sea | of that river of fire? Inform us Fol. 13 b so that we may be able to teach men how terrible a thing it R<sup>c</sup> is.' Our Saviour said unto us, 'I will inform you concerning the measure thereof, and the measure of the boat of gold, which I have given unto My beloved John. The sea of the river of fire is thirty ~~goeue~~ from shore to shore, and from . . . . .<sup>1</sup> thirty stadia, to each ~~goeue~~. And I have given the boat of gold to John My kinsman, for the passage over the river, so that he may be able to transport therein those who shall celebrate his commemoration upon the earth, if it be only by breaking a little bread, and the pouring out of a [little] cold water. And when they come to the end of the shore (?) where I am wont to baptize them in the river of fire, when any one who hath celebrated the commemoration of John shall come to be baptized, the waters of the river of fire shall become exactly like the waters of | a bath, and like the hot water which a man applieth to Fol. 14 a his body in the place wherein he washeth himself; even so R<sup>7</sup> shall the river of life be. Therefore every man who shall celebrate thy commemoration upon earth, O John, My companion and My kinsman, whether with an offering, or with a gift of first-fruits, or with any gift whatsoever, which they shall give to thy shrine in remembrance of thy holy name, I command thee to transport him across the river of fire in the boat of gold which I have bestowed upon thee. And thou shalt take them into the third heaven, and shalt make them

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps ~~απὸ τῆς ἑκτῆς~~ ~~απὸ τῆς~~ means from one part of the boat to the other; the passage is difficult.

to enjoy the good things which are prepared there and which abide for ever.'

And it came to pass that when our Good Saviour had said these things unto us, we rejoiced exceedingly at the great honours which God had bestowed upon John the Baptist. And again He said unto us, 'Come ye and I will teach you

Fol. 14<sup>b</sup> concerning the Paradise of the | third heaven.' And He made

**RH** us to walk through a meadow of asphodel in that place which produced fruits of all sorts, each according to its kind, and they exhaled sweet odours. And there were there likewise meadows with gently running streams, and all the trees which were in that place yielded fruit, each according to its kind, and they were all covered therewith from their roots to their crowns, and there were there asphodel, and cinnamon-trees, and amomum, and mastiche, and mouskhatôn, and they all exhaled sweet odours, and each one was the choicest of its kind.

And Thomas said unto the Saviour, 'Lord, behold Thou hast taught us concerning all the trees which have a sweet smell in Paradise, and the gently running streams, and the palm-trees; tell us now what quantity of dates (?) each palm beareth, and how large are the fruits which each tree yieldeth, and how many bunches of grapes grow on each vine.'

The Saviour said, 'I will hide nothing from you about the things concerning which ye have questioned Me. As  
Fol. 15<sup>a</sup> regardeth the vine | concerning the fruit of which ye have

**RO** asked, there are ten thousand bunches of grapes upon it, and each bunch will produce six *métrités* [of wine]. As regardeth the palm-trees in Paradise, each cluster yieldeth ten thousand dates, and each cluster is as long as a man is high. So likewise is it in the matter of the fig-trees; each shoot produceth ten thousand figs, and if three men were to partake of one fig each of them would be satisfied. On each ear of the wheat which is in Paradise there are ten thousand grains, and each grain produceth six measures of flour. And the

cedars also are on the same scale, each tree produceth ten thousand [nuts], and is of a very great height. And the apple-tree and the *thourakion*-tree are of the same height; there are ten thousand apples on each shoot, and if three men were to partake of one apple each of them they would be satisfied.

‘These are the good things which I have prepared for every one who shall celebrate the commemoration of My beloved one, and My kinsman John, upon the earth. Blessed is every one who shall be worthy to inherit these good things, | which Fol. 15 b  
 the eye hath not seen, nor hath the ear heard thereof, nor λ  
 hath [the idea] thereof entered into the heart of man. These are the things which God hath prepared for those who love Him, and those who love John, His companion and His kinsman, to whose position and honour in the heavens and upon the earth no man, no, not one, hath succeeded, for he was held to be worthy to baptize the Son of God with his holy hands. And he saw the Holy Trinity: the Son was in his hands when he baptized Him; the Voice of the Father he heard, saying, “Thou art My Son, My beloved One, in Whom My wish shall be fulfilled”<sup>1</sup>; and the Holy Spirit came down from heaven, and rested upon His Head in the form of a Dove.’

And again Peter spake unto the Saviour, saying, ‘Our Lord and our God! Shew us what is the signification of these oars and these lamps.’ The Saviour said, ‘There is a lamp to every oar, and there are seven hollows, to each lamp seven Fol. 16 a  
 hollows, which are filled and give light. Whosoever shall λλ  
 light a lamp in the shrine of Saint John, or before his image, shall be ferried over the river of fire [by these oars] in the boat of gold which I have bestowed upon John My beloved. And these lamps shall burn before them, and shall light them until they have passed over the roads of darkness, and shall take them into the third heaven, which I have

<sup>1</sup> Matt. iii. 17.

given as an appanage to My beloved one John, and they shall inherit the good things which are therein for ever.'

And when the Good Saviour had said unto us these things He mounted upon a cloud, and He commanded us to mount upon it with Him, and He brought us down, and set us on Fol. 16<sup>b</sup> the Mount of Olives. Then He stood up | and prayed with

**Ab** us, and He said unto us, 'Peace be with you.' And when He had said these things unto us, He went up into heaven with great glory, and the angels were singing hymns to Him.<sup>1</sup>

Verily, O my beloved, there is none who can be compared with John the Baptist in the heavens, or on the earth, and there is no one who is more exalted than he in glory, according to what the mouth of the Christ, which cannot lie, said, 'Among those who have been born of women no one hath arisen who is greater than John the Baptist.'<sup>2</sup> Behold, ye know the glory and the honour which God hath bestowed upon John the Baptist. Devote ye yourselves then diligently to charity, and to the giving of alms and offerings in his holy name. Ye know, O my brethren, that the life of man upon the earth is a vain thing. If thou wishest to be saved and to inherit the life which is for ever, make haste, redeem thy sins by alms and oblations, and [wipe out]

Fol. 17<sup>a</sup> thine iniquity by means of acts of lovingkindness | to  
**Ac** the poor, and to those who are needy, so that thou mayest enjoy thyself with the good things which are in the habitation of joy and gladness. And if thou hast committed sin, turn thou, repent, and He shall forgive thee thy sins. For God is the Compassionate, and the Merciful One, and He is a lover of mankind, and He is wont to shew His mercy upon those who shall turn unto Him. For He spake by the prophet Ezekiel, saying, 'I do not desire the death of a sinner, but that he should turn himself away from his evil ways, and should repent and live.'<sup>3</sup> And again he said,

<sup>1</sup> The extract from the old manuscript mentioned by John Chrysostom on p. 344 seems to end here.    <sup>2</sup> Matt. xi. 11.    <sup>3</sup> Ezek. xviii. 32; xxxiii. 11.

‘When the wicked man hath turned himself away from his evil, and he doeth righteousness, I will not remember his iniquity which he hath committed,’ saith the Lord, ‘but he shall live by reason of the righteousness which he doeth.’<sup>1</sup> And again He saith in another place, ‘Turn ye yourselves to Me, O ye sons who have wandered afar off, and I will heal your wounds.’<sup>2</sup> | And again He saith in another place, ‘I have Fol. 17 b not come to call the righteous, but the sinners to repentance.’<sup>3</sup> λλ

Ye know, O my beloved, that charity is good, and that almsgiving is a choice gift; let therefore no man omit to do acts of charity and to give alms to the poor, and to those who are needy, according to his power. And ye must also make offerings to the church in the name of the saints. And by means of all these things let us give glory to God and to His holy forerunner, John the Baptist, the virgin, and martyr, and the kinsman of our Lord Jesus the Christ, Who hath bestowed upon him great honours, to Whom be all glory and all honour, which are His due, and to His Good Father, and to the Holy Spirit for ever and ever! Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Ezek. xviii. 21, 22, 27.

<sup>2</sup> Jer. iii. 22.

<sup>3</sup> Matt. ix. 13; Mark ii. 17; Luke v. 32.

# THE INSTRUCTIONS OF APA PACHOMIUS, THE ARCHIMANDRITE

(Brit. Mus. MS. Oriental, No. 7024)

Fol. 18<sup>a</sup> THE INSTRUCTIONS WHICH OUR HOLY FATHER,  
ⲁⲓⲉWHO WAS GLORIOUS IN EVERYTHING, APA  
PACHOMIUS, THE ARCHIMANDRITE, PRO-  
NOUNCED CONCERNING A BROTHER WHO,  
IN THE TIME OF APA EBÔNKH, WAS STIRRED  
TO WRATH AGAINST A CERTAIN MAN WHOM  
HE HAD BROUGHT TO TABENNÊSE.<sup>1</sup> HE  
SPAKE THESE WORDS TO HIM, AND THE  
OTHER FATHERS [WHO WERE] OLD MEN  
WERE THERE, AND THEY REJOICED EX-  
CEEDINGLY. IN THE PEACE OF GOD! MAY  
HIS HOLY BLESSING AND THE BLESSINGS  
OF ALL THE SAINTS COME UPON US, AND  
MAY WE ALL BE SAVED! AMEN.

My son, listen. Make thyself wise, and receive the  
instruction of truth (?). There are two ways [which thou  
canst follow]. Either make thyself independent, [or]  
hearken unto (i. e. obey) God as did Abraham,<sup>2</sup> who  
forsook his [native] land, and made himself an exile, |  
Fol. 18<sup>b</sup> and lived in a tent with Isaac in the land of promise  
ⲁⲓⲉas a stranger. He obeyed, he humbled himself, he came  
into an inheritance, until at length he was put to the test

<sup>1</sup> The Island of Tabenna on which the Monastery of Pachomius was built; it was not far from the modern town of Denderah.

<sup>2</sup> Gen. xii. 1.

in the matter of Isaac. He shewed himself to be superior to the temptation, and he offered up Isaac as a sacrifice unto God.<sup>1</sup> In this matter God called him, 'My companion' (or, friend<sup>2</sup>). And again, take to thyself the humility of Jacob, and his obedience, and his patient endurance, until he became a light, and he saw the Father of All, and was called 'Israel'.<sup>3</sup> And again, take to thyself the wisdom of Joseph and his obedience; and do thou strive earnestly under ascetic control, and with the service of a slave, until thou makest thyself a king.<sup>4</sup> My son, emulate the lives of the saints, and follow closely their virtues in thy life and conversation. Awake! Be not careless. Stimulate him that dwelleth in thee, of whom thou art the sponsor. Rise up, tarry | thou Fol. 19 a not with the dead, and the Christ shall give thee light.<sup>5</sup> Λ̅ Let grace spring up into being within thee, for of all the gifts of grace it is long-suffering which thou shalt make manifest; because the saints exercised long-suffering they inherited the promises. Long-suffering is the glory of the saints. Be thou then long-suffering, so that thou mayest be numbered among the company of the saints.

Thoughts? Bear them with long-suffering (or, patience) until God shall give thee rest. Fasting? Bear it continually with patient endurance. Prayer? Let it be without ceasing in thy habitation between thee and God. [Let thy] heart be at one with thy brother. [Let] virginity be in all thy members, [let] virginity be in thy thoughts (or, mind); purity of body and purity | of heart. A neck bowed in Fol. 19 b submission and a humble mind. Gentleness in the hour of Λ̅H wrath. If thoughts (or, anxieties) oppress thee, be not down-hearted, but exercise patient endurance with gladness, saying, 'Though they keep me in on every side, in the Name of the Lord I will destroy them.'<sup>6</sup> And straightway the help of


<sup>1</sup> Gen. xxii. 1-11.<sup>2</sup> 2 Chron. xx. 7; Is. xli. 8; Jas. ii. 23.<sup>3</sup> Gen. xxxv. 10; 1 Kings xviii. 31.<sup>4</sup> Gen. xli. 40 ff.<sup>5</sup> Eph. v. 14.<sup>6</sup> Ps. cxviii. 10.


God shall come unto thee, and thou shalt drive them away from thee, and gladness shall compass thee round about, and the Glory of God shall walk with thee. For gladness goeth with him that is humble, and thou shalt be satisfied with whatsoever thy soul desireth. For the ways of God are with him that is lowly of heart, and with the humble man. For He said, 'I look upon every one who is lowly in heart and humble.'<sup>1</sup> If thou shalt walk in the ways of the Lord, the Lord shall watch over thee, and give thee strength. He  
 Fol. 20 a shall | fill thee with knowledge and prudence, the remem-  
 20 brance of thee shall remain before Him at all times, He shall deliver thee from the Devil, and He shall bestow upon thee His peace at thine end.

My son, I command thee to watch and to be sober, and to understand what are the things which lie in wait for thee. The spirit of sloth and a not unbelieving attitude of mind walk together. The spirit of lying and the works and the words which are not deceitful walk together. The spirit of the love of money, and non-trafficking, and not swearing false oaths, and works which are not evil, and envy walk together. The spirit of vanity and non-greediness (?) walk together. The spirit  
 Fol. 20 b of fornication and impurity walk together. | The spirit of  
 21 enmity and lack of sorrow walk together. Woe be to that miserable soul wherein these things take up their abode, and make themselves masters of it in such a manner that they drive it away from God; for it getteth out of its own control, and it is tossed about on this side and on that until it arriveth in the Tartarus of Amente.

My son, hearken unto me. Be not thou careless. Give no sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids, so that thou mayest be able to escape like a goat from those who would shear it. For, O my son, all the spirits from my youth up have on many occasions made me weak, and [when] I came into the desert they used to afflict me to such a degree

<sup>1</sup> Compare Ps. lxxii. 13.

that my heart failed me, and I thought that there was not strength enough in me to stand up against the threat of the Serpent. For he used to persecute me on every side: | if Fol. 21 a  
 I came into the middle [to fight] he would close in upon me   
 and do battle with me; and if I tried to escape, he would afflict me with his insolence. My heart was in a state of black terror, and although I turned to this side and to that many, many times I could not find rest. But when we took refuge at the feet of God with weeping and with humility, and with fasting, and with vigils by night, the Enemy and all his spirits also became powerless in respect of me, and the joy of God came to me, and I experienced straightway the help of God, for through His support He teacheth the children of men His strength, and His Christ-like [affection].

My son, do not use words of abuse to any man, lest peradventure thou mayest see some one paying [the man] honour, and must say, 'This one hath ended [his trouble], he receiveth refreshing.' Take thou good heed to guard thyself against a thought of this kind, for it is exceedingly evil; and God | hateth him that payeth Him honour, if he be one who Fol. 21 b  
 hateth his brother. And he who shall say concerning himself,   
 'I am something,' is nothing at all, and he only deceiveth himself; is there any one who can help him? He who is arrogant, and who maketh his heart like unto the heart of God, saying, 'There is no one who can be compared with me,' let him hear now his Creator, saying, 'Thou shalt go down into Amente. They shall cast thee down with the dead, the worms shall gnaw pieces from thy body, and the Worm shall envelop thee.' The man who hath gotten himself humility judgeth himself, saying, 'My sins are greater than those of every other man'; he judgeth no man in any way whatsoever, and he abuseth no man. Who art thou that thou shouldst judge a slave who doth not belong unto thee? For him who hath fallen down his God is able to set upon his feet [again].

Fol. 22<sup>a</sup> | My son, keep watch over thyself, and never abuse any  
 𐤀𐤀𐤀 man. Taste thou all the virtues, and guard thou them carefully. If thou art a stranger, keep to thyself. Rush not into the company of men, and thou shalt not mingle with their works. [If] thou art a poor man make not thyself liable in respect of any matter, lest men revile thee; for poverty is an evil matter in the mouth of the wicked. Hast thou never heard [it said that] ‘If ye feel hunger ye will feel aggrieved, and ye will speak evil things against the governor and against the fathers’? Again, observe carefully lest war be let loose on thee because of something which thou didst lack for thy fleshly need, and because food hath rendered thee blameworthy; but endure patiently, in spite of everything, and God shall work effectively [for thee] in secret.

Fol. 22<sup>b</sup> Remember Habakkuk in Judea, and Daniel | in Chaldea,  
 𐤀𐤀𐤀 though there was a difference between them—for one used to rule in the palace—especially the case of Daniel; when he was down in the pit [and was intended] to become food for the wild beasts,<sup>1</sup> He prepared a meal for him. Remember Elijah in the desert,<sup>2</sup> and the widow in Zarephath,<sup>3</sup> who notwithstanding the scourge of famine and the pressure of hunger which weighed heavily upon her, and the helplessness of her old age, never lost heart, but she contended boldly, and prevailed and obtained the promise of God, and her house enjoyed abundance during the time of the famine. The giving of bread either in the time of abundance or in [the time of] poverty is not power if thou be once blameworthy through want.<sup>4</sup> For it is written concerning the saints, ‘They suffer want, they are afflicted, they endure tribulation, but they boast themselves in their troubles.’<sup>5</sup> If thou dost

Fol. 23<sup>a</sup> contend in | patience in the strife of the Scriptures, no servitude  
 𐤀𐤀𐤀 whatsoever shall come upon thee, according to that which is written, ‘Do not let yourselves be deceived with eating, and drinking, or with the share at the festival, or with new moons,

<sup>1</sup> Dan. vi. 16.<sup>2</sup> 1 Kings xix. 1 ff.<sup>3</sup> 1 Kings xvii. 9.<sup>4</sup> Rendering doubtful.<sup>5</sup> Cf. Rom. v. 3; 2 Cor. xii. 9–11.

or with sabbaths, which shall be a covering for the things that take place.' <sup>1</sup>

Meditate thou always on the words of God, endure sufferings patiently, and in everything give thanks. Flee thou from before the honour of men. Love thou him that revileth thee, in the fear of God. Let every man be profitable unto thee, and do thou make thyself profitable to every man. Continue thou in thy work and word which is good. Turn not back unto him that runneth behind thee, so that God may not hate thee. For the crown shall be unto those who continue [to contend], and ever more and more do thou hearken to God, so that thou mayest make Him to save thee.

When thou art seated among the brethren, do not laugh at even the smallest | word of scurrility [which thou mayest Fol. 23 b hear]. Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego <sup>2</sup> disregarded the ⲓⲉⲥ jeering of Nebuchadnezzar, and for this reason he was unable to compel them [to worship] by the songs and music of his instruments, neither was he able to trick them by meals at his table. And for this reason the flames of fire [of the furnace] which rose up to a height of forty-nine cubits were extinguished. And these men did not go over to the perverse (or, crooked), but they were upright before Him that is upright, that is to say, God; and for this reason He made them chiefs over their enemies. And again, Daniel did not hearken unto the conversation of the Chaldeans, which was evil, and for this reason he became a chosen vessel of great value. And [the lions] fell down, and watched him with intelligent understanding, and he shut the mouths of the savage lions.

Now therefore, O my son, if thou wilt set God before thee as thy hope, He will become a helper unto thee in the hour of thy strife; for it is right for him that setteth out to go | to Fol. 24 a God to believe that He is, and that this wage (i.e. reward, or ⲓⲉⲥ prize) shall be to those who seek Him. <sup>3</sup> These words have

<sup>1</sup> Col. ii. 16, 17.

<sup>2</sup> See Dan. iii.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. xi. 6.

been written down for us in order that we may believe in God, and that we, from the least among us even to the greatest, may strive in the contest with fastings, and with prayers, and with other kinds of service, until the spittle drieth in thy mouth through fasting. And God will not be unmindful of this, but thou shalt find all these again in the hour of thy necessity. Only do thou humble thyself in everything. Set thy word behind thee, if thou wouldst have understanding of everything in peace. Accustom not thyself to treat [temptation] with contempt, but bear every temptation with gladness, for thou canst not know what honour may follow the temptation. Thou shalt not pray, 'Remove the temptation from me'; because it is better for thee that thou shouldst pray, and weep, and heave sighs until thou art saved, than for thee to abandon thy heart, | and to allow it to carry thee away captive.

O man, what wilt thou do in Babylon? Thou wilt commit some disgraceful act in [that] strange land, because thou hast never been put to the test, and thou wilt cast God away from thee willingly. For this reason, O my brother, do not abandon thy heart. Thou mayest perhaps forget for a short time, but thine enemies will never sleep, neither will they ever forget, either by night or by day, and they will attribute craft to thee. For this reason run not thou after greatness, lest thou be humiliated, and thine enemies rejoice over thee; run after humility, for he that exalteth himself shall be brought low, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. If thou art unable to make thyself independent, cling thou unto some one who doth work in the Gospel of the Christ, and thou shalt go forward with him. Or do thou obey thyself, or submit thyself, to one who doth obey. Or make thyself to become strong, so that men may call thee Elias, or do thou | obey a strong man, so that men may call thee Elisha; because since Elisha obeyed Elijah the spirit of Elijah came in a double portion upon Elisha.

If thou dost wish to dwell among men make thyself to be like unto Abraham [when he lived] with Lot, and like Moses and like Samuel. If thou wishest to live in the desert, behold, all the prophets [have done so] before thee; make thyself like unto them. They spread themselves about in the deserts, and in the ravines of the hills, and in the caverns of the earth, they suffered privations, and they endured tribulations, and afflictions, and pains. Again He saith, 'The shadows of those who were martyred (?) and the spirit[s] of the men who endured trial, and suffered tribulation, shall bless Thee.' Moreover, when the thief uttered one word on the cross, God forgave him his sins, and took him into Paradise. Behold, how very great shall be thine honour if thou shalt endure temptation with patience, or the spirit of fornication, or the spirit of pride, or any bodily passion whatsoever. In short, thou must thyself strive | in the struggle against the passions of the Devil, so as not to follow him. And Jesus shall graciously bestow upon thee His promises. Keep thou watch against sloth, for she is the mother of all vices. Fol. 25 b  
π

My son, flee thou from the desire of lust, for that it is which produceth the understanding of wickedness. It will not permit a man to know the mystery of God, and it will make thee a stranger to the language of the Spirit; and it will not permit thee to bear the Cross of the Christ, and it will not permit the heart to breathe the blessings of God. Keep thou watch against the relaxation of the viscera, which shall make thee a stranger unto the good things of Paradise. Keep thou watch against the pollution of thy body, which shall provoke to wrath God and His angels.

My son, turn thou to God; thou shalt love Him, thou shalt flee from the Enemy, whom thou shalt hate, so that the graces of God may be with thee, and thou shalt inherit, | as did Judah, the son of Jacob. For He saith, 'Judah, thy brethren shall bless thee, thy hand shall be upon the necks of thine enemies, and the children of thy father shall act as slaves Fol. 26 a  
πδ

unto thee.'<sup>1</sup> Guard thyself against pride, for it is the beginning of every evil; the beginning of pride shall remove thee from God, and that which followeth in its train is callousness of heart. If thou keepest watch over thyself in respect of this, thy place of repose shall be the Jerusalem of heaven; if the Lord desireth thee He will give glory unto thee. Keep watch, and let not thy heart be puffed up, but continue in thy humility, and thou shalt remain in the glory which God giveth to thee. Keep watch and be sober. Blessed is he who shall be found keeping watch, for they shall appoint  
 Fol. 26<sup>b</sup> him to be over | the property of his Lord. And he shall  
**III** enter into the Kingdom with gladness, and the companions of the Bridegroom shall love him, because he was to be found keeping watch in His vineyard.

My son, be thou long-suffering in everything, for it is written, 'Make haste to make thyself a chosen one of God, a workman who hath no need to be ashamed.'<sup>2</sup> Set out on thy way to God after the manner of one who soweth and reapeth, and thou shalt enter into thy treasure-house (or, granary) of the good things of God. Do not turn away the face like the hypocrites, but treat with decision the wishes of thy heart; work for God, and work for thine own salvation. If the passion of the love of money attack thee, and envy, or hatred, or any one of the other passions, enter into thee, take thou to thyself the heart of the lion, take thou to thyself |  
 Fol. 27<sup>a</sup> the heart of the mighty warrior, and do battle with them, and  
**III** destroy them like Sihon,<sup>3</sup> and Og,<sup>4</sup> and all the kings of the Amorites; for the beloved Son, the Only-begotten, the King Jesus, fighteth for thee, and thou shalt inherit the city of the enemy. Only cast out from thyself every kind of pride, and thou shalt be strong.

And observe. When Joshua, [the son] of Nun was bold

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xlix. 8.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Tim. ii. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Num. xxi. 34; Deut. iii. 2; Ps. cxxxv. 11; cxxxvi. 19.

<sup>4</sup> Deut. xxxi. 4; Joshua ii. 10.

(or strong), God gave his enemies into his hand. If thou become timid of heart thou makest thyself a stranger to the law of God. Timidity of heart filleth thee with excuses for sloth, and unbelief, and carelessness, until thou art destroyed. Be lion-hearted! Cry out, saying, 'Who shall separate us from the love of God?'<sup>1</sup> If thou sayest, 'My outer [man] | will perish,' [it may be true], but thine inner man will become Fol. 27 b renewed day by day. If thou livest in the desert fight by IIA means of prayers, and fastings, and afflictions; if thou livest among men, be thou wise as the serpents, and harmless as these doves [about] us.<sup>2</sup> If a man hath struck thee a blow, bear it at his hands, and rejoice; set thy hope in God, and He will do what is good for thee. And as for thee, thou shalt not dishonour the image of God, Who Himself said, 'To him who giveth glory to Me will I give glory; him who dishonoureth Me I will dishonour.'<sup>3</sup> And when men pay honour unto thee, rejoice not, for it is written, 'Woe unto you when all men pay honour unto you.'<sup>4</sup> And again He said, 'Blessed are ye when men heap curses on you, and persecute you, and revile your names | as [those of] evildoer[s].'<sup>5</sup> Behold our Fol. 28 a Fathers Barnabas and Paul, when honour was paid to them IIE they rent their garments,<sup>6</sup> and they wept, hating the glory of men. And Peter himself, and John, when they had been beaten in the Synagogue<sup>7</sup> came out rejoicing, because they had been held to be worthy of being beaten for the sake of the Holy Name of the Lord, [for] they were hoping for the honour of heaven.

O my son, do thou flee the comfort which is in this world in order that thou mayest enjoy thyself in the world which is to come. Be not careless, and do not let day after day pass unheeding, or [vices] will overtake thee before thou knowest [it], and thou wilt come into danger wherefrom thou canst

<sup>1</sup> Rom. viii. 35.<sup>2</sup> Matt. x. 16.<sup>3</sup> 1 Sam. ii. 30.<sup>4</sup> Luke vi. 26.<sup>5</sup> Matt. v. 11.<sup>6</sup> Acts xiv. 14.<sup>7</sup> Acts v. 40.

not escape, and these foul-faced things will surround thee, and seize thee, and carry thee away with insolent boldness, and they will cast thee into their place of darkness, which is |  
 Fol. 28<sup>b</sup> filled with fear and tribulation. Grieve not if any man insult  
 III thee before men, but grieve and sigh when thou committest a sin, for this is the true disgrace for thee, to go to the stripes of thy sin. I command thee, with the greatest earnestness, to hate the glory which is vain. The armour of the Devil is empty praise, and it was in this way that he led astray Eve. He said unto her, 'Eat of the tree, for it will open your eyes, and ye shall become like the gods.'<sup>1</sup> She hearkened and she thought that it was true; she fled from the glory which was divine, and there was taken away from her [the glory] of humanity. And when thou pursuest the glory which is vain, it maketh thee a stranger to the glory of God. Now in the case of Eve the Scriptures were not written which would have informed her concerning this battle before the Devil tempted  
 Fol. 29<sup>a</sup> her. | Therefore did the Word of God come, and take upon  
 II Itself flesh of the Virgin Mary, in order that it might secure the freedom of the race of Eve. But thou hast been informed concerning this battle by the saints who were before thee, in the Holy Scriptures. For this reason, O [my] brother, do not say, 'I have not heard [of it],' or 'I was not told about it before yesterday, and the day before yesterday'. For it is written, 'The sound of them hath come forth over all the earth, and their words have reached unto the uttermost ends of the world.'<sup>2</sup>

Now therefore, when honour is paid unto thee, abase thy heart thyself, and give glory to God; and when they revile thee, give glory to God likewise, and give thanks unto Him because thou art held to be worthy of the portion of His Son and His saints. If they called thy Lord 'The Impostor', and  
 Fol. 29<sup>b</sup> the Prophets | 'vile men', and the others 'madmen', behold,  
 III how much more will they call us by these names who are dust

<sup>1</sup> Gen. iii. 5.<sup>2</sup> Rom. x. 18.

and ashes? Grieve not when thou art reviled, for this is [thy] way to thy life. Now if it be thy carelessness which draweth thee to weeping, thou shalt mourn; for those who wear scarlet shall clothe themselves with dung, because they have been careless concerning the Law of God, and have followed after the desires of their hearts. Now, therefore, O my son, weep thou to God at all times, for it is written, 'Blessed is he whom Thou hast chosen, and hast received to Thyself; Thou hast placed thoughts in his heart, a flood of tears, the place which Thou hast established.'<sup>1</sup>

Make unto thyself simplicity (or, innocence). Be thou like unto the simple lambs about us, which when their wool is shorn from them say nothing. Go not from one place to another, saying, 'I shall find God in this | place or in that.' Fol. 30 a  
 God saith, 'I fill the heavens, I fill the earth.'<sup>2</sup> And again, 116  
 'If thou shouldst cross over the waters I should still be with thee, and the rivers shall not cover thee up.'<sup>3</sup> Know, O my son, that God is in thine interior, so that He may make thee to remain in the law and commandments of God. Behold, the thief upon the cross went into Paradise.<sup>4</sup> Behold, Judas himself in the midst of the Apostles betrayed his Lord.<sup>5</sup> Behold Rahab and her fornication!<sup>6</sup> She is numbered among the saints. Behold, Eve, who was deceived, is in Paradise. Behold, Job on the dung-heap is compared with his God. Behold, Adam, who transgressed the commandment, is in Paradise. Behold, the angels of heaven were taken into the abyss(?). Behold, Elijah<sup>7</sup> and Enoch<sup>8</sup> were taken into the kingdom of the heavens | with all glory. Fol. 30 b

Seek after God, seek ye His face at all times. Seek thou Σ  
 Him as did Abraham, who obeyed God and offered up his son as a sacrifice unto God, Who called him 'My Companion'.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. lxxv. 4. The latter part of the verse differs from that of the received text.

<sup>2</sup> Jer. xxiii. 24.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. cxxxix. 9, 11.

<sup>4</sup> Luke xxiii. 43.

<sup>5</sup> Luke xxii. 47.

<sup>6</sup> Joshua vi. 17.

<sup>7</sup> 2 Kings ii. 11.

<sup>8</sup> Gen. v. 24; Heb. xi. 5.

Seek Him like Joseph, who contended against pollution, and at length became king over his enemies. Seek Him like Moses, who followed his God, and He made him a lawgiver, and taught him concerning His likeness. Daniel sought Him, and He taught him great mysteries, and delivered him from the mouths of the lions. The Three Holy Men sought Him, and found Him in the furnace of fire. Job took refuge with Him, and He healed him of his wounds. Susannah sought Him, and He delivered her out of the hand of the lawless men. Judith sought Him, and she found Him in the tent of Holofernes. All these sought Him, and He delivered them,

Fol. 31 <sup>a</sup> [and] He delivered | others also.

32

As for thee, O my son, how long wilt thou be careless? What is the limit (?) of thy carelessness? What it was last year, even so is it this year; and what it was yesterday, even so is it to-day. How long wilt thou remain careless? [When] wilt thou progress? Be sober. Lift up thy heart. For assuredly it will happen to thee that thou wilt be made to stand before the throne of God, and thou wilt have to explain the things which thou hast done in secret, as well as those which thou hast done openly. If thou goest to a place where fighting is, it belongeth to God, for the Spirit of God urgeth thee, saying, 'Rest not in the place wherein there is a snare, for the Devil will cast a spell on thee, saying, I will be with thee (?) the first time, otherwise what wilt thou see? Wilt thou not grieve?' Harken not to his deceitful dis-

Fol. 31 <sup>b</sup> course, so that the Spirit of God | may drive him away from

36

thee, [or] thou wilt become feeble, and thou wilt become infirm like Samson,<sup>1</sup> and the foreigners shall bind thee with fetters, and shall cast thee into the place of torture (?), that is to say, of gnashing of teeth. And thou shalt become to them an object of derision, that is to say, they shall rejoice over thee, and thou shalt never know (i. e. find) the way to thy city, thine eyes having been put out, because thou didst reveal

<sup>1</sup> Judges xvi. 4-21.

thy heart to Delilah, that is to say, to the Devil, who hath taken thee by guile, because thou didst set behind thee the counsels of the Spirit. And thou seest also how Bathsheba persuaded this mighty man David, and how she would have crushed him, had it not been that he repented quickly about the wife of Uriah.<sup>1</sup> And moreover it is written, 'Ye see my stroke, be afraid.'<sup>2</sup> And behold it hath been shewn to thee that He doth not spare His saints. Be sober therefore, and know what things are promised [to thee]. Flee thou from arrogance, separate thou thyself from it, lest it put out the eyes of thine understanding, and it make thee blind, and thou art unable to find the way | to the city which is thy habitation. Fol. 32 a

And again, know thou the city of the Christ, and give glory unto Him, because He died for thee. If it should happen that a brother uttereth some word concerning thee, why shouldst thou become angry, and behave towards him like a wild beast? And why dost thou not remember that the Christ died for thee? At the moment when thine enemy, that is to say, the Devil, whispereth unto thee, thou dost incline thine ear to him, and he poureth into it stinkingness, and thou openest thy heart, and dost swallow the venom which he poureth into thee. O miserable one, at this moment thou either becomest a wild beast, or thou becomest like a blazing fire, and dost burn until thou art consumed by all his wickedness; empty out thy heart, and vomit forth the wicked evil-eye which is therein, lest the poison fly throughout thy body and thou die. O man, nurse thou not the few words which thy brother hath spoken against thee. Thine enemy seeketh to swallow up thee and thy soul. What then wilt thou do? Wilt thou treat him harshly? | Do not, O my beloved, do not cause men to lament for thee. In the place of the world because of men's deeds (or, works) they shave the head, instead of the Fol. 32 b

<sup>1</sup> 2 Sam. xii. 13.<sup>2</sup> Cf. Ps. cxix. 120.

gold of the head.<sup>1</sup> But be thou sober, and bear thou the stripe of him that smiteth thee patiently, and be thou long-suffering with thy brother, and do not thou make afraid his heart with the sufferings of the flesh.

O my son, take thou good heed to the words of the wise man Paul, and to that which he spake, saying, 'There are bonds and tribulations awaiting me in Jerusalem, but I do not value my soul in the very least so that I may complete my course. And I am ready to die in Jerusalem for the Name of my Lord Jesus, the Christ.'<sup>2</sup> For neither sufferings nor temptation can prevent the saints from going to the Lord. Be thou of good cheer then, play the man; what hast thou to do with the sluggishness of the Devil? He fleeth before the patient endurance of the saints. O my

Fol. 33 *a* son, why dost thou flee from | Adonai, the Lord of Sabaôth?

Ⲓⲉ Why dost thou flee to the captivity of the Chaldeans? Why dost thou give thy heart to eat with the devils? Guard thou thyself, O my son, from fornication. Destroy not the member of the Christ. Do not hearken to the devils, and make the member of the Christ into the member of a whore. Remember the tribulations and the punishments. Bring back the trial (?) of God before thee. Flee thou from before every lust. Strip thyself naked of the old man and his works, and do thou put on thyself the new man. Remember thy necessity in the hour wherein thou shalt come forth from the body.

O my son, flee thou to the feet of God, for it is He Who hath created thee, and He suffered for thee. 'I gave My back to the stripes of the whips, and My cheeks to the buffetings of insult; | I did not turn away My Face from the shame and the spitting.' O man, the road to Egypt is not for thee, and it is not for thee to make thyself drink water from this Gêôn (i. e. Nile) which is stirred up (i. e. muddy). These thoughts which are muddy also are not for

Fol. 33 *b*  
Ⲓⲉ

<sup>1</sup> Translation doubtful.

<sup>2</sup> Acts xxi. 13.

thee. Bestir thyself until these sufferings depart (?) from thee. Moreover, turn thyself, weep for thy sins. For it is written, 'If ye set yourselves to consider your sins which are in the soul, a seed of a great plant shall appear.'<sup>1</sup>

Therefore thou seest, O man, that transgression is an evil thing, and that sin is wont to produce a multitude of sufferings and punishment. O man, flee quickly from sin, and remember death immediately. For it is written, 'A wise man suppresseth sin, and the face of the ascetic shall shine like the sun.'<sup>2</sup> Moreover, remember Moses, who chose to suffer with the people of God rather than to enjoy the | pleasures of sin for a time.<sup>3</sup> If thou lovest the Fol. 34 a  
suffering of the saints, they will make themselves to be ΞΞ  
companions of thine, and they will minister on thy behalf before God. And He will grant thee every good thing for which thou dost petition, because thou hast taken up thy cross, and hast followed thy Lord. Do not seek after a seat of glory among men, so that God may shelter thee from the blast of the storm of which thou knowest nothing, and may apportion thee a seat in His metropolis, Jerusalem of heaven.

Test everything. Lay hold upon that which is good. Similarly, do not treat with contempt the image of God. Moreover, keep diligently thy youth with all care, in order that thou mayest be able to keep diligently thine old age with all care, lest thou be put to shame, and thou come to an end in the Valley of Jehoshaphat.<sup>4</sup> The whole creation of God shall look upon thee, and they shall revile thee, saying, | 'We Fol. 34 b  
used to think about thee every day, and believe that thou ΞH  
wast a sheep, but we find thee to be a wolf in this place. Get thee gone now into the pit of Amente, cast thyself down now into the heart of the earth. O what great shame! Whilst thou didst walk in the world men gave glory to thee thinking that thou wast a man of moral excellence; the

<sup>1</sup> I cannot identify this quotation.

<sup>2</sup> Probably one of the sayings of the Fathers.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. xi. 25.

<sup>4</sup> Joel iii. 2-12.

moment, however, that thou comest to the Valley of Jehoshaphat, the place of judgement, thou art found to be naked. And every one looketh upon thy sins, and upon thy shame which is revealed to God and man.'

Woe be unto thee in that hour! Whither wilt thou turn thy face? Or, supposing that thou canst open thy mouth, what wilt thou say? Thy sins have sealed thy soul, which is black like unto sackcloth. What wilt thou do in that hour? Thou wilt weep, but they will not accept weeping from thee. Thou wilt make supplication, but they will not accept supplication from thee because the beings into whose hands thou shalt be given are merciless. O woe be unto thee in that hour | wherein thou shalt hear that terrible  
 Fol. 35 a **36** voice which shall give judgement, saying, 'Let the sinners return to Amente.'<sup>1</sup> And again, 'Depart ye from Me, O ye accursed, into the everlasting fire which hath been prepared for the Devil and his angels.'<sup>2</sup> And again, 'Those who commit transgressions, and all those who work iniquity, do I hate, and I will destroy them out of the city of God.'<sup>3</sup>

Now therefore, O my son, make use of this world, but despise it as thou doest so, and walk therein holding it to be a thing of no account. Follow thou the Lord in everything, and thou shalt find boldness of speech in the Valley of Jehoshaphat.<sup>4</sup> Let the things which are in the world appear to thee things which are to be despised, and in the Day of Judgement thou wilt find thyself arrayed in glory. Do not commit thy heart unto any man for the sake of the comfort of thy soul, but cast thy care upon the Lord, and He will  
 Fol. 35 b **5** sustain thee.<sup>5</sup> Consider Elijah, | who settled himself by the brook of Cherith, and He fed him by the ravens.<sup>6</sup> Keep watch over thyself with all diligence in respect to fornication, which hath overthrown very many. Make not thyself the companion of a youth. Go not after a woman. Flee from

<sup>1</sup> Compare Ps. ix. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Matt. xxv. 41.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Heb. i. 9.

<sup>4</sup> Joel iii. 2-12.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. lv. 22.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Kings xvii. 3.

the pleasures of the body, for companionship is wont to burn like fire. Flee not unto any being of flesh whatsoever, because when the stone striketh upon the . . . . . fire breaketh out, and it burneth up very much substance.

Flee thou to the Lord at every hour, sit thou down in the shadow of Him, for he who abideth in the help of the Most High shall be under the shadow of the God of heaven,<sup>1</sup> and he shall never be moved. Remember thou the Lord and the Jerusalem of heaven; let [the memorial thereof] go up in thy heart, and thou shalt be under the blessing of heaven, and the glory of God shall support thee. Keep thou thy body and thy heart with the greatest diligence. Follow after peace and | humility, and if these are bound together [in thee] they will Fol. 36 a make thee to see God. Again, attach not thyself closely unto оа any man, for he who is bound to his brother becometh an enemy unto God. And he who is at peace(?)<sup>2</sup> with his brother is at peace(?)<sup>2</sup> with God.

Now thou knowest that there is no state of peace greater than that every man should love his brother; but if thou art free from sin of every kind but art at enmity with thy brother, thou art a stranger unto God. For it is written, 'Seek after peace and purity,'<sup>3</sup> for they are bound together. And again it is written, 'And even if I have all the faith, so that [I can] remove a mountain, without love of heart, I am benefited in nothing.'<sup>4</sup> Love buildeth up. There can be no purity in impurity. If hatred existeth in thy heart, or enmity, where is thy purity? The Lord saith in Jeremiah, 'He speaketh with his neighbour words of peace, whilst there is enmity in his heart; | he speaketh with his neighbour [words of] guile, Fol. 36 b whilst there is enmity in his heart, or, he meditateth enmity: об Shall not I be wroth concerning this, saith the Lord? Or shall not my soul perform vengeance on the heathen likewise?'<sup>5</sup> Thus He saith: He who is at enmity with his

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xci. 1.

<sup>2</sup> The text has оїрнии = єїрнии ?

<sup>3</sup> Compare Ps. lxxxv. 10.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. xiii. 2.

<sup>5</sup> Jer. ix. 5-9.

brother—this man is the heathen, because the heathen walketh in the darkness of death, knowing [not] the light, which meaneth that he who hateth his brother walketh in the darkness, knowing not God. For the hatred of enmity hath closed his eyes, and he seeth not the image of God. And the Lord commanded us, saying, ‘Love your enemies. Bless those who curse you. Do good unto those who persecute you.’<sup>1</sup> In how great danger, then, of punishment are we if we hate each other, our neighbour who is yoked unto us, the sons of God, the branches of the true Vine, the sheep of the rational | fold, which the True Shepherd hath gathered together, the Only-begotten Son of God, Who offered Himself up as a sacrifice for us, which [i. e. the danger] was so great that the Living Word bore these sufferings Himself. And thou thyself, dost thou hate him?

Fol. 37 a  
 80

O man, wherefore art thou envious of the glory which is empty? Or [why art thou] a lover of money, or [a lover] of magnificence, wherewith the Enemy bindeth thee in fetters, and maketh thee a stranger unto God? What kind of apology wilt thou be able to make to the Christ when He shall say unto thee, ‘Inasmuch as thou hatest thy brother, it is I Whom thou hatest? And as for thee, thou shalt depart into the punishment which is for ever, for thou art an enemy of thy brother; but thy brother, he shall go into the life which is for ever, because he humbled himself unto thee for the sake of Jesus.’ Let us search out then a remedy for the disease before we die.

O my beloved, let us flee to the feet of the Gospel of the True Law of God, the Christ, and let us hearken | unto Him saying, ‘Condemn not, that ye be not condemned.’<sup>2</sup> Forgive, that ye may be forgiven. If thou dost not forgive, they will not forgive thee. If thou wilt bind thy brother, prepare thyself for punishment for thy slippings aside, and for thy transgressions, and for thy fornications which thou didst commit

Fol. 37 b  
 82

<sup>1</sup> Matt. v. 44.

<sup>2</sup> Matt. vii. 1.

secretly, and thy thefts, and thy obscene words, and thy evil thoughts, and thine avariciousness, [and] the evil things which thou wilt have to explain before the throne of the Christ. The whole of God's creation will be gazing at thee, all the angels, and all the hosts of heaven will be standing there, with their swords drawn, and they will compel thee to make excuses for and to confess thy sins. Thine apparel shall be motley, thy mouth shall be shut, thou shalt be terror-stricken to such a degree that thou shalt be unable to speak or to explain.

O wretched man, thy many fornications, which were | the disease (?) of thy soul, and the lusts of the eye, and the evil cogitations which afflict the spirit and cause grief to the soul, and the slip in the speech (or, mouth), and the tongue which speaketh words of boasting and defileth the whole body, and the evil words of scurrility and indecency, and the gossipings which are inspired by envy and hatred, and the scoffings, and the derisive words about the image of God, and the voluntary revilings (or, condemnations) which will deprive thee of the good things of Paradise, and the secret passions which it would be a disgrace to mention, the evil thought towards the image of God, and the anger, and discord, and impudence, and arrogance, and the thoughts of the heart [which sprang] from wickedness, and the want of compassion, and ambition—concerning all these things shall they enquire of thee because thou wast at enmity with thy brother, and because thou didst not put away [thine enmity] perforce by the love | of God. Fol. 38 a ⲟⲉ

Hast thou never heard that 'love covereth a multitude of sins' ? <sup>1</sup> And this is what your Father which is in heaven doeth for you. If ye do not forgive each other in your hearts, your Father which is in heaven will not forgive you your sins. Behold ye know, O my beloved, that we have clothed ourselves with the good and man-loving Christ. Let us not strip ourselves naked of Him for the sake of our evil works ; for we Fol. 38 b ⲟⲉ

<sup>1</sup> 1 Pet. iv. 8.

are vowed to God in purity, and we are vowed to the life of the monk. Let us do the works thereof which are these: fasting and praying without ceasing, and purity of the body and purity of the heart. Since we have vowed ourselves to God in purity let us not associate ourselves with the fornications which take manifold forms, for He saith, 'They com-  
 Fol. 39 *a* mitted | fornication in very many ways.'<sup>1</sup> O my brethren,  
 ॐ let us not permit ourselves to be found in the works which are of the kind which will make us to fall below every [other] man. Moreover, we have promised to become disciples of Christ; let us therefore afflict ourselves, for sorrow bringeth low impurity.

And now that the contest is set, let us not allow ourselves to be defeated, so that we may not become slaves unto sin. Light-givers have been placed in the world for us, let them not be offended because of us, let us bear silently, for very many shall be saved through our sobriety, O brethren. Let us not enter into reckoning with each other, in order that they may not enter into reckoning with us in the hour of punishment, whether ye are virgins, or whether ye are set apart to do special work, or whether ye are anchorites. Assuredly He shall say unto us, 'Bring [it hither], this belongeth to Me,  
 Fol. 39 *b* and the increase thereof.' | And He shall chide us, and say  
 ॐ unto us, 'Where is the apparel of the bridal chamber? Where is the light of the lamps? If thou art indeed My son, where is the fear with which thou shouldst regard Me? If thou didst hate Me in the world, then get thee away from Me, for I know thee not. If thou hatest thy brother thou art a stranger unto My Kingdom. If thou hast a bond on thy brother, and thou wilt not release him, then they shall bind thy hands behind thee, and thy feet, and shall cast thee into the outer darkness, where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. If thou rejectest thy brother, then will they deliver thee over to the angels who are without mercy,

<sup>1</sup> Ezek. xvi. 29 (?).

and they shall flog thee with whips of fire for ever. Thou didst not shew compassion upon My image, thou didst treat Me with contempt, thou didst hold Me in scorn, thou didst inflict disgrace upon Me; therefore I will not shew compassion upon thee in thy time of danger and necessity.

‘If thou dost not make peace with thy brother in this world, Fol. 40 a  
 I will not be with thee in the Day of the Great Judgement. ☪  
 [If] thou despisest the poor man, it is I Whom thou despisest therewith. [If] thou rejectest the man of misery, thou art the fellow (or, companion) of the man who rejected Me in My humility upon the Cross. Did I ever demand from thee anything during My absence from My home in the world? Did I not bestow upon thee My Body and My Blood, the Good of life? Did I not taste the death for thy sake until I redeemed thee? Did I not make thee acquainted with the mystery of heaven, and make thee My brother and companion? Did I not give unto thee the power to trample under thy feet vipers and scorpions, and all the might of the Enemy? Did I not give unto thee manifold medicines of life wherewith thou mightest heal thyself? My powers, and My signs, and My miracles, which I bore in the world as the |  
 armour of soldierhood I gave unto thee that thou mightest Fol. 40 b  
 gird thyself about therewith, and mightest cast down head- π  
 long Goliath, that is to say the Devil. And now what is it which thou lackest that maketh thee to become a stranger to Me? It is thy carelessness alone that driveth thee into the pit of Amente.’

Now therefore, O my son, these things and those which are far more severe shall we hear if we continue to be careless, and are not obedient [to the command] to forgive one another. Let us be sober. We know the virtues of God which shall help us in the day of death, and which shall act as a guide for us in the midst of the cruel and terrifying war, and which shall raise up [our] soul[s] from the dead. Now first of all there have been given unto us faith and the knowledge whereby

we may expel unbelief from within us. Next, there have been given unto us wisdom and understanding which enable us to  
 Fol. 41 *a* understand the thoughts of the Devil, | and to flee from him,  
**na** and to hate him. [And] there are preached unto us fasting, and prayer, and continence, which shall give peace and tranquillity in the body [which is vexed] by passion. There have been given unto us purity and abstinence through which God shall dwell in us. And there have been given unto us patient endurance and long-suffering, and if we keep carefully all these [virtues] we shall inherit the glory of God. There have been given unto us love and peace, these mighty warriors in the battle, for the Enemy is unable to draw nigh unto the place wherein these are. We have been commanded concerning the joy wherein there is no grief if we fight. And we have also been instructed in generosity and in Christlikeness. There have been given unto us holy prayer and long-suffering, which are wont to fill the soul with light. There have been  
 Fol. 41 *b* given unto us innocency of | heart and simplicity, which are  
**nb** wont to blot out wickedness. Directions have been written down for us in respect of judging no man, and we must overcome the falsehood of this evil blemish which is in man; for if we do not judge they will not judge us in the Day of Judgement. For the power to suffer patiently, and the power to bear violent assaults have been given unto us, in order that slothfulness may not cast us down headlong. And our fathers lived their lives to the very end in hunger and in thirst, and they suffered tribulations in great numbers until they produced purity within themselves. Especially did they flee from the drinking of wine, which is full of penalties of every kind. The disturbances in our members, and the twitchings therein, and their jerky and disconnected movements are due to overmuch wine; it is a madness which produceth much sin, it splitteth the head, and it maketh the joints of the hands and arms helpless.

For the pleasure which attendeth drinking in excess maketh

a man of understanding to become a fool, and it turneth the conscience [into a shameless thing, and it setteth loose Fol. 42 a the bridle of the tongue. The greatest joy in all the world πτ is to sorrow in the Holy Spirit; let us not stray in pleasure. For the priest spake, and the prophet gave a warning concerning wine, 'Wine is insolent, drunkenness is a disgrace; whosoever shall devote himself to these shall not be innocent of sin.'<sup>1</sup> Wine is good if we drink it in moderation; if thou givest thine eye to the wine-bottles and to the drinking-pots, thou shalt go naked, even like a corn-stalk (?).

Therefore let all those who have prepared themselves to be disciples of Jesus keep themselves away from wine and from drunkenness. For our fathers knew very well the danger which would arise because of wine, and they abstained from it, for they were wont to drink it in very small quantities when suffering from sickness. Now if only a very little wine was allowed to be given to the mighty workman Timothy,<sup>2</sup> whose body was in a very infirm condition, [then what shall Fol. 42 b I say in respect of the man who is bubbling over with wickedness, and is in the prime of early manhood, and who hath in him impure desires and passion in abundance? I am afraid to say it: Let no man drink wine at all, so that he may not hate his own salvation [and] murmur against me. For these words will be hard unto many at [this] time. Nevertheless, my beloved, it is good to keep oneself [from wine], and soberness (?) is beneficial; for he who keepeth himself sober (?) shall sail in safety his ship into the harbour of the salvation, which is good and holy, and he shall drink of the good things of heaven. πς

And again, a greater thing than all these hath been given into thine hand, namely, the humility which keepeth watch over all the virtues; humility was this great and holy power

<sup>1</sup> Prov. xx. 1 ἀκόλαστον οἶνος καὶ ὑβριστικὸν μέθη,  
πᾶς δὲ ἀφρων τοιούτοις συμπλέκεται.

<sup>2</sup> See 1 Tim. v. 23.

wherein God arrayed Himself when He came into the world. It is the wall [round about] the virtues, the treasure-house of actions (or, deeds), the armour which delivereth, the healer of every grief. And when the apparel of byssus had been made, and the vessels of gold for the tabernacle, and all the

Fol. 43 <sup>a</sup> things for adornment, | they put on apparel of sackcloth.

πϵ [Humility] is one of the least of things in the sight of men, but it is chosen and most honourable before God. If we acquire it for ourselves we shall [be able to] tread upon all the power of the Enemy. For He said, 'On whom shall I look except upon him that is humble and long-suffering?'<sup>1</sup> Let us not relax our attention in the time of hunger, for boasting increaseth in a man as well as prudence. When gluttony increaseth, fornication reigneth through the drinking of the body, [and] pride hath rule, and the novices cease to listen to the elders, and the elders cease to trouble in any way about the novices, and each one walketh according to the desire of his own heart. This is the time wherein we must cry out with the prophet, 'Woe unto me, O my soul, for he who striketh

Fol. 43 <sup>b</sup> terror destroyeth upon | the earth. And he who is upright

πϵ among men existeth not according to the Christ, that is to say he doth not exist at all, and each one afflicteth his neighbour.'<sup>2</sup>

Strive ye, O my beloved, for the time hath drawn nigh, and the days have diminished. The father no longer giveth instruction to his son, and the son hearkeneth not to his father. The good Virgins have come to an end. The holy fathers are asleep in every place, the mothers are destroyed like the widows, we have become like unto orphans. The humble are trampled upon, and blows are showered upon the heads of the poor. Because of this, within a very little we have made God to be wroth. Then let us make lamentation, [for] there is none to comfort us. All these things have

Fol. 44 <sup>a</sup> come upon us because we have not afflicted ourselves. | Let us

strive earnestly, O my beloved, so that we may receive the crown which is prepared. The throne is spread, the door of the kingdom is open, 'to him who overcometh will I give the manna which is his.'<sup>1</sup> If we strive earnestly we shall conquer our passions, and we shall reign for ever and ever; but if they conquer us, we shall weep bitterly.

Let us fight for ourselves, inasmuch as repentance is sufficient for us. Let us put on ourselves sorrow, and make ourselves new [creatures] in humility. Let us become lovers of men, and make ourselves companions of Christ, the Lover of mankind. Since we are vowed unto God, [we must lead] the life of the monk in love. Virginitv doth not [mean] virginitv of the body only, but the keeping of oneself from every sin. For in the Gospel certain virgins were rejected because of their careless slothfulness, whilst those who watched bravely went | into the chamber of the bridegroom. May Fol. 44 b it happen then that every one [here] may enter into that place for ever! ΠΗ

And as concerning the love of money by means of which fighting is carried on against us. If thou wishest to gain for thyself these things (or, possessions) which are transient, and can be destroyed by fire,<sup>2</sup> by great avariciousness, or by trafficking, or by violence, or by evil design, or by excessive manual labour, thou art not free to serve God, at least certainly not in every way. If thou hast the eager desire to collect for thyself gold or bronze, remember that which He spake in the Gospel, saying, 'Thou man of no understanding, they shall carry away thy soul this very night; [and] the things which thou hast prepared unto whom shall they belong?'<sup>3</sup> Of similar import too are the words, 'He gathereth together, [but] he knoweth not for whom he is gathering.'<sup>4</sup>

Strive eagerly then, O my beloved, and fight against [this]

<sup>1</sup> Rev. ii. 17.

<sup>2</sup> This rendering is doubtful. The text ἀμολε πτ οἶμε ἀ πικωστ is perhaps corrupt.

<sup>3</sup> Luke xii. 20.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. xxxix. 6.

passion. Thou shalt say, 'I will do what Abraham did, I will act uprightly in respect of God, the Most High, Who  
 Fol. 45 *a* created the heavens | and the earth—saying, If I have taken  
 ne anything of the things which belong unto thee, from a thread  
 even unto a shoe-latchet.' The stranger who is humble is  
 a great good, and the Lord loveth the proselyte. Concerning,  
 moreover, the slothfulness by means of which fighting is  
 carried on against us, [and] concerning the right hand  
 of need, remember that it is written, 'Thy houses for  
 gathering in are accursed, and the things which are in  
 them.'<sup>1</sup> And again concerning the gold and the bronze James  
 spake, saying, 'Their rust shall bear witness against them, and  
 the rust shall devour your flesh like fire.'<sup>2</sup> And, 'He chose  
 a man,<sup>3</sup> a righteous man who had no idol, he saw their  
 affliction.'<sup>4</sup> Again, purify thyself from the curse before the  
 Fol. 45 *b* Lord calleth thee, for thou hast set thy hope | upon God,  
 ¶ because it is written 'Let your hearts be purified, [and]  
 perfect towards God.'<sup>5</sup>

I enquire of thee, O my beloved in the Lord, for if thou  
 hast made God to be a helper [unto thee], and if thou art unto  
 Him one beloved, and if thou hast set thy heart to walk in  
 the commandments of God, then will God Himself bless thee  
 so greatly that thy fountain shall become a river unto thee,  
 and thy river shall become unto thee a sea. For thou art  
 the chariot, and continence shall be the charioteer. The lamp  
 of God is kindled above thee, and thou shalt give forth  
 the light which belongeth unto the Spirit. Thou shalt control  
 thy words in [giving] judgement. God granteth unto thee  
 graciously the skill of the saints in contending, so that thou  
 mayest not fall headlong before the image (or, phantom)  
 in thy city. Thou settest thy foot upon the neck of the  
 prince of darkness. Thou seest the general-in-chief of the  
 Fol. 46 *a* forces of the Lord standing at thy right | hand. Thou shalt

¶

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Jer. v. 9.<sup>2</sup> Jas. v. 3.<sup>3</sup> Ps. lxxviii. 70; 1 Sam. xvi. 11, 12.<sup>4</sup> Exod. iv. 31.<sup>5</sup> Jas. iv. 8.

drown Pharaoh and his multitude. Thou and thy people pass over the sea of salt,<sup>1</sup> that is to say, this life. Amen.

And besides these things, I command thee not to relax thy hold upon thy heart, for it is the joy of devils to make a man to relax his hold upon his heart, and to bring him into the net before he is aware of it. Therefore be not thou careless in receiving the teaching of the fear of the Lord. Thou shalt go forward (or, grow) like the new plants, and thou shalt please God like a new (i. e. young) bull which driveth away the sheep with [his] horns. Moreover, be thou a valiant man, both in deed and in word. Do not turn thy face away as do the hypocrites, lest thou join them and become converted unto them. Do not destroy (or, waste) the first day [of the week] in thy field, for thou must know what that must give to God day by day. Seat thyself by thyself, like a prudent governor, | and try [thyself] judicially Fol. 46 b according to thy reason; and whether thou art away by قَبْ thyself on a journey, or whether thou art among a crowd, thou shall pass judgement on thyself daily. For it is very much better for thee to be one among a crowd of a thousand people and to possess a very little humility, than to be a man living in the cave of a hyena in pride. It may be remembered in respect of Lot, that he lived in the midst of Sodom, and still was a believer and a good man. But we also hear in respect of Cain, with whom upon the earth there were only three other people, that he became a sinner.

Now therefore, behold, the contest is prepared for thee. Examine thou carefully those who come upon thee daily, for we must hide ourselves even as those who wage war against us hide themselves. For the devils are not wont to come against thee on the right hand only, but they appear also on the left hand to every man. For in very truth, in my own case, they fought against me on the right-hand side, and they brought

<sup>1</sup> Arab. تَحْرِمْلَح.

unto me the Devil, being bound in the form of a wild ass,<sup>1</sup> but the Lord helped me. I did not believe them, neither did  
 Fol. 47 *a* I relax the vigilance of my heart | against them. And the  
 ५८ works of the Devil on the right hand hurt me many times, and he went so far as to dare to tempt the Lord, but He destroyed him with all his works.

Now, therefore, O my son, array thyself in humility, and make the Christ to be unto thee a counsellor, and His Good Father [also]; make thyself a companion and a divine man, in whose heart is the Law of God. Make thyself to be like unto the poor man who carried His Cross, who became a companion of weeping. Make thyself to become poor, [put] a napkin on thy head, and let thy place of abode be unto thee a tomb, until God shall raise thee up and give unto thee the crown of triumph.

If it happeneth on a time that thou art utterly cast down about a brother, who hath caused thee suffering by [his] words; or if thy heart hath been wounded by a brother, and  
 Fol. 47 *b* thou sayest, 'he | is not worth this'; or if the Enemy  
 ५२ worketh in thee against a certain man [and thou sayest], 'he is not worthy of these honours,' lay thou hold upon thy speech. Or call to mind that it is the Devil of war who maketh himself great in thy understanding. [If] thou contendest with thy brother, thou knowest that there is no balm in Gilead, and that there is no physician in thy neighbourhood. Now [therefore] devote thyself to silent contemplation, and to making thyself conscious of God. Weep thou tears in the presence of thyself and Christ, and the Spirit of Jesus shall speak with thee in thine understanding, it shall give thee birth in the circle of the commandment, and make thee to strive by thyself; thou resemblest a wild animal inasmuch as the venom is in thee.

Remember how that thou thyself hast benefited on several

<sup>1</sup> The Devil also appeared to Abba Nathaniel (died A. D. 376) in the form of an ass. See *Paradise of the Fathers* (ed. Budge), i. 112.

occasions. Dost thou not hear the Christ saying, 'Forgive thy brother seventy times seven'?<sup>1</sup> Dost thou thyself not weep often when thou makest supplication, saying, 'Forgive me | the multitude of my sins'? And yet thou layest hold Fol. 48 a of a little thing against thy brother! And straightway the ॐ Spirit of God shall bring before thee the Judgement, and the fear of the punishments. And thou must remember the saints, and how they were held worthy to be treated with contempt. And thou must remember the Christ, and how they despised Him, and treated Him with contempt, and how they crucified Him for thy sake. And straightway thy heart shall become full of compassion and fear, and thou shalt cast thyself down on thy face weeping, and thou shalt say, 'Forgive Thou me, O my Lord, for I have inflicted suffering on Thine image.' And straightway thou shalt rise up, and thou shalt be [feeling] the consolation of repentance, thou shalt flee to the feet of thy brother, thy heart shall be as water, thy face shall be joyful, thy mouth shall be filled with gladness, peace shall be enveloping thee, and thou shalt make supplication to thy brother, saying, 'Forgive me, O my brother, for I have made thee to suffer pain.' | Thy weeping shall be Fol. 48 b abundant, but great joy shall be unto thee through [thy] ॐ tears. And peace shall boast itself in your midst, and the Spirit of God Himself shall rejoice and shall cry out, saying, 'Blessed are the peacemakers, for it is they who shall be called the sons of God.'<sup>2</sup> When the Enemy heareth the sound of the voice [of thy weeping] he becometh ashamed. [Take care] that God is glorified, so that a great blessing may be unto thee.

Now therefore, O my brother, let us fight boldly. Thou knowest that contention existeth in every place. The churches are filled with men who love fighting and with men of wrath. The Congregations and the bodies of monks love to arrogate to themselves greatness, pride hath made

<sup>1</sup> Matt. xviii. 22.

<sup>2</sup> Matt. v. 9.

itself to be king (or, to rule). No man sheweth bravery on behalf of his neighbour, but every man inflicteth persecution on his neighbour. We have fallen into the midst of sufferings. There is neither prophet nor Gnostic. No

Fol. 49<sup>a</sup> man chideth another | in respect of any matter, because  
 ५३ hardness of heart hath increased. He who hath understanding shall speak out, for the time is evil. Every man maketh himself to be his own king, and they devote their minds to the contemplation of the things which are unseemly. Now therefore, O my brother, make peace with thy brother, and thou shalt pray for me; I am unable to do anything in the matter, but I humble myself because of my wish. And do thou be sober in everything. Suffer, and perform the work of the evangelist, bear temptations patiently, fight out to the very end the fight which the life of the monk entaileth, humble thyself, make thyself to be long-suffering, let thy heart dread [certain] things [or, words], which thou must hear, and take good heed to guard thy virginity. And thou shalt commit thyself unto him with whom thou comparest thyself, and unto these strange voices concerning me. Set not thyself outside the writings of the saints, but make thyself strong in the belief in the Christ Jesus our Lord,

Fol. 49<sup>b</sup> through Whom and to Whom be glory, | and to His Good  
 ५४ Father, and to the Holy Spirit, for ever and ever. Amen. Bless us!

## COPTIC FORMS OF GREEK WORDS

**απαθον** 48, 57, 72, 90, 95, 96,  
137, 138, 140, 142, 143, 144,  
153, 154, 164, 169, 171, 175.

**απαθος** 4, 19, 20, 28, 43, 45,  
48, 52, 62, 72, 74, 101, 102,  
124, 173.

**απαθως** 62, 135, 139, 141,  
145, 165, 178.

**απαρη** 90, 113, 114, 116 (bis),  
117, 120 (bis), 121, 125, 126,  
131 (bis), 139, 143, 144, 154,  
163, 165, 167, 170.

**απαρητος** 120.

**απτελικη** 22, 24.

**απτελιον** 113.

**απτελος** 3, 5, 7, 10, 11, 15,  
16, 17, 18, 20, 21 (bis), 22, 23,  
24, 26 (bis), 29, 30, 34, 35,  
36 (bis), 37, 57, 61, 62, 63,  
64, 65, 67, 70, 71, 72, 81, 83,  
95, 97, 117, 128, 133, 140,  
143, 153, 157, 161, 164, 166.

**απτιον** 7.

**απεινητος** 20.

**απια** 137.

**απιον** 126.

**απιος** 1, 48, 101, 104, 128.

**απιων** 176.

**απκρατωρ** 46.

**απειη** 168.

**απριον** 136, 151.

**αприос** 55.

**αριων** 134, 150, 165, 172, 175.

**αριωνιζε, αριωνιζει** 147, 150,  
151, 153, 157, 169, 170, 171,  
173.

**αδαμας** 22.

**αδικως** 96.

**αετος** 29, 36.

**αηρ** 2, 56, 136.

**αθανασία** 100, 102, 104.

**αθανατος** 20.

**αθετει** 151.

**απιστια** 108.

**αππενος** 128, 129.

**απρεος** 104.

**αισθητηριον** 102.

**αιτει, αιτει, αιτει**, 43, 44,  
87, 90, 94, 116, 129, 130 (bis),  
136.

**αιτηα, αιτηα** 87, 88  
(bis), 90.

**αιφια** 87.

**αιτος** 102.

**αιχμαλωσια, αιχμα-**  
**λωσια** 16, 26, 159.

**αιχμαλωτος** 152.

**αιων, αιων** 17, 19, 21, 23,  
27, 45, 54, 58, 60, 63, 84, 100,  
101, 155.

αἰῶνιον 103.  
 ἀκαθαρσία 148.  
 ἀκαθαρτος 106.  
 ἀκαῖρεος 154.  
 ἀκοραιος 90.  
 ἀκριβεία 79.  
 ἀλαβαστρον 68.  
 ἀλνөөион 13.  
 ἀλнөөс 27, 87, 89, 96, 99,  
     105, 119 (bis), 132, 143, 172.  
 ἀλλα 4, 5, 9, 17, 30, 34, 38,  
     42 (bis), 44, 51, 54, 58, 60,  
     68, 71, 72 (bis), 73, 75, 77  
     (bis), 79, 81, 82, 84, 85, 87,  
     88, 91, 92, 93, 94, 96, 97, 98,  
     105, 110 (bis), 111, 113, 115,  
     118 (bis), 119 (bis), 121, 122,  
     124, 125, 129, 133, 134 (ter),  
     135, 138, 140, 144, 147, 150  
     (bis), 151 (bis), 152, 153, 154  
     (ter), 155, 159 (bis), 162, 170,  
     173, 174, 175 (bis).  
 ἀλλοφύλος 158.  
 ἀλτөйа 90.  
 ἀλφα 20.  
 αεελει, αεελει 45, 54, 147,  
     148, 155, 157, 158, 167, 172.  
 αεελειа 157 (bis).  
 αεελнс 154.  
 αεелїа 8, 156.  
 αеωион 141.  
 ἀπατκαџе 69, 77, 120, 164.  
 ἀπατκαіон, ἀπατκαіон  
     109, 116, 133.  
 ἀπατкн 81, 116, 117 (bis),  
     130, 151, 155, 160, 165, 166.  
 ἀπατнωџи 126.  
 ἀπαθemia 171.  
 ἀπαλααџане 82.

ἀπαπατсис 51, 57, 103, 116  
     (bis).  
 ἀпастасис 42, 44, 46, 48, 53,  
     137.  
 ἀпастрефе 52.  
 ἀпастрефει 123.  
 ἀпатоλнс 90.  
 ἀпαχωρει, ἀпαχωρει  
     57, 80, 81, 101, 109, 110 (bis),  
     124, 130, 131, 149, 172.  
 ἀпαχωритнс, ἀпαχω-  
     рїтнс 75, 77, 101, 105, 165.  
 ἀпeчe 111, 159.  
 ἀпөрωпос (in αεїтап-  
     өрωпос) 95.  
 ἀпoиa, ἀпoиїа 55, 72,  
     144, 159, 161.  
 ἀпoиeс 102, 144.  
 ἀпoчн 149.  
 ἀпткeиeиeпoc 48.  
 ἀпρaλαcкe 110.  
 азїoc 132.  
 аоратoc 63.  
 апанта 77, 91, 111, 113.  
 апарчн 139, 141.  
 апата 151.  
 απειлн 148.  
 апистoc 17, 42, 44, 84, 85.  
 apo 126, 176.  
 apoβαлe 159.  
 apoзнeи 33.  
 apoзнeиa 166.  
 apoөткн 99, 154, 171.  
 apoкaөиcтa 160.  
 apoкpнcиc 77, 116.  
 apoкpиcиc 77, 78, 109.  
 apoлaтe 141, 144, 155.  
 apoлaтcиc, apoлaтcиc  
     138, 160.

ἀπολογία, ἀπολογία 100.  
 ἀπολογία 164.  
 ἀπολτ 40.  
 ἀπομεροῦс 136.  
 ἀπορεί 100, 101.  
 ἀποστολικός 119.  
 ἀποστόλος 10, 13, 16, 17,  
 21, 27 (bis), 28, 30, 31, 32  
 (bis), 33 (bis), 34, 36, 37, 39,  
 40 (ter), 41, 42, 43, 44 (bis),  
 45, 46, 51, 55, 58, 59, 60, 73,  
 76, 81, 88, 89, 93, 94, 95, 119,  
 121, 122 (ter), 135 (bis), 137,  
 138, 139, 140, 157.  
 ἀποτακτήс 165.  
 ἀποтассе 154.  
 ἀρα 2, 71, 81, 91, 92, 93.  
 ἀρεтн 19, 96, 100, 102, 111,  
 129 (bis), 147, 149, 167, 169.  
 ἀριѣμος 2, 147.  
 ἀριστον 87, 90, 134, 150.  
 ἀρχαγγελος 5, 14, 19, 24,  
 29, 30, 36, 39, 63, 136, 139.  
 ἀρχаион, ἀρχаіон 129,  
 137.  
 ἀρχidiaкonoс 126.  
 ἀρχеи, ἀρχеї 51, 60, 133,  
 135, 169.  
 ἀρχιερεῦс 93.  
 ἀρχιεpсaг 94.  
 ἀρχiepсoe 78.  
 ἀρχiepиcкonoс 128.  
 ἀρχeсaг 106.  
 ἀρχи 6, 20, 21, 26, 60, 61,  
 68, 75, 78, 91, 97, 100, 116,  
 121, 135, 153.  
 ἀρχиepиcкonoс 92, 104,  
 105, 106, 108, 120.  
 ἀρχиeмaнapитнe 146.

ἀρχиeмaнapитнe 175.  
 ἀρχиpрeсвѣтнpoс 176.  
 ἀρχиcтpaфтoс 139, 172.  
 ἀρχиpиaтpoс 102.  
 ἀρχidiaкonoс 126.  
 ἀρχiepиcкonoс 82.  
 ἀρχiepepѣс 100, 104(bis), 122.  
 ἀρχипpoфнтнe 25.  
 ἀρχтepocтнн 92.  
 ἀρχωи 57, 60, 65, 80, 89, 90,  
 91, 101 (bis), 150, 171.  
 acевнe 102, 136, 150.  
 acеѣa 102.  
 acœenнe 82.  
 acкитнe 77, 96, 160.  
 acпaзe 17, 25, 26, 31, 33, 41,  
 74, 77, 106, 132.  
 acпacиeс 81, 93.  
 acфaлaзe 120.  
 acфaлизe 9.  
 acxтeмocтнн 161.  
 атазїa 168.  
 атлн 104.  
 атзaпe 45, 70, 94, 133.  
 aфeapтoс 20.  
 aψтe 89, 96.

baѣмoс 101, 102.  
 baптизe 29, 141, 142.  
 baптзe 132, 139.  
 baптиcмa 5, 41.  
 baптcмa 132.  
 baптиcтнe 128, 175.  
 baптcтнe 128, 129, 130, 133,  
 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 143,  
 144.  
 barbaroс 94.  
 бapeи 96.  
 bacаннзe 82, 116 (bis), 117.

**βασιλιος** 105.**βατος** 86.**βημεα** 112, 158, 164.**βηηλѳоѳкн** 137.**βηηλος** 126.**βιον** 126.**βιος, βѳос** 27, 75, 119, 123,

144, 147, 168, 172, 175.

**βλαптеі** 109.**βонѳеі** 85, 101, 109, 114, 116,

117, 120, 149, 167.

**βонѳеѳа** 147, 149.**βонѳіа** 103, 162.**βонѳос** 14, 24, 151, 171.**βотани** 69.**βотнос (?)** 103.**παμος** 111 (bis), 112, 118, 119.**παρ** 3, 4 (bis), 5, 11, 13, 17, 18,

34, 38, 42, 52 (bis), 54 (bis),

56, 57, 65, 68, 70, 72, 73, 77,

78, 79 (bis), 80, 86, 89, 91, 93,

95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101,

102, 103 (bis), 104, 105, 107,

111 (bis), 112 (bis), 116 (ter),

118, 119, 120, 121, 123, 124,

129 (bis), 131 (bis), 133 (ter),

134, 135, 140, 144, 146, 147,

148, 149, 150 (bis), 151 (bis),

152, 153, 156, 158, 159, 160

(bis), 162, 163, 165 (bis), 167,

168 (bis), 169, 170, 171, 172.

**πεπεα** 76, 90, 101 (bis), 102, 103.**πεппкос** 101.**πεппсіс** 83, 84.**πεпоѳте** 170.**πεпоѳто** 73, 115.**пенос** 54, 141, 156.**πνωсіс** 104.**πνωсѳкос** 100, 174.**πνωфос** 98, 99.**πραματεус** 102.**πραφн** 82, 89, 101, 102, 111,

112, 122, 126, 133, 150, 156,

175.

**πταпазе** 90.**παїмоніон, παїмоніон,****παїмоніон** 57, 159, 172

(bis).

**παїμων** 69, 114.**παїμωνіон** 102, 113 (bis),

114 (bis), 115.

**παе** 1, 3, 4, 5, 9, 11, 12, 18, 21,

33, 34, 38, 39, 43, 47, 51, 52,

53, 54, 55, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62,

63, 64, 66, 67, 69, 72, 76, 77,

78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85

(ter), 86, 87, 88 (bis), 89, 91, 92

(bis), 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99,

101, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110,

111 (bis), 112, 113, 114 (bis),

115 (bis), 116, 117, 118 (bis),

119 (bis), 120, 121, 122, 124,

125(ter), 128, 129(bis), 130(bis),

131, 132 (bis), 133 (bis), 135,

136 (bis), 137 (bis), 138 (bis),

141, 142, 143, 144, 147, 148,

149, 151, 152, 155, 156, 162,

163, 164, 165, 167, 169, 170,

171, 172, 174, 175; **ен ро-****сон пае** 60, 65, 66, 116, 170.**паспоан** 126.**паспоанс** 68.**пастерос** 126.**пан** (**епеі пан**) 60, 61, 68, 72,

76 (bis), 82, 87, 106, 118, 129,

134, 152.

ἀναισθητός 48.

αἶα 156.

διαβολός, αἰαβολός 6,  
30, 57, 62, 64, 67, 72, 112,  
115, 148, 153, 155, 156, 158  
(bis), 159 (bis), 161, 167 (bis),  
172, 173 (bis), 175.

διαβολός 101, 109, 127.

διαθesis 175.

διαθῆκη 88.

διακονεῖ, αἰακονεῖ 55,  
134.

διακονία 51.

διακονός 126, 176.

διακρίσις 76.

διακωπεῖ 79.

διακωπία 103 (bis).

αἰαπεра 140, 141, 143.

αἰαesthesia 150.

αἰαesthesia, αἰαesthesia 109,  
134.

δικαίον 78, 96.

δικαίος	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{δικαῖος } 19, 24, \\ 25, 26 \text{ (bis), } 53, 72, \\ 79, 80, 86, 88, 89, \\ 100, 101, 102, 103, \\ 109, 124, 140, 144, 171. \end{array} \right.$
αἰκαίος	
αἰκαῖος	
αἰκαῖος	

δικαιοσύνη, αἰκαῖοσύνη  
67, 68, 91, 95, 100, 101, 102  
(bis), 103, 104, 144.

δικαιωμα 96.

δικαιώς 109.

ἀναισθητός 68.

αἰοῖκη 137.

αἰορθός 123.

αἰοσση 141.

αἰσθη 90.

αἰσταζ 42.

αἰωκτης 135.

αἰαesthesia 152, 161, 172.

αἰαesthesia 99, 120.

αἰαesthesia 36.

αἰαesthesia 7, 8, 122 (bis), 148.

αἰαesthesia 33, 37, 159.

αἰαesthesia 84.

αἰαesthesia 5, 11, 14, 15, 19,  
22, 30, 57.

αἰαesthesia 4, 167.

αἰαesthesia 24, 35, 51, 53, 100,  
102.

αἰαesthesia 137, 138, 139,  
143.

αἰαesthesia 175.

αἰαesthesia 26, 48, 141.

βωμας 98.

εσκαкеῖ, εскакеῖ 150.

εскратia 52.

εсκραфа 147, 167, 171.

εскамаiaze 129.

εскамаion 96, 119, 121,  
128.

εсрафи 176.

εсω 126.

εθос 88.

ει (ει αη τε, ει αη τεῖ, ει  
αη τι) 9, 37, 76, 117, 121,  
124, 125.

ειωλον 104, 171.

ειωλος 171.

εικονομος 21.

εικων, εἰκων 161, 163,  
164.

ειρηνη, εἰρηνη 6, 10, 13,  
16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 24, 25,  
26, 30 (bis), 31, 37, 40 (bis),  
41, 44 (bis), 46, 51, 54, 59, 75,  
85, 90, 101, 112, 126, 128,

- 146, 148, 152, 166 (bis), 167,  
 174, 175.  
 εις 84, 99, 109, 113, 117 (bis),  
 121, 124, 125 (bis), 157, 158,  
 165, 172.  
 ειτα 136, 138.  
 ειτε 76, 96, 139, 140, 172.  
 ειθνηια 117.  
 εκκλησια, εκκληсiа 40,  
 46, 48, 89, 90, 104, 112, 137,  
 139, 174.  
 ѣκκληсiа, ѣκκληсiа 93,  
 144.  
 екстасис 123.  
 ελαχειστον 96.  
 ελαχειстос 93, 96.  
 ελαχιστον 115, 119, 169.  
 ελαχισтос 126, 127, 176.  
 ελεοино 126.  
 εлетоера 118.  
 εлетоерос 119.  
 εлетоерот 6, 24, 75, 156.  
 εлеттерiа 18.  
 ен (ен ρосон 2ε) 60, 65, 66,  
 116, 170 (bis).  
 ен2тiа 100, 139.  
 еперге 150.  
 епергеi 31, 173.  
 енкакеi 150.  
 енκωμιον 96.  
 енpгeй 88.  
 ентнiа 139.  
 ентолн 22, 52, 54, 69, 96, 157,  
 173.  
 ѣтолн 62, 76, 78, 80, 83, 101,  
 104, 157.  
 енτхерон 52.  
 енωχλει 136, 148.  
 езapei 126.  
 εξοριze 62.  
 εξοrcia 19, 46, 57, 148, 166.  
 εξтлот 116.  
 епархiа 31.  
 епей (епей 2н) 60, 61, 68, 69,  
 72, 76 (bis), 82, 87, 106, 118,  
 129, 134, 152.  
 епейотмeй 78, 86, 90.  
 епейоттiа 72.  
 епейкалеi 86, 88.  
 епейтнiа 85.  
 еперiа 53.  
 еперзетаi 126.  
 епiθотлете 52.  
 епiθотлн 8, 52.  
 епiотмeй 128, 170.  
 епiоттiа, епiоттiа, епi-  
 оттiа 153, 160, 164.  
 епикалеi 43, 54.  
 епископн 92, 93, 125.  
 епископос 16, 28, 32, 40, 46,  
 75, 77, 79, 82, 84, 86, 88, 92,  
 100, 101, 102, 105, 106, 112,  
 113, 116 (bis), 117, 119, 120,  
 126, 129; мптепископос  
 7.  
 епiстолн 76, 94 (bis), 102,  
 109.  
 епiстолооте 102.  
 епiтpопос 10.  
 епотpанion, епотpанiон  
 22, 36, 103, 104, 139.  
 ргатис 154, 168.  
 ерemос 133.  
 ерnиос 6, 9, 97, 128, 134,  
 136, 150.  
 ерmнiа 12.  
 естхаze 79, 136.  
 естхiа 108.

ετει 2ε 89.

ε† 87.

ετοϛ 126.

εταππελιζε, εταпπελιζε

89, 132, 133.

εταпπελιον, εταпπελιον

43, 76, 79, 84, 85, 98, 100,

101, 113, 128, 137, 152, 164,

170 (bis).

εταпπελιϛтнс 51, 53, 58,

113, 132, 135.

εταρεϛтон 126.

εтτεпнс 101.

εткаiria 80, 106.

εтлoтia 94.

εтпorei 96.

εтпopia 138.

εтфpane 39, 52, 75, 81, 90,

104, 122.

εтфpacia 103.

εтфpocтпн 18.

εтфтнс 100.

εтχαριcтeι 115.

εтχαpиcтia 83.

εф ocон 163.

зттнma 134.

зон 22.

зон 55.

н 146, 150, 152, 153, 158, 159,

168, 173.

θαλαcca 56, 64, 88, 102.

θαλλαca 85, 89, 92, 94, 171,

172.

θεολoтoc 54, 55, 57, 105.

θεοфopoc 129.

θεpапete 102.

θεpапeттнс 169.

θεωpει, θεωpει, θεωpει

14, 89, 90, 91, 100, 103, 104

(bis), 142, 161, 164.

θεωpиkoc 89, 101.

θнpиon, θнpиon 71, 101,

109 (bis), 110 (bis), 150, 158,

159, 173.

θλιψис 99, 150, 159.

θотpакiон 142.

θpоkoc 17, 19, 29, 31, 36, 37,

60, 63, 91, 92, 93, 105, 170.

θтpиon 136.

θтpωп (отpакωп ?) 101.

отсатpoc 47, 169.

отcиa 31, 46, 100, 103, 146,

157, 163.

отcиaстнpиon 114, 115, 126.

иkон 121.

иkωп, икωп 21, 155.

иn2[иkтiон] 176.

иpннн (†рннн) 1, 18, 32, 40,

41, 58, 63, 91, 101, 143, 162

(bis), 174.

ιωта 129.

казωфтлакiон 96.

каθapиze 114, 115.

каθeapa 160.

каθηтeι 90.

каθηтнcис 146.

каθиcта 26, 40, 153, 165.

каθoλиkн 120.

каθoλиkон 76.

каг 17, 79, 112, 129, 134, 171,

172.

каг пер 108.

каipoc 1, 82, 86, 94.

каkia 144, 159, 167, 168.

κακοτρυς 2.  
 καλεακpa 101.  
 καλει 25.  
 καλος 123.  
 καλως 9, 31, 44, 52, 55 (bis),  
 87, 97, 117, 123 (bis), 137.  
 καп 77, 92, 116, 143, 144, 151,  
 162, 165 (ter).  
 капωп 80, 94.  
 капнос 31.  
 карпос 13, 15, 21, 23, 36, 60,  
 61, 64, 65, 66, 70, 90, 103,  
 113, 141, 168.  
 ката 30, 36, 55, 62, 63, 69, 72,  
 75, 76 (bis), 78, 79, 80, 82,  
 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 93, 94, 95,  
 96, 98, 104, 106 (bis), 109,  
 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115,  
 116, 119 (bis), 121, 122 (bis),  
 123, 124, 126, 127, 128 (bis),  
 133, 136, 138, 139 (bis), 140,  
 141, 142, 143 (bis), 144, 146,  
 150, 169, 170, 174.  
 катаβαλε 96.  
 катаβολη 55.  
 катаκiон 136.  
 катаκλtсmос 134.  
 каталаλiа, каталаλiа  
 8, 164.  
 катаλωот 142.  
 катапта 148.  
 катазiот 84.  
 катапетасеа 36, 70, 71.  
 катарсеi 101, 104.  
 катастасiс 90, 101.  
 катафронiтнс 174.  
 катеxе 92.  
 каторωеа 75, 105, 128.  
 каtеа 136.

каtсon 98.  
 келархнс 90, 103.  
 келете 21, 111, 118, 138, 141,  
 143.  
 кенозоzиa, кенозоzиa  
 148, 155.  
 кeфалаiон 20.  
 кнвотpус 10.  
 кiбwлос 91.  
 кiбwтос 12, 13.  
 кiзapион 142.  
 кiθapa 103.  
 кiкac 138.  
 кiпaεwμon 102, 141.  
 кiпaтнос 163.  
 кiпwнос 79.  
 κλαzос 39, 64, 142.  
 κласеа 140.  
 κληpикос 93, 105, 106 (bis),  
 108 (bis), 116 (bis).  
 κληpопomei, κληpопo-  
 мeй 7, 48, 103, 109, 142,  
 143, 144, 153, 154.  
 κληpопoma, κληpопo-  
 мiа 7, 104, 127, 141,  
 176.  
 κληpопomос 44, 51.  
 κληpос 41, 42, 82, 91, 93.  
 κοiпwпeи 52, 115.  
 κοiпwпiа 52, 101, 127.  
 κοiпwпiтос 116.  
 κοκкос 156.  
 колаze 52, 73.  
 коласiс 52, 95, 140, 160, 164,  
 165, 174.  
 κολληкнн (sic) 2, line 4.  
 κομapитнс 29.  
 κοппa 69.  
 κοпpиa 157.

κοσμεῖ 22, 96 (bis).

κοσμησις 169.

κοσμηκον 89.

κοσμος 1, 5, 12, 13, 16, 17,

18, 20, 21, 22, 30, 33, 34, 37,

46, 48, 55, 61, 65, 67, 73, 76,

77, 84, 102 (bis), 123, 132,

137, 139, 140, 159, 161 (bis),

162, 165, 166 (ter), 169, 175.

κοσμοκратωρ 103.

κρατη 116.

крнма 115.

крнсис 160, 174.

кртма 105.

крма 118.

крне, крїне 96, 109, 149,

167 (bis), 172.

крис 95.

кртис 99.

кѣ = кѣριος 126.

ктнсис 104.

κτῆριότης 90.

κτнѣтнос 112.

κτρίакн 10, 51.

κτρίтма 106.

κτρίзе 90.

κτρίз 89.

κωλει 118.

κωλѣ 37, 118, 159.

κωμαριон 27.

κωпазе 69.

κωпта 69.

λαμπас 23, 90, 129, 166.

лампете 1, 5, 18.

лампрон 14, 91.

λαος 47, 87, 90, 94, 96, 97,

105, 160, 172.

λεβιтон 125.

λεπεων 65, 66.

λεзис 128.

ληστις 2.

λїстис 135.

лотикон, лотїкон 55, 163.

лотисмос 151, 168, 172, 173

(bis).

лотос 30, 54, 89, 90, 105, 125

(bis), 156, 158, 163, 164.

лотухн 32, 42, 44.

лотωтраφος 105.

λοιμος 2, 9.

лопон, лоїпон 58, 78, 92

(bis), 116, 131 (bis), 132, 133,

136 (ter), 139, 152.

лоттнр 114.

лѣмнн 169.

лѣмнн 36.

лѣпей 41, 42, 52, 96, 155, 156.

лѣпн 42, 62, 81, 82, 87, 88,

96, 104, 107, 122, 124, 148,

150, 155, 158, 164 (bis), 167,

168, 169.

лѣстис 152, 157.

лѣтотрѣта 73, 92.

лѣтотрѣтос 139.

лѣтхнїа 143.

μαθόντης 11, 13, 16, 31, 32,

33 (bis), 37, 41, 46, 85, 106,

130 (ter), 131, 132, 165, 168.

μακαριζε 100.

μακαριος 30, 33, 40, 41, 51,

54, 58, 79, 87, 89, 100, 102,

104, 110, 112, 114, 115, 119,

121, 126, 175.

μαλιστα, малїста 115,

134, 150, 168.

μαλλον 84, 156.

мапа 56, 57.

маппа 35.

маргаритис 13, 14, 15, 19,  
22, 36, 37.

мартѣрос 129, 144, 175.

мартѣрон 126, 176.

масѣ<sup>ϥ</sup> 122, 150, 160, 166.

масѣхе 141.

мегастратилата 126.

мелнта 78, 102, 110, 150.

меліотграфос 78.

мелос 32, 33, 120, 147, 159,  
163, 168.

мембранон 48.

мен 77, 80, 83, 88, 100, 131,  
134, 136, 138, 169.

мени (?) 126.

мерис 54, 156.

мерос 77, 84, 92 (bis), 109,  
136, 150.

метаноі, метаної 94, 133,  
144, 158.

метанога, метаноїа 94,  
102, 113, 124, 135, 174.

мен 81; еі мен ті, еі мен  
теі 9, 37, 76, 117, 121, 124,  
125; мен тепоіто 73, 115.

меннете 116.

менпоте 83, 107, 149, 150,  
159, 161, 172.

менпос 109, 150.

ментрїтис 142.

ментрополис 160.

монархїон 101.

монастирион 126, 127, 136,  
175.

монопенис 120, 154, 163.

мопон 75, 94, 151, 172.

мопохос 75, 79, 82, 86, 88,

105, 117, 125, 126, 165, 170,  
174, 175.

мот 126.

мотсїкон 151.

мотстахатон 141.

мохлос 9.

мтне 176.

мтстирион, мтстирион

17, 27, 30, 52, 59, 60, 66, 70,

81, 82, 89, 90, 100, 101, 102,

104, 116, 153, 157, 166.

мопахос 89.

мнстете 98, 131 (bis).

мнста 94, 125, 147, 149, 151,  
154, 165, 167.

мнфе 148, 153, 154, 158, 159.

моерос 89.

монма 102, 129, 132.

моі 122, 174.

момоѳесїа 119.

момоѳетис 88, 89, 98, 105.

момоѳетис 157.

момос 55, 105, 111, 118, 154,  
156, 157, 164, 173.

мотс 100, 153.

птолн, see ептолн.

птоѳіос 4, 19, 21.

птоерос 100.

зеникос 103.

оїкономеї, оїкономеї 56,  
171.

оїкономеїа 57, 79.

оїкономоос 89.

оїкотмени 55, 100, 101,  
102, 121, 129, 135, 156.

оїрнин, оїрнин (sic) 162.



περὶ ερπαζε 113.  
 περίοτρος 72.  
 περίспа 148.  
 петра 89, 90, 97, 103, 122, 136.  
 пнѣн 54.  
 пиразе 146, 156.  
 πῶε 55, 115.  
 πинасис 129.  
 пинакис 7.  
 пиназ, п̄иназ 108 (bis), 130.  
 пиразе, п̄иразе 10, 121, 173.  
 пирасиос, п̄ирасиос 146,  
 152, 153, 159, 175.  
 πιστετε, πιστετê 13 (bis),  
 17, 21, 29 (bis), 30, 35, 38,  
 39, 42, 43, 44, 45, 85, 111,  
 114, 115 (bis), 116, 118, 133,  
 147, 151.  
 πισтис 29, 43 (bis), 57.  
 пистѣ 70, 85, 89, 101, 103 (bis),  
 115, 162, 167, 175.  
 πισтос 44, 77, 78, 89, 90, 102,  
 124, 172.  
 πлана 62, 64.  
 планос 156.  
 пласеа 6, 24, 84.  
 плассе 72.  
 платанос 102.  
 плектрон 102, 103.  
 плнѣе 6.  
 плнн 6, 42, 73, 124, 125, 154,  
 160, 165, 169, 170, 172.  
 плнрофореи 118 (bis).  
 плѣн 94, 155, 157.  
 плѣос 176.  
 плѣрофореи 119.  
 плѣрофориа 126.  
 пнеѣа (пн̄а) 13, 14, 15,  
 19, 20, 22, 23, 29 (bis), 30,

32, 35, 39 (bis), 40, 41, 44,  
 45, 47, 48, 58, 62, 74, 85  
 (bis), 91, 96, 102, 103, 104,  
 114, 115, 121, 126, 132, 143,  
 145, 148, 149, 152, 153, 158,  
 164, 168, 171, 173, 174, 175.  
 пнеѣаѣтikon (пн̄ikon)  
 48, 89, 90, 98, 100, 102, 103,  
 104.  
 пнеѣаѣтофорос (пн̄а-  
 тофорос) 109, 121.  
 полееи 101.  
 полееос 16.  
 полеос 176.  
 полеос 126.  
 полис, пол̄ис 12, 26, 27, 29,  
 32, 34, 35, 36, 38, 39, 40, 41,  
 45, 54, 82, 94, 97, 102, 106,  
 125, 137, 154, 158 (bis), 161,  
 171, 175, 176.  
 политете 52, 55.  
 полѣос 150, 156, 158, 167  
 (bis), 173.  
 полѣтете 96, 147.  
 полѣтеѣа 96.  
 полѣѣа 75, 76, 77, 110,  
 121.  
 поннриа 115.  
 поннрон 35.  
 поннрос 85, 101, 155.  
 понтр̄иа 148, 165.  
 понтрон 172, 174.  
 понтрос 127, 175.  
 порнѣе 111 (bis), 165.  
 порнн 135 (bis), 159.  
 порниа, порн̄иа 148, 153,  
 157, 159, 162, 164 (bis), 165,  
 169.  
 порнос 109 (ter).

ποσο 156.  
 ποσο μαλλον 84.  
 ποτηριον 46, 47.  
 πραξις 56, 81, 169.  
 пррепεί 78, 145.  
 пресветс 160.  
 пресвѣтерос 5, 30, 75, 114,  
 123 (bis), 137.  
 прозаромос 3, 128, 132,  
 135, 144, 175.  
 проеистос 114, 127.  
 прокопи 158.  
 прокопкеи (sic) 109.  
 прокоптеи 110, 152, 172.  
 прѡпѣа 136.  
 пронога 55.  
 прос 28, 77, 84, 96, 98, 114  
 (bis), 117, 160.  
 просетухн 59, 71, 123.  
 проскартереи 17.  
 проскѣнеи 48.  
 проскѣпн 115.  
 простагма 86.  
 простѣлнтос 100, 171.  
 просфора 16, 31, 46, 100,  
 126, 139, 141, 144 (bis).  
 протрепе 55.  
 профнтете 134.  
 профнтис 19, 55, 78, 80, 81,  
 86, 87, 89, 99, 104, 110, 111,  
 116, 121, 122, 129 (bis), 133,  
 134, 144, 152, 156, 168, 169,  
 174.  
 профнѣа 75.  
 продаиресис 98.  
 прѡтот 77.  
 пѣтн 15, 40, 64, 65, 66, 70,  
 171.  
 пѣлн 26, 54, 60, 102.

пѣтрос 110.  
 пѡс 64, 67.  
 саλπѣξ 23, 64, 65, 70, 89.  
 саλπѣ 65, 71.  
 сапмаλλον 58.  
 саркикон 150.  
 сарξ 22, 56, 62, 63, 68, 156,  
 159, 162, 169, 171.  
 сеенион 112.  
 сеениос 52.  
 снмапне 65, 112.  
 снмѡн 22.  
 сканмаалѣзе 132, 133.  
 сканмаалон 115.  
 скафос 140, 141, 143.  
 скепазе 160.  
 скепастис 21.  
 скнпн 12, 17, 22, 28, 36.  
 скнпѡма 126.  
 скирта, скѣрта 75, 137.  
 скопос 101.  
 скѣлlei 116, 131.  
 скѣпн 157, 169.  
 скѣпазе 53.  
 сμαρανѡн 36.  
 соттарѡн, соттарѣон  
 2, 3, 173.  
 софѣа 89, 90, 100, 101 (bis),  
 102 (bis), 104, 167.  
 софѣстис 100.  
 софос 93, 95, 100, 101, 103,  
 104, 110, 115, 122, 159.  
 спекотѣлатѡр 130.  
 сперма 24, 160.  
 спрѣма 102, 103, 118.  
 сплнн 79, 81, 82.  
 спотѣн 115, 175.  
 стаѣѡн 140.

σταλον (?) 110.  
 στατροс (сѣс and сѣс) 18, 29, 137, 152, 153, 157, 160, 166, 173.  
 στατροс (сѣс) I, II, 174.  
 στατρωфорос 127.  
 стереωма 12, 28, 70, 73.  
 стерωма (sic) 2, 4.  
 столн 7, 12, 13, 23, 36, 67, 108.  
 столізе 138, 162.  
 стратнлатнс 126.  
 стратіа, страѣа II, 164.  
 страѣлатн 175.  
 στῆλος 70, 71, 85, 86, 123.  
 στῆλος 29.  
 στῆценнс 128, 131 (ter), 132, 134, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144; стнценнс 128.  
 стла 5, 118.  
 стмане 64, 70.  
 стмвотліа 158.  
 стмїωтрафос 102.  
 стмметохос 51.  
 стмнасїа 5.  
 стммон III.  
 стмаге III.  
 стмагωтн 87.  
 стмазїс 120.  
 стнценнс 128.  
 стнграфетс 84.  
 стннзнсїс 168, 173.  
 стннзннс 107.  
 стпннѳа 131.  
 стпнклнѣнос 101.  
 стптелїа 27, 45.  
 стптехеї 77, 92.

стнхωρнсїс 67.  
 стнхзарїон 155.  
 стнхорїа 106.  
 сфонтос 65.  
 сфрагїзе II, 28, 33, 35, 39, 45, 112, 113, 114, 116.  
 сфрагїс 41, 63, 70, 112, 114.  
 схнма 108, 125.  
 схоласѣнос 101.  
 сωма I, 10, 13, 15, 16, 22, 26, 28, 30, 31, 35, 38, 39, 45, 46, 47, 51, 53, 54, 56 (bis), 60, 63, 68 (bis), 69, 76, 81, 82, 86, 98, 107, 108, 118, 124, 125 (ter), 127, 130, 134, 147, 160, 162 (bis), 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 170.  
 сωмаатїкон 56.  
 сωтнр (снр) I, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 12, 14, 16, 17, 19, 27, 28, 31, 33, 34, 42, 43, 44, 45, 48, 53, 56, 58, 59, 60, 85, 131, 134 (bis), 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143.  
 сωтнрїа, сωтнрїа 127, 135.  
 талапворос 99.  
 талепворос 148, 164.  
 таммон (таммеїон) 73.  
 тазїс II, 56, 63, 64, 71, 73, 92, 93, 104.  
 тарахн 168.  
 тафос I, 5, 10, 11, 12, 39, 173.  
 таха 120.  
 тахн II 7, 158.  
 тахт (sic) 9.  
 телїон 103.

τελος 20, 57, 93, 105, 111,  
119.

τελωνης 135 (bis).

τηχη 27, 53.

тнн 126.

тнс 126. ~

τολμα 78, 93, 113 (bis).

τολμης 8.

топ 126.

топос 26, 36, 39, 55, 57, 101,  
108, 114, 115, 139, 141, 143,  
155.

тоте 6, 14, 22, 24, 28, 31, 32,  
46, 54, 55, 59, 60, 80.

тот 126.

тоттō 156.

трапеза 1, 46, 47, 139, 151.

триа 47.

триас 142.

трофн 62, 98, 99, 124, 125,  
150.

тртфа 57.

тwn 176.

таонн 168.

таліа 111.

факарион 121.

фантасіа 56.

фаскіа 35.

фѳоней 95, 115.

фѳонос 8.

фореі, фореї 75, 124, 133,  
134, 138, 153, 165, 166, 170,  
172.

фрагеллот 166.

фталн 64, 95, 168.

фтлланн 120.

фтсис 115.

φωνн 174.

фωстнр 98.

χαїре, χαїре 12, 13, 32,  
41, 43.

χαλινος 168.

χαλїнот 129.

χαлкїон 87.

Характнр 22.

χαριзе, χαριзе 56 (bis),  
57, 82, 90, 100 (bis), 101, 115,  
117, 126, 132, 136, 137, 138,  
139, 140, 143, 145, 148, 153,  
166, 171.

χαρις, χαρις 54, 56, 58, 59,  
81, 91, 93, 96, 100, 132, 147.

χαριςма 51, 104, 115, 140.

Харисѳа 131.

Хартнс 123.

Хаωс 57.

Хеїмаррос 162.

Хеїразома 91.

Хеїрозомай 82, 92, 106.

Хеїωνн 112.

Хнра 10, 93, 100, 150, 170.

Хїωνн 14, 64, 99.

Хлетазе 121.

Холн 146.

Хортос 130.

Хреωс 120, 134.

Хрнма 170.

Хриа, Хрїа 56, 96, 97, 98,  
99, 123, 124, 136, 171, 173.

Хωра 59, 74, 82, 120.

Хωрнсей 96, 97, 98, 99,  
124.

Хωрис 131 (bis).

ψαλλей 105.

ψαλλεος 88, 92.

ψαλλεωας 98, 119, 120.

ψαλτηριον 12, 23, 103.

ψυχη 1, 2, 9, 26, 30, 35, 36,  
38, 39, 48, 55, 56, 57, 72, 73,  
77, 84, 89, 102, 103, 104,  
107, 109, 112, 119, 121, 123,  
147, 148, 159 (bis), 160, 161,  
162, 163, 164, 167 (bis), 169,  
170, 175.

ω, ω̄ (interjection) 3, 11, 25, 26,  
33, 35, 38, 41, 42, 43, 45, 68,  
69, 70, 78, 82, 84, 86, 87, 88,  
89, 92, 93, 99, 101, 103, 104,  
105, 106, 110, 113, 115, 117,  
119, 123, 124, 125, 129, 131,  
134, 139, 143, 144, 152, 155,  
159, 160, 165, 170, 171.

ω, the letter, 129.

ωαν 89.

ωφελιμος 48.

ρατιος, ρατιος 25, 37, 51,  
58, 90, 126, 128 (bis), 129,  
136, 139, 143, 157, 175, 176.

ρατνια 105.

ραιρεθος 17.

ραени 1, 6, 12, 15, 19, 20,  
25, 26, 29, 30, 40, 44, 45, 46,  
47, 58, 59 (bis), 72, 74, 75,  
126, 133, 140, 146, 172, 175.  
For the form ϣϥ = 99 =  
αени = 1 + 40 + 8 + 50,  
or 99, see pp. 20, 21, 23,  
25, 26, 33, 37, 126.

ραπλως 5, 153.

ραриа 5, 11, 12, 14, 16, 82,  
171.

ρενωας 79.

ρεθος 55, 94, 96, 163.

ρελπιζε, ρελπιζε 53, 155.

рлпс, ρελпс 69, 91, 99,  
122, 151, 171.

ρεχις 98.

ремениетис 12.

ремениетис<sup>ε</sup> (sic) 121.

ремениа 12.

ремениа 100.

ρηεμων 172.

ριерος 76.

риероψαλτης 86.

ρικανος, ρικανος 96, 146,  
152.

рикωп, ρικωп 6, 22, 24, 62,  
72, 143, 166, 174.

ριλα 119.

ριλικια 111.

ριсаттелос 129.

рисос 63.

ристоризе, ρисторизе 75.

ροβολος 85.

ρολοκοτтинος 120.

ρολοκοτθος 120, 121, 125.

ρολως 56, 78, 79, 80, 107,  
111.

ρομοιλια 158.

ρομοιωс, ρомоїωс 54, 81,  
161, 171.

ρομολογει, ρомологеі  
87, 92, 99, 107, 108, 114,  
115, 124, 164.

ρομοотсiон 47, 48, 58.

ροπλον 155, 166, 169.

ροροиа 51, 83.

росон (ен ρосон αе) 65,  
66, 111, 116, 170.

ροταν 52, 54.  
 ρραμεν 97.  
 ρραμβотне 12.  
 ρрнтоп 82, 113, 122, 128, 133.  
 ρρωμαιος 101.  
 ρραιωанс 117.  
 ρрзопп 168.  
 ρрзрга 12.  
 ρреерωφантис 102.  
 ρтерωρтенос 102.  
 ρрла 118.  
 ρрлп 162.  
 ρрмерос 55.  
 ρрменете 10, 12, 17, 22, 36,  
 37, 66, 103, 143.  
 ρрменете<sup>ε</sup> (*sic*) 35.  
 ρрменос 10, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23,  
 24, 25, 26, 71.

ρрпархонта 153.  
 ρрперетис 39, 97.  
 ρрпиретис 1, 3.  
 ρрпоөөсис 75.  
 ρрпокритис 172.  
 ρрпокрісис 8.  
 ρрпокрітис 154.  
 ρрпомеіне, ρрпомеіне  
 147 (bis), 150, 153, 175.  
 ρрпоміне 40.  
 ρрпомонп 90, 127, 146, 167.  
 ρрпотассе 152.  
 ρрппетс 171.  
 ρрппіре (?) 88.  
 ρрпωραон 141, 142.  
 ρωс 64, 109.  
 ρωсте 30, 35, 140, 148, 157,  
 162, 163.

## NAMES OF PERSONS, COUNTRIES, ETC.

ααρμεαθαia 1.  
 ααρων 86, 87, 93, 122.  
 αββακοτε 150.  
 αββατων 1, 5, 9.  
 αββαπατω 151.  
 αβελ 100.  
 αβραγαе 25, 95, 122, 146,  
     152, 157, 171.  
 αβραγαе, αββα 127.  
 αβραγαе, αпа 79, 81.  
 αβριαθ 23.  
 ααе 6, 13, 16, 20, 21, 22,  
     23, 24, 25, 26, 62, 63, 66, 67,  
     68, 69, 134, 157.  
 ααωναι 159.  
 απареас 29.  
 αθαпасiос 101, 129.  
 αїакωh 83.  
 аїсаак 83.  
 аїсак 83.  
 αλεζανρεтс 105.  
 αλφα 129.  
 αλφαιос 30.  
 αеαλнк 101.  
 αеенте, αеїтe 1, 2, 9, 99,  
     135, 140, 148, 149, 161, 167.  
 αеорраiос, αеорраїос  
     101, 154.  
 апанia 1.  
 апфохia 120.

απολλωпiос 176.  
 асотнλ 23, 24.  
 афотнλ (?) 13; see сара-  
     фотнλ 23.  
 ахеротсia 36.  
 βαβτωλων 157.  
 βαpнавас 155.  
 βαpθολομαiос, βαpθo-  
     λομαїос 17, 21, 27, 30,  
     31, 43.  
 береникн 10.  
 βηθлеее 135.  
 βιβρος (?) 54.  
 биктωp 126.  
 биpрос 54.  
 τавpиnλ 24, 136.  
 ταιос, a son of Death, 1.  
 τалеаα 173.  
 τалилаia, τалилаїa 16,  
     31, 32.  
 тереппа 3, 56, 57.  
 тнων 66, 99, 160.  
 тиеzei 108.  
 тоλїаθ 167.  
 трпторiос 105.  
δαα (David) 78, 86, 98, 102,  
     103, 105, 120, 122, 123, 158.

222222 82, 105.  
 222222 158.  
 222222 87, 150, 151, 157.  
 222222 34.  
 222222 168.  
 222222 136.  
 222222 81, 95.

222222, 2222 146.  
 2222 66.  
 222222 129.  
 222222, 222222 103,  
 108, 152.  
 222222, an Elder, 114, 123.  
 222222 132, 136, 138.  
 222222 121.  
 2222 21.  
 2222 157.  
 2222 75, 123, 124, 125, 126.  
 222222 126.  
 222222 62.  
 222222 66.  
 2222 21, 22, 26, 67, 68, 156,  
 157.  
 2222 21.  
 222222 51.

222222, 222222 104,  
 126, 129, 132, 138.  
 222222 104.

2222 = 222222 *q. v.*  
 2222 150, 162.  
 222222 129, 130, 135.  
 222222 130.  
 222222 69.  
 2222 83.  
 222222 39.

222222 17, 30.  
 222222 176.  
 222222 129.  
 222222 105.  
 222222, 2222 127.  
 2222 126.  
 222222 29, 34, 38, 40, 41, 42,  
 43, 44, 45, 141.

222222 30, 95, 138.  
 222222, 222222 25, 83, 84, 103,  
 104, 131, 146, 153.  
 222222 30, 171.  
 222222, Apostle, 10, 29, 76.  
 2222 5.  
 222222 26, 29, 39, 103, 134,  
 135, 137, 153, 159, 160, 162.  
 222222 78, 99.  
 222222 163.  
 222222 69.  
 222222, 222222 78, 144.  
 222222 101, 154.  
 222222 27.  
 222222 (?) 48.  
 222222 129.  
 222222, 222222 63,  
 136.  
 222222 153.  
 222222, 222222 6, 9, 11,  
 135.  
 222222 6, 8, 157.  
 222222 157.  
 222222 25, 83, 146.  
 2222 83.  
 222222 6, 8.  
 2222 (222222) 23, 84, 87, 88,  
 89, 97, 101.  
 2222 147.

їѡѡ 25, 72, 79, 157.

їѡѡаѡѡ 104.

їѡс (їѡѡанннс) 59, 60, 63,

64, 70, 97, 98, 99, 106, 110.

їѡс, the Apostle, 113.

їѡс, the Baptist, 175.

їѡс, the Archbishop, 92, 175.

їѡс, the Elder, 114, 116, 122,  
124, 125.

їѡсафат 161, 162.

їѡснф 1, 93, 104, 131, 136,  
147, 157.

їѡѡанннс 29, 51, 53, 54, 55,  
56, 72, 98.

їѡѡанннс, the Apostle, 155.

їѡѡанннс, the Baptist, 128,  
129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 135,  
136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141,  
142, 143, 144.

їѡѡанннс, the Archbishop,  
128.

каѡнл 23.

каен 172.

кармелос 80, 82.

кафарнаотѡ 10.

кѡт 82, 94, 97, 111, 125.

кнне 87, 103, 105, 136, 160.

коλλоѡс 91, 92, 93.

коѡфрон 2.

корнѡиос 109.

крѡгалос 129.

кѡстанѣнополис 92, 128.

лаѡан 83.

лазарос 95.

латѡнполис 126.

лїа, лїа 40, 84.

лоткас 139.

лот 152, 172.

маѡѡалинн 10.

маѡѡаиос 128.

маѡѡїас 138.

маѡѡа, маѡѡїа, the Virgin,  
10, 12, 13, 14, 16, 22, 32,  
132, 156.

маѡѡа, sister of Martha, 10.

маѡѡа та їакѡѡос 10.

маѡѡа маѡѡалинн 10.

маѡѡиѡ 12, 31, 33, 42.

маѡѡнос 139.

маѡѡта 10.

маѡѡаиос 30.

маѡѡиас 30.

мелхїр 6.

мелхисеѡен 93.

меркотриос 126, 175, 176.

месопотамїа 83.

мїсак 151.

мїханл, мїїханл 15, 17,  
21, 22, 24, 25, 36, 37, 38, 39,  
60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 71, 139.

мїханл, Archdeacon, 126.

мѡѡснс 25, 84, 86, 87, 88,  
89, 97, 98, 102, 104, 105,  
122, 152, 157, 160.

мѡѡснс, a monk, 123.

маѡѡтхѡѡоѡосор 151.

маѡѡт 101, 154.

меметн 95.

мїкоѡннѡс 176.

мѡѡѡе 25, 91, 103, 134.

оѡїас 104.

оѡлоѡерннс 157.



φθινων 2.

φιλιππος 29.

φιλοτεμης 10, 11, 12.

φισων 66.

χανλ (= μηχανλ?) 175.

χαλδαϊα 150.

χαλδαϊος 151, 159.

χαπαπαιος 100.

χαραθ 162.

χοτσα 10.

χριστανος 82, 90.

χρυσостомος 128.

ωτ 154.

ωφιαθ 2.

зармос (?) 30.

зармосинл 23.

знлєи 112.

знлїас, знлїас 80, 82, 84,  
97, 98, 103, 152, 157.

зрааб 157.

зрафанл 23, 24, 81, 84.

зрєвєкка 83.

зрѡанс 10.

зѡрсїєсїос 105, 127.

земє 92.

зннєє 109.

зннє 92, 97, 121.

†тѣсїс 66.

## FOREIGN WORDS

абба, Chald. אבא, 23, 127.

αβωναι, Heb. אבנאי, 159.

αλληλοτїа, Heb. הַלְלִיךְ,  
12, 14, 15, 23, 24, 25, 31, 64.

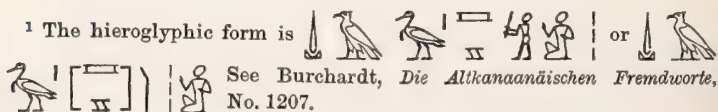
αєии, Heb. אעני, 14, 176.

ααппа, Syr. ܐܥܥܝܬܐ, Chald.

אעני, Arab. عَنِي, 174.

αєлз, Heb. חלז, Arab. حِلْز,  
172.сабаω, Heb. סַבְאָ, 21,  
159.

саббатон, Chald. סַבְבַּת, 150.

серафєи, серафим, Syr.  
ܫܪܦܝܡ, 5, 10, 11, 14, 17,  
19, 30, 63, 70, 71.хєротбєи, хєротбим,  
χειροτбєи, Syr. ܫܪܦܝܡ,  
5, 11, 12, 14, 15, 19, 23, 29,  
30, 73.<sup>1</sup> The hieroglyphic form is



1 1012 01058 0829

[illegible]

Printed in USA



